



Gc  
974.701  
K61th  
v.3  
1248129

M.L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01177 7122

m

m



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center











Of this work there have been printed 600 copies  
on Berkshire linen, in three volumes, and 135  
copies on French handmade paper, in four volumes.



HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND  
VOL. III









# HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND

FROM ITS  
DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT  
TO THE  
PRESENT TIME

BY  
BENJAMIN F. THOMPSON

THE THIRD EDITION  
REVISED AND GREATLY ENLARGED  
WITH ADDITIONS AND

A BIOGRAPHY OF THE AUTHOR

BY  
CHARLES J. WEAVER

MEMBER OF THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME  
III

NEW YORK  
ROBERT H. DODD

1918

From a 1916 Lithuanian paper  
D. B. and C. Weaver's Biography  
THE OLD BESCOVIC HOME AT GRENBOUL, I.

PECONIC HOUSE AT GREENPORT, L. I.

D. R. and G. Fleeman, Proprietors.

From a rare lithograph published in 1844.





HISTORY OF  
LONG ISLAND

FROM ITS  
DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT  
TO THE  
PRESENT TIME

BY  
BENJAMIN F. THOMPSON

THE THIRD EDITION  
REVISED AND GREATLY ENLARGED  
WITH ADDITIONS AND

A BIOGRAPHY OF THE AUTHOR

BY  
CHARLES J. WERNER  
MEMBER OF THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME

III

NEW YORK  
ROBERT H. DODD

1918

Copyright 1918,  
By ROBERT H. DODD

THE QUINN & BODEN CO. PRESS  
RAHWAY, N. J.

1248129

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME III

	PAGE
SMITHTOWN . . . . .	3
HUNTINGTON . . . . .	22
BABYLON . . . . .	56
OYSTER BAY . . . . .	59
HEMPSTEAD . . . . .	104
NORTH HEMPSTEAD . . . . .	188
JAMAICA . . . . .	219
FLUSHING . . . . .	287
NEWTOWN . . . . .	331
LONG ISLAND CITY . . . . .	363
BUSHWICK . . . . .	365
WILLIAMSBURG . . . . .	379
GRAVESEND . . . . .	389
FLATLANDS . . . . .	412
NEW UTRECHT . . . . .	431
FLATBUSH . . . . .	452
NEW LOTS . . . . .	477

*South Am - 400.000 700*





# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

## VOLUME III

The Old Peconic House at Greenport. Reproduced in Color From a Rare Lithograph . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING PAGE
Deed from Wyandanch to Lion Gardiner for Smithtown Land (Facsimile) . . . . .	7
David Gardiner's Release of His Interest in the Smithtown Land (Facsimile) . . . . .	8
Huntington . . . . .	22
View at West Neck, Huntington . . . . .	34
View at Huntington . . . . .	52
The Locusts. Residence of J. E. De Kay . . . . .	59
Residence of Benjamin F. Thompson at Hempstead . . . . .	104
Marine Pavilion, Rockaway . . . . .	173
Clifton, North Hempstead . . . . .	188
Lakeville House . . . . .	199
Scene at Grove Point, Great Neck . . . . .	205
Old Presbyterian Church at Jamaica . . . . .	219
Union Hall Female Seminary, Jamaica . . . . .	274
View at Whitestone . . . . .	287
The Fox Oaks at Flushing . . . . .	300
College Point . . . . .	324
The Old Bushwick Church . . . . .	365
Erasmus Hall, Flatbush . . . . .	452



HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND

VOL. III



# HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND

## SMITHTOWN

Is bounded north by the Sound, east by Brookhaven, south by Islip, and west by Huntington, lying upon both sides of Nissequogue River, and extending easterly to near the outlet of Stony Brook Harbor. A large portion of the territory was the subject of a free gift to Lion Gardiner, July 14, 1659, from Wyandanch, sagamore of Montauk, and grand sachem of Long Island, in grateful remembrance of the good offices performed by his benefactor, in redeeming his daughter from captivity among the Indians across the Sound. As the Nissequogue or Nessequake tribe pretended title to the same lands, the grantee procured a release of their right also, in the year 1662.

In 1663, Mr. Gardiner conveyed the premises to Richard Smith, then an inhabitant of Setauket, but who probably, as well as his father, had been acquainted with Mr. Gardiner in New England. Mr. Smith is named among the original proprietors of Brookhaven, and was a magistrate there for several years, and probably until his removal to this town in 1665 or '66. But he spent the remainder of his life between his possessions here and in Rhode Island. He applied for and obtained a patent of confirmation of his purchase from Governor Nicoll, bearing date March 3, 1665, upon the condition that ten families at least should be settled upon the land

within three years from that time. To make his first acquisition the more secure against any future claims of the first proprietor, he obtained previously in 1664, from David, eldest son and heir of Lion Gardiner, a release of the premises, confirmatory of his father's conveyance.

The territory was at first called Smithfield, and was so denominated in the act of November 2, 1683, dividing the province into shires and counties. In 1665, Mr. Smith acquired from the Nissequogue sachem title to a valuable and extensive tract upon the west side of Nissequogue River, and a new patent was issued by Governor Nicoll, March 25, 1667, to Smith, in which the boundaries are as follows: "Easterly by a certain run of water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the Sound, and southerly bearing to a certain fresh water pond, called Ronkonkoma, being Se-a-tal-cott's west bounds; which said parcel of land was heretofore granted by patent to Richard Smith by Richard Nicoll."

The omission of a western boundary in this patent (probably by mistake) led ultimately to a long and angry controversy between Mr. Smith and the proprietors of Huntington; the latter founding their claims to all lands upon the west side of Nissequogue River, as being within the original jurisdiction of the Matinick Indians, of whom they purchased. On this subject the following proceedings took place before the governor and council, held in the fort at New York, December 1, 1670, as appears upon the minutes:

"Mr. Smith's peticon taken into consideracon about the bounds of Nesaquake River; his clayme being heard as to y<sup>e</sup> bounds of Nesaquake Lands, hee declared it to be as farr west as the Fresh Pond, on the west side of the River and soe to the Hollow. It is ordered, that the

bounds of Nesaquake Lands as sett forth by Mr. Smith, being to the westermost side of y<sup>e</sup> ffresh pond, bee sent to Huntington for them to return an answer what they have to say to the contrary, and recommend a composure. Mr. Smith engages to settle 10 ffamilyes if he hath the land to the ffresh pond.”

It seems that no compromise was effected. A suit was commenced which came in to be tried at the next assizes in New York, in which Richard Woodhull, Esq., Rev. Thomas James, and the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, were cited and examined as witnesses. The result it appears was favorable to Mr. Smith's claim, but the other parties did not fully acquiesce in the decision then made, but continued occasionally to intrude upon the lands awarded to Mr. Smith, and harassed him in the courts, for on the 6th of November, 1672, he petitioned the assembly, then in session at New York, complaining of certain proceedings in chancery against him by the people of Huntington on account of the same lands, and the controversy was not disposed of till the court of assize in 1675, when it resulted in favor of the patentee. After which, the more effectually to protect himself against further difficulty of the like kind from any quarter, Mr. Smith applied for and received a more comprehensive patent from Governor Andros in 1677, of which the following is a copy:

“Edmund Andros, Esquire, Seigneur of Sausmares, Lieutenant and Governor-General under his Royall Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, and of all his territories in America.

[L. S.] “To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain parcell of land scituate, lying, and being, in the



east-riding of York-shire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by the name of Nesaquake lands, bounded eastward by a certain runn of water called Stony Brook, stretching north to the Sound, and southward bearing to a certain fresh-water pond called Raconkamuck, being Seatacott west bounds, from thence south-westward to the head of Nesaquake river, and so along the said river as it runns unto the Sound. Also another parcell or tract of land on the west side of the said river, extending to the westermost part of Joseph Whitman's Hollow, as also to the west side of Leading-Hollow to the fresh pond Unshemamuck, and the west of that pond att high-water mark, and so to the Sound, being Huntington east bounds; which said parcell or tract of land, on the east side of Nesaquake River, was heretofore granted by patent unto Richard Smith, the present possessor, by Coll. Richard Nicolls, and to his heyres and assigns forever; as also that on the west side of said river; with some provisoes and restrictions, the which has since, by due course of law att the General Court of Assizes, held in the year 1675, been recovered by the said Richard Smith from the town of Huntington. Know yee, that by virtue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> letters patent, and the commission and authority unto me given by his Royall Highness, have rattified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do rattify, confirm, and grant unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, the aforesaid parcells or tracts of land on both sides the Nesaquake River. Together with all the lands, soyles, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling; and all other profits, commodities, and emoluments to the said parcells of land and premises belonging, with their and every of their appurtenances; and every part and parcell thereof. To have and to hold the sayd parcells or tracts of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances, unto the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, to the proper





Easthampton July 14 1603

As it is now known unto all men both English and Judicall especially they  
taken heart of England that I was and have so long of Romanant  
with my wife and John Wiant constant my only son and heir: havinge de-  
berately Considered howe that since the severall yeares wee have bene not only  
acquainted with Gen. Gardner but from time to time have received much  
kindnes of him and from him not only by Counsell and advice in our  
Prosperitie but in our great extremities when wee were almost ruined  
parr of our enemies then wee got he appeared to us not only as a friend  
but as a father in pavenue for his meritt and good honestie wee  
defended our selves and sought his assistance and friend: and wee say  
and know that by his means we had great Comfort and reliefe from  
the most honorable of the English nation heere about us: see that  
some may yet live and with us as before now call and not that wee all  
my time have given him any thinge to gratifie his fatherly love care  
and charge as a civillie not my selfe lest that it worth his arrears  
but a small tract of land which wee desire him to accept as for himselfe  
his heires executors and assigns for ever now that it may be knowne  
howe and where this land lieth in the Island wee say it lieth betwene  
Huntington and Seabrook the western bound betwene Combarthour  
Society to the auncient and feably Cross the Island to the end of  
the great heath or wally: as wee then have thence the Island  
Southerly: and that this gift is our free will and deede both appeare  
by our handmares under written signed sealed and delivered in the  
presence of

Witness *Richard Smythe*  
*Thomas Shertford*  
Thomas Dallinger

use and behoof of him, the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns for ever. The tenure of the said land and premises to bee according to the custom of the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in England, in free and common soccage and by fealty only. As also that the said place bee as a township, and bee called and known by the name of Smithfield or Smithtown, by which name to be distinguished in all bargains and sales, deeds, records, and writings. The said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, making due improvement on the land aforementioned, and continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government; and yielding and paying therefor, yearly and every year, unto his Royall Highness's use, as an acknowledgement or quit-rent, ~~one good fat lamb, unto such officer or officers as shall be empowered to receive the same.~~ Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the province in New York, this 25th day of March, in the twenty-ninth year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> reign, Anno Dom., 1677.

“ E. ANDROS.”

In an able and interesting history of Narragansett, by Mr. Potter, we are informed that Richard Smith, the elder, came from Massachusetts to Rhode Island at an early period, and purchased of the sachem a tract of 30,000 acres, where he erected a house for trade, and gave free entertainment to travelers. Roger Williams says, he was from Gloucestershire, England, of a respectable family, and on coming to this country settled at Taunton. He remained there but a few years, as Taunton was first settled in 1637. His dwelling stood on the site of the present Updike house in North Kingston, which contains some of the old materials, it being originally a block house. Roger Williams built a house near it which he sold to Smith in 1651, together with his

Easthampton July 14 1659

...all men of the English and Indian of the ...  
with my wife and from Wiantowan my only son and here ...  
beside the Congregate how that ...  
acquainted with ...  
Endues of ...  
Dropperlike but in our ...  
app of our ...  
but ...

**Deed from Wyandanch to Lion Gardiner for the land after wards known as Smithtown. Date July 14, 1659.**  
Photographed from the original deed in possession of the Long Island Historical Society.  
... and not that we all  
...  
but a small tract of land which we ...  
his heirs ...  
how and where this land ...  
huntington and ...  
...  
the ...  
Southwestly and that ...  
by our handmaides under writ ...

Witness my hand  
Thomas Callinge



use and behoof of him, the said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns for ever. The tenure of the said land and premises to bee according to the custom of the manor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in England, in free and common soccage and by fealty only. As also that the said place bee as a township, and bee called and known by the name of Smithfield or Smithtown, by which name to be distinguished in all bargains and sales, deeds, records, and writings. The said Richard Smith, his heyres and assigns, making due improvement on the land aforementioned, and continuing in obedience and conforming himself according to the laws of this government; and yielding and paying therefor, yearly and every year, unto his Royall Highness's use, as an acknowledgement or quit-rent, one good *fatt lamb*, unto such officer or officers as shall be empowered to receive the same. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the province in New York, this 25th day of March, in the twenty-ninth year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> reign, Anno Dom., 1677.

“ E. ANDROS.”

In an able and interesting history of Narragansett, by Mr. Potter, we are informed that Richard Smith, the elder, came from Massachusetts to Rhode Island at an early period, and purchased of the sachem a tract of 30,000 acres, where he erected a house for trade, and gave free entertainment to travelers. Roger Williams says, he was from Gloucestershire, England, of a respectable family, and on coming to this country settled at Taunton. He remained there but a few years, as Taunton was first settled in 1637. His dwelling stood on the site of the present Updike house in North Kingston, which contains some of the old materials, it being originally a block house. Roger Williams built a house near it which he sold to Smith in 1651, together with his

two big guns, and an island for keeping goats, which had been given him by the sachem.

Smith and his son afterwards made additional purchases of the Indians. *Coginiquant* leased them, March 8, 1656, the land south of their dwelling for sixty years, and June 8, 1659, he added a larger tract for 1,000 years, with the meadows at *Sawgoge* and *Paquinapagogue*, and a neck of land on the other side of the cove. October 12, 1660, *Scultob* and *Quequagannet* confirmed the same. In 1654 the war began between *Ninigret* \* and the Long Island Indians, and continued with various success for some years.

The patentee died in 1692, and was buried near his residence at Nissequogue, where his grave, and that of his wife Sarah, are yet to be seen. Even the gun with which he fought in Cromwell's wars, and among the Indians, is still preserved. His will, executed in Rhode Island, bears date March 5, 1691, by which he devised

\* In one of *Ninigret's* expeditions, he took captive the daughter of *Wyandanch* at Montauk, it being on the night of her nuptials, and her husband was slain. By the exertions of Lion Gardiner, the hapless bride was redeemed and restored to her afflicted parent, at Smith's house. His son, the patentee, spent a part of his time at Setauket, and the remainder at Rhode Island, holding the office of magistrate in both jurisdictions.

In the war with the Dutch, he was desired by the governor and council to put the province of Rhode Island in a state of defence. He is sometimes styled major in the records, and was, it seems, frequently engaged in military operations. Hutchinson says he was one of the council of Andros in 1686.

He took possession of his Nissequogue purchase in 1664-65, and April 5, 1686, sold his Setauket lands to Samuel Eburne for £90.

In 1675 he was a deputy with Major Wait Winthrop on behalf of Connecticut, to conclude a treaty with the Narragansett Indians, which was effected on the 15th of July, in that year, and in which it was agreed that if they or any of them would deliver *Philip* of Pokanoket alive, to the English or to Mr. Smith, they should receive 40 trucking cloth coats, and for his head only 20 like coats. July 23, 1673, he bought 700 acres of the estate of Humphrey Atherton, in the Boston Neck purchase.

Memorandum of David Gardner of Long  
Island - acknowledgment to have been sold  
father of ... son of ...  
...  
In witness whereof I have hereunto set my

**David Gardiner's (son of Lion) release of his interest in the  
Smithtown land to Richard Smith who purchased from Lion  
Gardiner. In the form of an endorsement on back of the original  
deed from Wyandanch to Gardiner.**

Photographed from the original document, in possession of the Long  
Island Historical Society.

...  
...  
...  
...  
...

two big guns, and an island for keeping goats, which had been given him by the sachem.

Smith and his son afterwards made additional purchases of the Indians. *Coginiquant* leased them, March 8, 1656, the land south of their dwelling for sixty years, and June 8, 1659, he added a larger tract for 1,000 years, with the meadows at *Sawgoge* and *Paquinapagogue*, and a neck of land on the other side of the cove. October 12, 1660, *Scultob* and *Quequagannet* confirmed the same. In 1654 the war began between *Ninigret* \* and the Long Island Indians, and continued with various success for some years.

The patentee died in 1692, and was buried near his residence at Nissequogue, where his grave, and that of his wife *Srah*, are yet to be seen. Even the gun with which he fought in *Cromwell's* wars, and among the Indians, is still preserved. His will, executed in Rhode Island, bears date March 5, 1691; by which he devised

\* In one of *Ninigret's* expeditions, he took captive the daughter of *Wyandanch* at Montauk, it being on the night of her nuptials, and her husband was slain. By the exertions of *Lion Gardiner*, the hapless bride was redeemed and restored to her afflicted parent, at *Smith's* house. His son, the patentee, spent a part of his time at *Setauket*, and the remainder at *Rhode Island*, holding the office of magistrate in both jurisdictions.

In the war with the Dutch, he was desired by the governor and council to put the province of *Rhode Island* in a state of defence. He is sometimes styled major in the records, and was, it seems, frequently engaged in military operations. *Hutchinson* says he was one of the council of *Andros* in 1686.

He took possession of his *Nissequogue* purchase in 1664-65, and April 5, 1686, sold his *Setauket* lands to *Samuel Eburne* for £90.

In 1675 he was a deputy with *Major Wait Winthrop* on behalf of *Connecticut*, to conclude a treaty with the *Narragansett* Indians, which was effected on the 15th of July, in that year, and in which it was agreed that if they or any of them would deliver *Philip* of *Pokanoket* alive, to the English or to *Mr. Smith*, they should receive 40 trucking cloth coats, and for his head only 20 like coats. July 23, 1673, he bought 700 acres of the estate of *Humphrey Atherton*, in the *Boston Neck* purchase.



Memorandum. That David Gardner of Gard's  
Island do acknowledge to have read, sub-  
-scribed of Richard Smith of Chesapeake for  
what concerned in the within written Bill.  
In witness whereof I have hereunto set my  
hand this 16th day of October 1657

David Gardner

Read in the presence of  
the 3 day of October  
1657

Matthias R. S. Secy



his lands in that province and other parts of New England, to the children of his sister Katherine, widow of Dr. Gilbert Updike,\* those of his sister Elizabeth, wife of John Vial, and of his sister Jane, wife of Thomas Newton. His Nissequogue or Smithtown lands were principally disposed of among his children by deeds of gift. His son Obadiah was drowned in crossing the Nissequogue River in 1680, and his daughter Elizabeth, wife of William Lawrence, and afterwards of Governor Cartaret of New Jersey, also died in his lifetime.

In 1707, the survivors petitioned the court of assize to appoint commissioners, for the purpose of apportioning the lands mentioned in their respective deeds, fixing boundaries, &c. In pursuance of which, Richard Woodhull, John Hallock, and George Townsend were appointed, who in the next year made report of their proceedings, which was confirmed. From the account given of the patentee by Roger Williams, and from traditions respecting him, it is certain that he was no ordinary individual, but a person of strong intellect, highly intelligent, and endued with an uncommon share of independence, firmness, energy, and decision. The estimation in which he was held is clearly shown by many stations of importance which he filled through a long life. On several occasions he was principally instrumental in concluding treaties with the Indians, both on behalf of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Indeed, such

\* Dr. Updike (says Mr. Potter) was of a Dutch family, settled at Lloyd's Neck, upon Long Island. When Colonel Nicoll reduced New York, he came to Rhode Island, and married a daughter of Richard Smith (the elder), who lived near where Wickford now is. His sons were Lodowick, Daniel, James, &c. Three of his sons were killed in the great swamp fight with Philip of Pokanoket, in 1676, and buried with the others that were slain, in one large grave. Lodowick alone survived his father, and died about 1697, leaving several children.

was his power and influence, that it created jealousy among the leading men of that day, in New England, and probably the ill treatment, not to say ingratitude, he experienced there, induced his removal to Long Island.

Whether from necessity or caprice, it is alleged of him that he made use of a large bull, for purposes usually allotted to horses at this day. It is, however, probable that the latter animals were neither plenty, nor generally employed in the almost universal manner they now are; and this may sufficiently account for what, under other circumstances, would be thought strange. At any rate, his posterity have ever since been designated by the term "*Bull Smith*," as the descendants of Colonel William Smith have been as universally called "*Tangier Smith*," from the fact of his having once held the office of colonial governor of that island.

In Thatcher's *History of Plymouth*, it is remarked that in the early period of that colony, it was not uncommon to ride on bulls; and it is a well known tradition, that John Alden, going to Cape Cod to marry Priscilla Mullins, covered his bull with a handsome piece of cloth, and rode upon his back. On his return, he seated his lovely bride upon the same bull, and walking himself by her side, led the uncouth animal by a rope, fixed in a ring through the nose. Had the servants of Abraham used bulls instead of camels, it may be doubted whether the maid Rebecca would have accepted their offer so promptly.

This town has an area of one hundred square miles, or sixty-four thousand acres. Upon the north, the land is a good deal broken and hilly, while the southern portion of it is quite level, and free from stone.

Wood, both for timber and fuel, is abundant, and of

rapid growth, and has long been an article of transportation—in return for which, large quantities of ashes and other manure are brought here.

The division line between this town and Brookhaven was for some time a subject of dispute, but was compromised by a reference, March 7, 1725.

*Nissequogue River*, the only one of consequence in the town, has its source in a great number of springs in the southern part of the territory. By their united volume a considerable stream is formed which, flowing northerly, discharges its contents into the Sound, through *Nissequogue*, or *Smittown Harbor*. The water is of sufficient depth to admit vessels of ordinary draught three or four miles from the Sound. The scenery which presents itself from the elevated banks of this river, is beautifully diversified, and there are many eligible sites for building.

*Stony Brook Harbor*, which lies mostly in this town, is of some importance for navigation; and at the settlement called the *Head of the Harbor*, a small stream or brook discharges its contents into tide water.

On the east side of this harbor is the place called *Sherawoug*, and on the west is *Nissequogue Neck*, consisting of many hundred acres of good soil.

*Rassapeague* is a peninsula, containing two or three fine farms, and terminates on the east, near the entrance of *Stony Brook Harbor*.

Over this tract, a few centuries ago, were spread a large Indian population, of whose posterity not an individual is now known to exist. The sites of their wigwams are, however, indicated by extensive heaps of shells yet remaining in various places.

*Mill's Pond* village consists of some half a dozen



dwelling only, located on the circular margin of a small collection of water, common to all the inhabitants, who are extensive and wealthy farmers.

The principal village in the town, called the *Branch*,<sup>1</sup> is situated in a central part of the territory, forty-five miles from the city of New York, in which the public business of the town is usually transacted, and where the clerk's office is kept. The principal office of the county clerk is also at present located here.

A nursery for the cultivation and sale of fruit and ornamental trees, flowering plants, etc., was established here a few years since, by Mr. Gold Silliman of Flushing, which has been thus far successful, and can hardly fail to prove profitable and useful.

The late President Dwight, who travelled through the island in 1804, remarks as follows:

“ The best land, which we saw on this day's journey, is in and about Smithtown. Here we dined, or rather wished to dine; the inn at which we stopped, and the only one on the road, not having the means of enabling us to satisfy our wishes. In this humble mansion, however, we found a *young lady*, about eighteen, of a fine form and complexion, a beautiful countenance, with brilliant eyes, animated with intelligence, possessing manners which were a charming mixture of simplicity and grace, and conversing in language which would not have discredited a drawing room or a court. Her own declarations compelled us to believe, against every preconception, that she was a child of this very humble uneducated family. But nothing we saw in the house could account for the appearance of her person, mind, or manners. I

<sup>1</sup> Or Smithtown Branch.—EDITOR.

was ready to believe, as all my companions were, when we left the spot, that some

‘Flowers are born to blush unseen,  
And waste their *sweetness* on the desert air.’”

It may gratify the curiosity of the reader to know that the house referred to was kept at that time in the Branch by Derick McCoun, and that the young lady (so highly extolled by the venerable Doctor) was his daughter, Phebe, now the widow of the late Major Nathaniel Smith, of Patchogue.

The Presbyterian Church in this village was first erected in 1750, and rebuilt in 1823. But there is reason for believing that a more ancient house of worship existed at Nissequogue, standing eastward from the river, upon an eminence, on the south side of the highway, and nearly opposite to the old Smith family cemetery; the ground for which, as well as the expense of building, were contributed by the children of the patentee, who also made a donation of land to the Rev. Daniel Taylor, in consideration of his agreeing to labor among them, in the work of the ministry, for the term of four years.

This edifice probably remained till about the time of the completion of the church in the Branch as above mentioned; and the present burying ground, at Nissequogue, occupies a place near where the old church stood.

*Hauppauge*, on the southern border of the town, a part of which is in the bounds of Islip, was originally settled by the family of Wheeler, and was formerly known by the name of the *Wheeler settlement*. The meaning of its Indian appellation is *sweet waters*,<sup>1</sup> the

<sup>1</sup> This is another instance where Tooker disagrees with most of the historians. He gives “overflowed land” as the meaning. See his *Indian Names on Long Island*.—EDITOR.

place abounding in springs of the purest water, which are the tributaries of Nissequogue River. Here was the residence of the late Hon. Joshua Smith, and here he died at the age of eighty-two years, April 12, 1845, a gentleman well and favorably known for his intelligence, and integrity of character. His education had been limited, and he was bred a farmer, yet such was the vigor of his intellect, and strength of memory, assisted by a discriminating mind, that he readily profited by all he saw, heard, or read. He represented his county in assembly in 1794, and again in '95, '99, and 1825. In 1821 he was a member of the constitutional convention. He was for several years a judge of the county courts, and from 1823 to '28, first judge. He also served a term as state senator, and in every station of life was useful and respectable. His son Joshua B. Smith has been a representative in assembly, a judge of the county, and state senator.

*Fresh Ponds* and *Sunken Meadow* are small settlements in the north-western part of the town, and are composed almost entirely of industrious farmers. The Indian name of the former was *Cowamok*, and of the latter *Slongo*; in the neighborhood of this last place the British erected a fortification during the Revolutionary War, which they called, very appropriately, *Fort Slongo*, and which was captured by the Americans, under Colonel Tallmadge, in October, 1781. The following, from an old newspaper, shows that the people of this town were early aware of the importance of concerting measures for the security of independence.

“At a town meeting, held in Smithtown, it was resolved, and we do fully declare ourselves ready, to enter into any public measures that shall be agreed upon by a



general congress; and that Solomon Smith, Daniel Smith, and Thomas Tredwell be a committee for said town, to act in conjunction with committees of the other towns in this county, to correspond with the committee of New York; and the said committee is fully empowered to choose a delegate to represent this county at the general congress; and that said committee do all that shall be necessary in defence of our just rights and liberties against the unconstitutional acts of the British ministry and parliament, until another committee be appointed."

Mr. Tredwell was born here in 1742, and graduated at Princeton in 1764. He was not only well educated, but highly distinguished for his good sense, prudence, and firmness, in the trying times of the Revolution, being almost constantly engaged in the cause. The farm now owned by Ebenezer Bryant then belonged to him. In 1775, he was a member of the provincial convention, and afterwards of the provincial congress. On the surrender of the island in 1776, his family fled to Connecticut, and remained exiles during the war. He was in the convention that framed the constitution of this state in 1777, and survived every other member of that venerable assembly. He was one of the first senators under the constitution, and in all respects fitted for the perilous times in which he lived, receiving, on all occasions, from his fellow citizens, the highest testimonials of respect and confidence. He was made judge of probate in 1783, and held the office till surrogates were appointed; when in 1787 he was appointed surrogate of Suffolk, and continued till 1791. He was a member of the state convention of 1788, and opposed the Constitution of the United States, in which he was supported by Clinton, Yates, Lansing, and twenty-three other whig members. Soon after

the organization of Clinton County he removed to Plattsburg, and was chosen a senator from that district. In 1807 he was made surrogate of the county, which office he held till his decease, January 30, 1832. Chancellor Kent says, that he was always distinguished for singular simplicity of character, and that he received satisfactory evidence of his well-founded pretensions to scholarship and classical taste. He had two sons and four daughters. His son Nathaniel H., who settled in upper Canada, had twelve children, and his daughter Hannah P., is the wife of the Rev. Dr. Henry Davis, a native of Easthampton, and former president of Middlebury and Hamilton Colleges.

The first clergyman in this town of whom we have any correct account was the *Rev. Daniel Taylor*, born in 1687. He graduated at Yale in 1707, and was living here at the death of his wife, whose grave may be seen in the oldest burial place of the Smiths. He subsequently removed to Orange, N. J., where he died, January 8, 1747, aged sixty.

*Rev. Abner Reeve* was born at Southold in 1710, graduated at Yale in 1731, and in 1735 commenced his ministerial labors in the old church at Nissequogue, where he lost his wife Mary, May 6, 1747, at the age of thirty-three years. He took his leave of the congregation soon after, and preached in various places till 1756, when he settled at Blooming Grove, Orange County, N. Y., from whence he went to the First Congregational Church of Brattleborough, Vt., where he was settled in 1770. Having preached there about twenty-six years, he was succeeded in 1794 by the Rev. William Wells from England. He died the next year, at the age of eighty-five years.

Notice has been taken of his son Tapping Reeve in

our account of Southold, where it appears from his tombstone he was born, although his father was then resident here. His son, Paul Reeve, lived and died at Southold, and his daughter married the late Elnathan Satterly of Setauket, October 26, 1760, and died, aged eighty-five, October 20, 1808. The said Paul Reeve was the father of the late Josiah Reeve, sheriff of Suffolk County for many years.

*Rev. Naphali Daggett*, the next pastor, was the second son of Ebenezer and Mary Daggett of Attleborough, Mass., where he was born, September 8, 1727. He graduated at Yale 1748, being distinguished for his industry and close application to study. He settled here September 18, 1751, the year following the completion of the *Branch* church. He was descended from John Daggett, ancestor of all the families of that name here and in Connecticut, who went to Attleborough from Chilmak, Martha's Vineyard, in 1709.

He married Sarah, daughter of the third Richard Smith, by his wife, Anna Sears. November 6, 1755, he was dismissed, removed to New Haven, and assumed the professorship of divinity in Yale College, where from the decease of President Clapp, in 1766, to the accession of President Stiles, in 1777, he officiated as president also. *Dr. Bacon* says he was a preacher of the most *proved* and *approved* Calvinism, and very acceptable to the people.

*Dr. Holmes* also remarks that he was a good classical scholar, well versed in moral philosophy, and a learned divine. Clearness of understanding and accuracy of thought were characteristics of his mind, and he received the degree of D. D. both at Yale and Princeton.

His daughter Mary married Robert Platt. One of his brothers was Colonel John Daggett, so favorably

known in the Revolution. Dr. Ebenezer Daggett, another brother, was the father of the Rev. Herman Daggett, former minister of Southampton.

During the barbarous attack on New Haven in July, 1779, President Daggett distinguished himself by the part he acted in its defence. He was particularly offensive to the British, because in the pulpit, and before the students in the lecture-room, he never failed to inculcate the duty of resistance to their enemies, by which he incurred their marked displeasure. Neither his advanced age or the sacredness of his profession could shield him from the outrages of these vandals; for he was terribly beaten, and compelled to walk several miles in the most extreme hot weather. This savage treatment doubtless accelerated if it did not occasion his death, which took place November 25, 1780, in the fifty-third year of his age.

*Rev. Thomas Lewis* was born at Fairfield, Conn., in 1737, graduated at Yale in 1760, and labored here from 1763 to 1769, when he removed to New Jersey, where he continued to preach for several years. He died in 1815, aged seventy-eight.

His daughter Anna married Jonas Phillips of Morris County, grandson of the Rev. George Phillips, second minister of Setauket, by whom she had one child, Anna, who married Daniel Phœnix, and is the mother of the Hon. Jonas Phillips Phœnix of the city of New York, and eight other children.

*Rev. Joshua Hart*, the successor of Mr. Lewis, was born in Huntington, September 17, 1738, graduated at Nassau Hall 1770, was ordained by the Suffolk presbytery April 12, 1772, and installed here April 13, 1774. His wife was Abigail, daughter of David Howell of



Moriches, by whom he had ten children. His dismissal took place September 6, 1787, after which for about twenty years he preached alternately in the parishes of Fresh Ponds and Hempstead, from which time he gave his whole services to the latter, till his death October 3, 1829, at the age of ninety-one years. During the Revolutionary War, being a whole-souled whig, he drew down upon himself the vengeance of the enemy, and suffered much from confinement in the prison at New York. He was a man of large stature, possessing great bodily strength, of which many extraordinary feats are related; yet his disposition was mild, playful, and conciliatory. Indeed, if all the well authenticated anecdotes told of him were to be preserved, they would form a very amusing collection.

*Rev. Luther Gleason*, who had been ordained by the Strict Congregational Convention of Connecticut in 1788, and preached some time at Stillwater, Saratoga County, N. Y., came here in October, 1796, and was installed September 28, 1797. He remained till August 20, 1807, when, having been previously impeached before the Long Island presbytery of practices unbecoming his sacred office, he was suspended and October following deposed from the ministry. Although his education was defective, he possessed genius and humor which, with his native eloquence, made him a popular preacher. He was the son of Ephraim Gleason of Connecticut, where he was born in 1760, and married Mary, daughter of Samuel Knapp of Danbury, by whom he had five sons, and as many daughters. After his departure from the island, he preached again at Stillwater, and finally removed to Columbus, Shenango County, where he died in 1820, and his widow in 1833.

*Rev. Bradford Marcy*, a native of New England, commenced preaching here in September, 1811, and at Babylon, between which places his services were divided; but in August, 1814, he left the island, was married shortly after, and is now settled in Massachusetts.

*Rev. Henry Fuller*, son of the Rev. Stephen Fuller, first Congregational minister in Vershire, Vt., was ordained and installed here October 23, 1816. He married Maria, daughter of Isaac Buffet, of the parish of Fresh Ponds, March 17, 1818, and in 1821 removed to the parish of North Stamford, Conn., where it is believed he still remains. It may be noticed as somewhat remarkable, that while he with the Rev. Platt Buffet of Stanwick parish (a native of Smithtown) were in the act of administering the sacrament in his church, July 3, 1842, both were prostrated by a stroke of lightning, and the latter so considerably injured as to be taken up for dead, while no other person present was materially affected.

*Rev. Richard F. Nicoll* came here in 1822, was ordained June 25, 1823, and dismissed June 5, 1827. He is the son of the late Samuel B. Nicoll of Shelter Island, where he was born in 1785, married Margaret, eldest daughter of General Sylvester Dering, by whom he has several children, and is now a respectable farmer upon his native island.

*Rev. Ithamer Pillsbury* began his ministerial labors here September 9, 1827, and was installed April 21, 1830. He was a native of New Canaan, N. H., graduated at Yale in 1822, and married Mary Mix of New Haven, who died April 16, 1837, aged fifty-three. The following year he married Caroline, daughter of James Miller, formerly of this town. His dismissal took place April 17, 1833, and after spending some time in different places

upon the island, he removed with a few other adventurers, and commenced the settlement of Andover, in the state of Illinois, where he was installed April 17, 1841.

*Rev. James C. Edwards* is the son of Weibly Edwards of Warren, N. J., where he was born March 12, 1807. He graduated at Princeton College in 1830, and two years after was appointed a teacher of languages in that institution. He resigned in 1833, having then been licensed to preach. He next accepted a situation in Union Hall, Jamaica, where he remained a short time, when he commenced preaching in the city of New York, and remained till 1835. He assisted materially in organizing the Eighth Avenue Presbyterian Church of that city. His installation here took place May 5, 1835. His first wife was Harriet, daughter of John Johnson, of Newton, N. J., who died in 1836, and January 19, 1837, he married Sarah Maria, daughter of Henry Conklin of this town, where he still continues.

The Methodist Church at Hauppauge was built in 1806, that at Smithtown Landing in 1834, and another of a more respectable appearance in the Branch was completed in the fall of 1845.

## HUNTINGTON

Is bounded north by the Sound; east by a line running from Fresh Ponds to the north-west angle of Winnecomack Patent, from thence down to the creek east of Sunquam's Neck, then down said creek to the South Bay, and so on to the ocean; south by the ocean; west by Cold Spring Harbor, and a line running from the head of said harbor to the creek, west of West Neck, then down said creek to the South Bay, and then south to a monument on the beach, fixed by commissioners in the year 1797; having Smithtown and Islip on the east and Oyster Bay, Queen's County, on the west.

Its extent on the Sound is about ten miles, upon the Bay six miles, and from north to south twenty miles. Area, 160 square miles, or 102,400 acres, being centrally distant from New York City thirty-five miles. Horse Neck, now called Lloyd's Neck, lying within the boundaries of the town, was, by an act passed in 1691, annexed to Oyster Bay, of which it still makes a part.

“These boundaries and distances are of the old Town of Huntington before the Town of Babylon was erected in 1872 from its southern portion. Lloyd's Neck was ceded to Huntington in 1886. See chapter on Oyster Bay.”

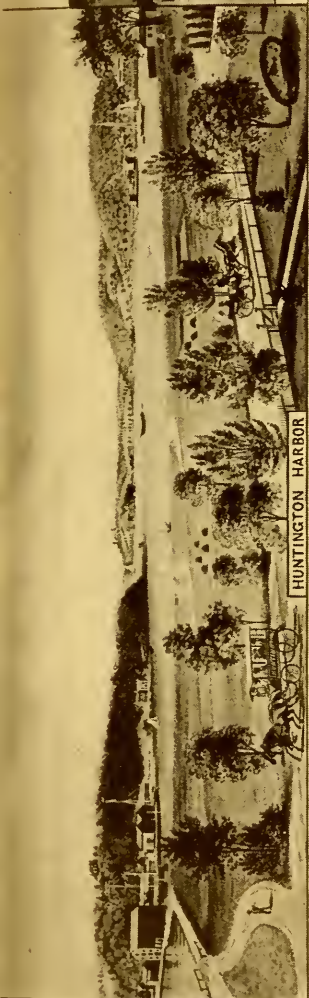
EDITOR.

The first deed for land in this town was made by the Indians to his Excellency Theophilus Eaton, governor of New Haven, of the tract called Eaton's Neck, in 1646; while the first Indian conveyance to the actual settlers

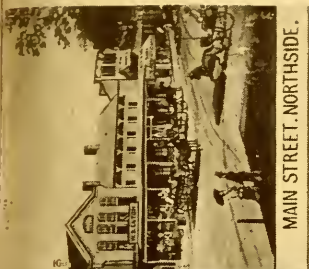




MAIN STREET . SOUTHSIDE .



HUNTINGTON HARBOR



MAIN STREET . NORTHSIDE .



PANORAMA VIEW OF HUNTINGTON, from WOOLSEY AVE.

*From an old print in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society.*



was given in 1653, which comprised six square miles, being all the land between Cold Spring and Northport, and extending from the Sound to the old country road.

This deed includes Lloyd's Neck, but the bona fide intention of including it was firmly denied by the grantors, who afterwards conveyed it, in 1654, to three of the inhabitants of Oyster Bay. The consideration paid in 1653 was six coats, six bottles, six hatchets, six shovels, ten knives, six fathoms of wampum, thirty muxes (eel spears) and thirty needles.

In 1656 a deed was obtained also for all the premises from Northport Harbor to Nissequogue River, and extending from the Sound to the country road.

Some of the South Necks were purchased in 1657, and others in 1658 and after, as well as the rest of the lands south of the country road. The lands within the town were claimed at the same time by the *Matinecock*, *Massapeage* and *Secatogue* tribes, but the sachem of *Nissequogue*, and *Wyandanch*, grand sachem of Long Island, both denied the right of the *Matinecocks* to any land lying between *Cow Harbor* (now Northport) and Nissequogue River, which they had thus sold to the people of this town.

The particular and conflicting claims of these different tribes caused a controversy between the town of Huntington and the proprietor of Smithtown, which, after an arbitration and several lawsuits, was terminated in 1675 by an equitable division of the territory; and thereupon the boundary between the towns was determined to be a line running from Fresh Pond to Whitman's Hollow, the north-west corner of Winnecomack Patent. The first settlers in all cases purchased their lands from the Indians who claimed them; the price paid was, however, very in-

considerable, usually consisting of blankets, clothing, fishing implements, and sometimes of guns and ammunition, with a small quantity of wampum. The settlers at first merely took up a house-lot in the village, which is supposed to be all the land taken up previous to the first patent.

Immediately after the conquest of New York in 1664, the governor ordered the purchasers to take out a patent of confirmation, and forbade further purchases to be made from the natives without a license from the government. The governor, it seems, with the advice of the council, had the disposition of all the public lands; no purchase could be made without his license, and none was of any avail unless confirmed by patent, for which such sums were demanded as his avarice dictated.

The fees charged for patents constituted a perquisite of the governor, which, together with quit-rents charged thereon, produced no inconsiderable revenue to the crown. In 1666 the inhabitants of Huntington obtained a patent, by which the whole territory between Cold Spring and Nissequogue River, and between the Sound and the ocean, was erected into a town, with town privileges; but the patent gave no power to the inhabitants to purchase any lands still held by the Indians within the limits of the town. This patent is in the words following:

“ Richard Nicoll, Esq., Govenor<sup>r</sup> Generall, under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany, of all his territoryes in America;—To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting:—Whereas there is a certaine towne with<sup>in</sup> this govern<sup>t</sup>, commonly called and knowne by the name of Huntington, scituate and being on Long Island, now in the tenure or occupation of severall



freeholders and inhabitants there residing, who have heretofore made lawfull purchase of the lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part thereof and settled a competent number of ffamilies thereupon. Now for a confirmacon unto the s<sup>d</sup> freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants in their Enjoyment and possession of y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mises—Know yee, that by virtue of y<sup>e</sup> commission and authority unto mee given, by his Royall Highnesse, I have ratified, confirmed and graunted, and by these p<sup>r</sup>nts doe hereby confirme and graunt unto *Jonas Wood, William Leveredge, Robert Seely, John Ketchum, Thomas Scudamore, Isaach Platt, Thomas Joans, and Thomas Weekes*, in the behalfe of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said towne, their heires, successo<sup>ts</sup> and assignees, all y<sup>e</sup> lands that already have been or hereafter shall bee purchased for and on y<sup>e</sup> Behalfe of the Towne of Huntington, whether from y<sup>e</sup> native proprieto<sup>rs</sup> or others, within the limitts and bounds herein exprest (viz.) that is to say, from a certaine river or creeke on the west, commonly called by the Indyans by y<sup>e</sup> name of *Nachaquatuck*, and by the English the Cold Spring, to stretch eastward to *Nasaquache River*, on the north to bee bounded by the Sound, running betwixt Long Island and the Maine, and on y<sup>e</sup> south by y<sup>e</sup> sea, including y<sup>e</sup> nine severall necks of meadow ground, all which tract of land together with the said necks thereunto belonging, so<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> bounds and limitts aforesaid, and or any plantacon thereupon, are to belong to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne of Huntington, as also all havens, creeks, &c. To have and to hold, &c.—to the s<sup>d</sup> patentees and their associates, &c., they the s<sup>d</sup> patentees, &c., rendering and paying such dutyes and acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup> as now are or hereafter shall be constituted and establist by the lawes of this colony, under y<sup>e</sup> obedience of his Royall Highnesse, his heirs, &c. New Yorke, 30th Nov. 1666.”

“ RICHARD NICOLL.” [L. s.]

About this period the following persons appear to have been freeholders and inhabitants of the town:

Content Titus	Jonathan Scudder	Gabriel Lynch
Samuel Wood	Thomas Skidmore	Richard Darling
Richard Brush	James Chichester	George Baldwin
Thomas Brush	Samuel Titus	Caleb Wood
John Green	Jonas Wood	Edward Harnett
Thomas Wickes	Thomas Whitson	William Ludlum
John Jones	Joseph Bayly	John Adams
Jonas Rogers	Thomas Scudamore	William Smith
John Todd	(or Scudder)	Jonas Houldsworth
Robert Cranfield	Mark Meggs	Thomas Benedict
John Mathews	Joseph Cory	Timothy Conkling
Henry Soper	William Leverich	John Strickling
John French	Eleazer Leverich	Edward Tredwell
Abial Titus	Caleb Leverich	John Titus
Nathaniel Foster	Richard Williams	John Conkling
Epenetus Platt	Robert Williams	Jonathan Porter
Isaac Platt	John Westcote	Samuel Wheeler
Stephen Jarvis	Benjamin Jones	Robert Seely
Thomas Powell	Jonas Wood, jun.	John Ketcham

Thomas Powell and Thomas Whitson removed, some years after, to a part of Queens County, which they called Bethpage, for which they obtained a conveyance from the Indian proprietors in 1695, as hereinafter mentioned. William Ludlum went to Jamaica, and Content Titus to Newtown with the Rev. William Leverich and his sons, Eleazer and Caleb. Nathaniel Foster removed to Easthampton; Mark Meggs to Stratford, Conn.; and George Baldwin and John Stricking to Hempstead.

In 1651 the general court at Hartford appointed Lieutenant Robert Seely chief military officer in this town, to *exercise the trained bands*. He had been an officer as early as 1637, and was finally killed in the war with the Indians in 1675.

Epenetus Platt was the son of Richard who went from New Haven to Milford in 1640, and who in his will of August 4, 1683, mentions his sons, John, Isaac,

and Epenetus, the last named being the first person baptized at Milford, on July 2, 1640. In the will of Thos. Wickes, June 13, 1670, he named his children John, Thomas, Rebecca, Martha, Elizabeth, Mary, and Sarah.

In 1685 Governor Dongan gave a patent for lands, which had been previously adjudged by the court of assize, in 1675, to be within the original patent, but about which some doubts had been entertained. In 1686 he required the inhabitants to procure a conveyance from the Indians, for the remaining lands within the town, probably for no other purpose than making it necessary to apply for and take out a new patent.

The original patent was, as will be seen, made subject to such duties as might be afterwards imposed, and this particular condition caused in the end no inconsiderable difficulty between the governor and the people. In order to enforce his wishes in regard to the amount of quit-rent to be paid, he, in the year last mentioned, seized their patent and obliged the inhabitants to raise by tax £29, 4s. 7d., in satisfaction of rent in arrears, and for defraying the expenses of a new patent, which passed the council August 2, 1688, and was one of the last acts of that administration.

The patentees named in it were Thomas Fleet, sen., \* Epenetus Platt, Jonas Wood, sen., James Chichester, sen., Joseph Baley, Thomas Powell, Jr., Isaac Platt, and Thomas Weekes, for themselves and the freeholders and inhabitants of the town, *saving* to his majesty, his heirs and successors, all the necks of land lying to the

\* Thomas Fleet was probably the father of Thomas, jun., who had Luke; the latter had Thomas, David, Philitus, Melancthon, Nancy (married Charles Cornwell), Rebecca (married John Buskind), and Simon, who had Sarah (married Rev. Z. Greene), Augustine, and John.



south, within the limits and bounds of the said town, and the land northward of the same, that remained unpurchased from the Indians. This patent contained very ample powers, and constituted the said freeholders and inhabitants a body corporate, by the name and style of *the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Huntington forever*, reserving an annual payment of *one lamb* or five shillings in money, on the 25th day of March. Another patent was issued by Governor Fletcher October 5, 1694, by which the eastern boundary of the town was enlarged, all former purchases confirmed, and the right of pre-emption to other lands within the town not then purchased, if any, secured to it. To show the extraordinary charges made for these patents, it need only be stated, that the expense of the last mentioned patent was £56, 18s. 3d., of which exorbitant sum, £50 was paid to the governor and those about him.

The names inserted in it as patentees were Thomas Wickes, Joseph Bayley, Jonas Wood, John Wood, John Wickes, Thomas Brush, and John Adams, who were styled *the trustees of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Huntington*, with the usual powers of a civil corporation, under which the municipal concerns of the town have been ever since conducted.

The patent of *Winnecomack* is supposed to have been obtained from Lord Cornbury as late as 1703, but whether it was an original or confirmation patent only, is uncertain. For many years after the first settlement of the town, which was the case pretty universally in other towns, business was carried on by means of exchange. Contracts were made to be satisfied in produce, and even the judgments of the courts were made payable in grain, at fixed prices, or in *merchantable pay at the*

*current price.* These prices were established by the governor and the court of assize; and in 1665 the assessors were ordered to fix an estimate also for stock. Accordingly, a horse or mare four years old and upward, was to be taken in pay at twelve pounds; a cow four years old and upward, at five pounds; an ox or bull of the same age, at six, and other articles, as pork, wheat, corn, &c., at proportionate prices.

In the draft of a contract between the town and a schoolmaster in 1657, the salary was to be paid in *current pay*; and in 1686, the town contracted with a carpenter to make an addition to the meeting house, to be paid also in produce. Even executions issued by the magistrates were to be satisfied in the same way.

“At a town meeting, held April 4, 1661, it was agreed that a *firkin of butter* should be paid in, at Steven Jarvis’s house, by the middle of June, for the satisfaction of a debt due from ye town to Ensigne Briant.”

The more effectually to preserve the purity of public morals, the people excluded from society those whom they thought likely to corrupt them. In 1662 they appointed, by a vote at town meeting, a committee, consisting of the minister and six of the most respectable citizens, to examine the character of those offering to settle amongst them; with full power to admit or reject, as they judged them likely to benefit or injure society, with a proviso, that they should not exclude any “that were honest, and well approved by honest and judicious men;” and they forbade any inhabitant to sell or let his house or land to any person, not duly approved by the committee, under the penalty of ten pounds, to be paid to the town.

In 1653 the town forbade the inhabitants to entertain a certain objectionable individual longer than a week,

either gratuitously or for pay, under the penalty of forty shillings.

“ At a town meeting, held May 14, 1658, it was agreed by a major vote, that tow men beeing chose to goe to Newhaven about joining in government with them; and also to a tend the bisnis of the ships that was caste away on the south side; and that they that belonge to the ships bisnis, shall bear tow-third of the charges in sendin of the tow men, and one-third the towne in generall shall paye.” Dec. 27th, 1658, it was “ ordered that the Indians have ten shillings for as many wolves as they kill within our bounds, that is, ten shillings a year, if they make it evident they were so killed.” March 5, 1665, the town court gave judgment in a certain cause and ordered the defendant to pay the debt in wheat or peas, at merchantable prices.

May 17, 1660, the town having resolved to put itself under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, the same was assented to by that province, and subsequently received the entire sanction of the commissioners of the United Colonies. The town accordingly elected two deputies to attend the general court at Hartford on their behalf, in May, 1663.

The town allowed a house of entertainment to be kept, upon a special condition that the keeper thereof should conduct his business in a manner consistent with the preservation of morality and good order.

In order to secure a strict and impartial administration of justice in the town, and to prevent and punish crimes, a court was early established by the people, composed of three magistrates, a clerk, and constable, who were chosen annually at town meeting. The parties were in all cases entitled to a jury of seven men, a majority

of whom were competent to render a verdict. In cases of slander and defamation (which were by far the most common) the judgment frequently contained the alternative either that defendant should make confession in open court, or pay a certain sum of money in satisfaction. In one instance of gross slander, the defendant was adjudged to be placed in the stocks, and this appears to have been the only instance on record of corporal punishment in the town. Nor does it appear that any criminal prosecution whatever took place in the town previous to the year 1664, slander and trespass being the most aggravated cases on record.

“*Town court, Oct. 23, 1662.*—Stephen Jervice, an attorney in behalfe of James Chichester. plf. vs. Tho. Scudder, deft., acsion of the case and of batery. Def<sup>t</sup> says that he did his indevor to save y<sup>e</sup> pigge from y<sup>e</sup> wolff, but knows no hurt his dog did it; and as for y<sup>e</sup> sow, he denys the charg; touching the batery, striking the boye, says he did strike the boye but it was for his abusing his daughter. The verdict of the jury is, that def<sup>t</sup>'s dog is not fitt to be cept, but the acsion fails for want of testimony; but touching the batery, the jury's verdict pass for pl<sup>ff</sup>, that def<sup>t</sup> pay him 10 shillings for striking the boy, and the pl<sup>ff</sup> to pay def<sup>t</sup> 5 shillings for his boye's insevility.” Same court.—“Rachell Turner sayth, that being husking at Tho. Powell's, James Chichester found a red ear, and then said he must kiss Bette Scudder; Bette sayd she would whip his brick, and they too scufeling fell by her side; that this deponent and Tho. Scudder being tracing, and having ended his trace, rose up and took howld of James Chichester, and gave him a box on the ear. Robard Crumfield says, that being husking at Tho. Powell's, James Chichester found a red eare, and then said he must kiss Bette Scudder, and they too scuffling, Goody Scudder bid him be



quite, and puld him from her, and gave him a slap on the side of the heade; the vardict of the jury is, that James shall paye y<sup>e</sup> pl<sup>f</sup> 12 shillings and the cost of y<sup>e</sup> cort."

Jan. 2, 1682, the town court ordered the estate of an intemperate person to be attached, that it might be "secured, preserved and *improved*, for his livelihood and maintenance, and that the town might not be damnified."

"July 29, 1682, they order a person to pay a fine of 20 shillings or make such acknowledgment as the court would accept, for having brought a bag of meal from Oyster Bay on the sabbath; and June 3, 1683, they required a written confession of shame and repentence, from three men who had travelled on Sunday, from this town to Hempstead."

In 1684 this town chose Thomas Powell and Abial Titus, and Oyster Bay Thomas Townsend, Nathaniel Coles, and John Wicks, to ascertain and settle the line between these towns, which affair was concluded August 9, 1684, to mutual satisfaction. In town meeting November 10, 1686, it was agreed, that two men be sent to New York, in pursuance of a letter from the governor (which was probably in relation to the patent), and the town chose for the purpose Thomas Powell and Isaac Platt.

The settlement of the town, it is believed, was commenced upon the east side of the present village of Huntington. From its contiguousness to the Sound, and having so excellent a harbor, it is somewhat extraordinary that its population and business should continue so limited, after a lapse of nearly 200 years.

It is a curious feature in the geography of this town, that all its harbors (four in number) should have communication with the Sound by one common inlet, or rather that the waters of Centre Port, North Port, and Lloyd's Harbor, should find their way only into Hunting-

ton Bay, which latter is formed by the projection of Lloyd's Neck on the west and Gardiner's (or Eaton's Neck) on the east; and it is equally remarkable that all these picturesque sheets of water are visible from one or more elevated points in the neighborhood.\*

*West Neck*, on the west side of the town, adjoining the Sound and Cold Spring Harbor, is a large and fertile tract of land, to which the peninsula of Lloyd's Neck is attached by a flat sandy beach or strand. In addition to its fine soil and other local advantages, it contains extensive beds of clay, from which millions of bricks have been made, and large quantities transported to other places, to be used in the manufacture of various kinds of pot-

\* *Dr. Gilbert Potter* was born in this town January 8, 1725. His father, Nathaniel, came from Rhode Island in 1713, but returned there in 1734, where he died. He left sons, Gilbert and Zebediah. The latter became a sailor and settled finally on the eastern shore of Maryland, where he died. His grandson Nathaniel, an eminent physician of Baltimore, and professor in the Maryland University, died January 2, 1843.

Gilbert studied medicine with Dr. Jared Eliot of Guilford, Conn. (grandson of the *apostle* Eliot), and in 1745 engaged as surgeon on board a privateer in the French war. On his return here, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Williams. In 1756 he was made captain of one of the companies from Suffolk County, and proceeded to Ticonderoga. In July, 1758, when the detachment of Colonel Bradstreet was on its way to Frontenac, the troops became sickly, and a hospital being established at Schenectady, the medical department was assigned to Dr. Potter.

He returned home at the end of the second campaign and renewed his practice, which he continued till 1776, when he was appointed colonel of the western regiment of Suffolk militia, by the provincial congress, and was associated with General Woodhull in protecting Long Island. After its capture, he retired within the American lines, and was employed in confidential, rather than active service. In 1783 he returned with his family and pursued his professional business with high success till his death February 14, 1786.

His wife, born March 9, 1728, died November 17, 1811. His daughter Sarah, born January 8, 1756, married Captain William Rogers, afterwards lost at sea. His son Nathaniel, born December 23, 1761, was several times a representative in the assembly, and many years a judge of the county. He died in the eightieth year of his age, unmarried, November 24, 1841.

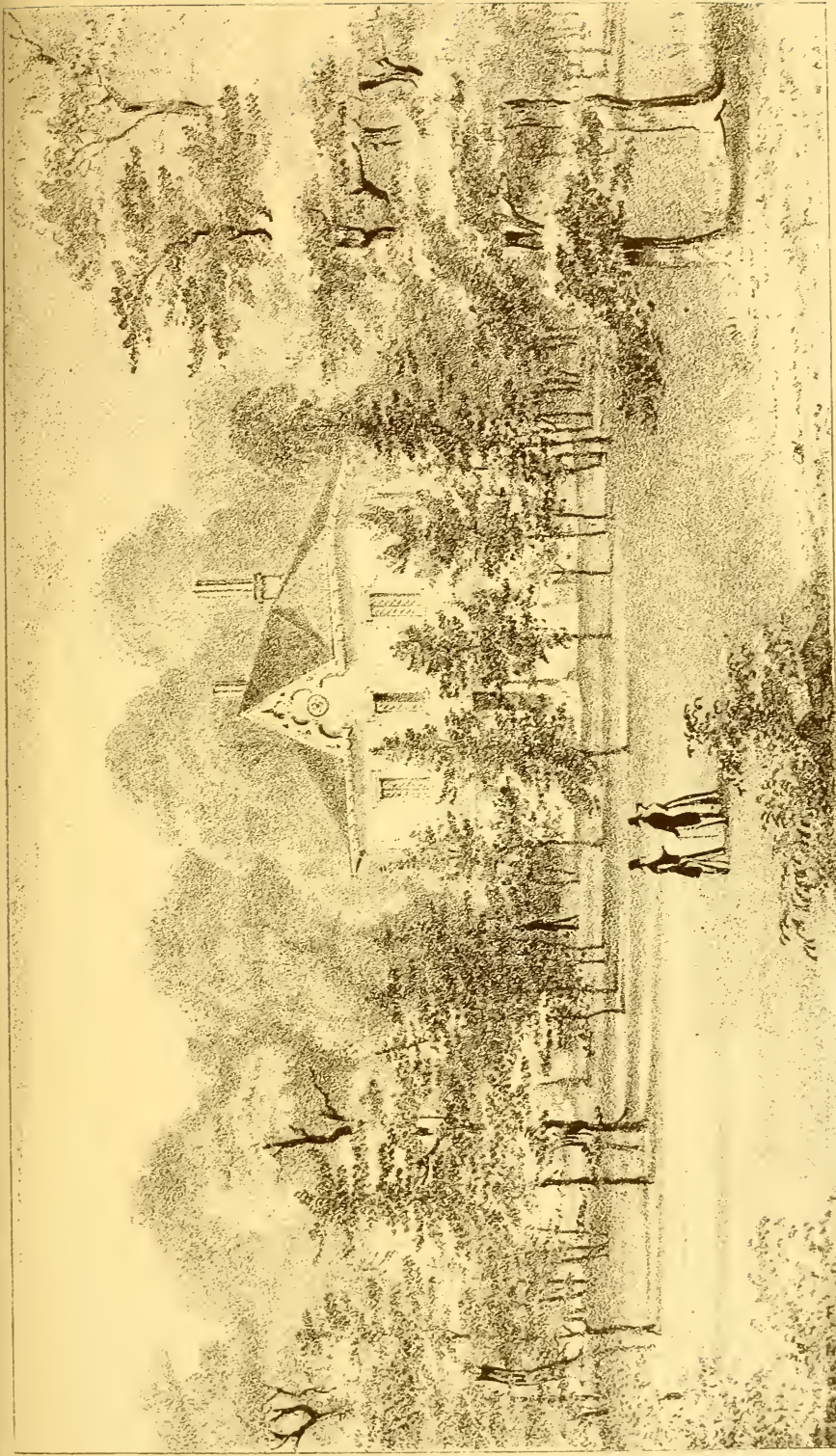
tery. It was purchased of the Marsapeague Indians in 1697 by John Ketcham, James Chichester, and Timothy Conkling. In a very picturesque situation near the water is the residence of the Hon. Churchill C. Cambreleng.

On the opposite side of the harbor is *East Neck*, which, although not so large or fertile as the other, is yet a valuable tract of land, and from its elevated surface affords some of the most extensive, charming, and picturesque scenery in this part of the country; on which account, as well as for the purity of the air and the excellence of the water, several elegant private residences have been erected. The noble mansion of Professor Rhineland, with its beautiful gardens, &c., is seen with singular advantage from the surrounding country.

*Centre Port* (formerly Little Cow Harbor) is situated between East Neck and North Port, at the head of a small bay of the same name, the settlement containing only a few dwellings, and a small factory. The projecting point between this and North Port, called Little Neck, contains 300 acres of indifferent land, which is in part covered with forest, and on which are some beds of fine clay and ochre of different colors.

*North Port* (late Great Cow Harbor) has become, in a short time, a place of considerable business, having about thirty dwellings, besides stores, wharves, &c., and has a constant intercourse, by sloops and steamboats, with the city of New York. The village of Red Hook, one mile south, has a store, with a few dwellings, and a Presbyterian church, erected in 1829. Between this village and the village of Commack is Middleville, formerly distinguished by the singular cognomen of *Bread and Cheese Hollow*.





NEW YORK

VIEW AT WEST NECK. HUNTINGTON L.I.

RESIDENCE OF HON. C. C. CAMARREANO

LITH. OF ENGLAND.



*Eaton's*, or *Gardiner's Neck*, is a peninsula upon the north-east part of the town, projecting into the Sound, containing about 1,500 acres of middling quality land, divided into two or three farms. 1248129

This neck, says Mr. Mather, the geologist, was formerly a cluster of four islands, now connected by beaches and salt marshes. The principal of these islands and the only part of the neck cultivated is about two and one-half miles long and one and one-half broad. The beach connecting it with the main land is longer than the island itself.

A light-house was erected on the extreme point in 1798, at an expense of \$9,500. It was granted by the Indians to Governor Eaton in 1646. His son Theophilus, residing in England, empowered William Jones and Hannah his wife (a sister of Eaton) to sell his part, with their own, which they did November 13, 1684, to Mr. Richard Bryan, merchant of Milford, Conn., and son of Alexander Bryan deceased. Three sons of Richard Bryan, Alexander,\* John, and Ebenezer came

\* Alexander Bryan, a wealthy merchant, and one of the first planters of Milford, Conn., died there in 1679. He is called in the records Ensign Bryan, and is supposed to have been bred a lawyer. In his will of April in that year he mentions his son Richard, and grandsons Alexander and Samuel, and granddaughters Hannah Harriman and Sarah, wife of Samuel Fitch. He gives £8 to the town of Milford to purchase a bell. The said Richard was, as well as his father, an extensive and opulent merchant, had a large house erected in Milford, and owned vessels trading with the West Indies, in stocks, grain, &c., for which he brought back rum, sugar, molasses, and European goods. The children of Richard and Mary Bryan, born between 1650 and 1670, were Alexander, Mary, Hannah, Samuel, John, Abigail, Richard, Frances, and Sarah. By his second wife, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Hollingsworth, he had Elizabeth and Joseph. The last-named Alexander married Sybella, daughter of the Rev. John Whiting of Hartford, and lived on Long Island, but died at Milford, 1701. His son Alexander died here November 6, 1761, aged seventy-nine. Alexander, son of the latter, died before his father, February 24, 1758, aged forty-eight.



here to reside, whose posterity are inhabitants of the town, and sometimes called Bryant.

September 18, 1711, the neck was purchased by John Sloss of Fairfield, Conn., for £1,650; from him it descended to his daughter Ellen, wife of the Rev. Noah Hobart, and thence to her son, John Sloss Hobart,\* who

\* *Hon. John Sloss Hobart*, son of Rev. Noah (grandson of Rev. Nehemiah, and great-grandson of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass.), was born at Fairfield, Conn., where his father was pastor in 1735; he graduated at Yale College in 1757, and although not bred a lawyer, was a man of sound education and excellent understanding. His deportment was grave, and his countenance austere; yet he was a warm-hearted man, and universally respected for his good sense, his integrity, his pure moral character, and patriotic devotion to the best interests of his country. He possessed the entire confidence of the public councils of the state, and on all fitting occasions this confidence was largely and freely manifested. He was appointed to the bench of the supreme court of this state in 1777, and continued in the office for about twenty years, and had for his associates in judicial life, Chief Justice Richard Morris and Robert Yates, men highly distinguished for legal acumen and solid, as well as various, learning. We have the high authority of Chancellor Kent for saying that he was a faithful, diligent, and discerning judge during the time he remained upon the bench. He was selected as a member, from this state, of a partial and preliminary convention that met at Annapolis in September, 1786, and was afterwards elected by the citizens of New York a member of the state convention in 1788, which ratified the present Constitution of the United States. When he retired from the supreme court in 1798, he was chosen by the legislature of this state a senator in Congress. In 1793 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. at the anniversary commencement of Yale College, New Haven. His friend, the late Hon. Egbert Benson, caused a plain marble slab to be affixed in the wall of the chamber of the supreme court in the City Hall of the city of New York, to the memory of Judge Hobart, with the following inscription upon it, which, though bordering on that quaint and sententious style so peculiar to Judge Benson, contains a just and high eulogy on the distinguished virtues of the deceased:

“John Sloss Hobart was born at Fairfield, Connecticut. His father was a minister of that place. He was appointed a judge of the supreme court in 1777, and left it in 1798, having attained sixty years of age. The same year he was appointed a judge of the United States district court for New York, and held it till his death at the house of James Watson on Throgs’ Neck, Westchester Co., in 1805. As a *man*, firm—as a *citizen*, zealous—as a *judge*, distinguished—as a *Christian*, sincere. This tablet is erected to his memory by one to whom he was as a friend—close as a brother.”

at the close of the Revolutionary War sold it to John Watts, of New York. By him, in 1787, it was sold to Isaac Ketcham for \$10,000, who transferred it to John Gardiner, ancestor of the present owners, in 1792, for \$12,000.

*Commack*, *Dix Hills*, *West Hills*, *Long Swamp*,<sup>1</sup> *Sweet Hollow*,<sup>2</sup> and the *Half Way Hollow Hills*, are well known localities near the middle of the island, thinly settled and having nothing remarkable requiring a more particular description. A large proportion of the surrounding country is covered with forest and the soil is generally of a moderate quality.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at *Commack* was built in 1789, probably the first of that denomination in the county, and was rebuilt in 1838. Another Methodist church was erected there in 1831, and another at *West Hills*, dedicated February 5, 1845. The Presbyterian Church at *Sweet Hollow*,<sup>2</sup> was begun in the spring of 1829 and dedicated July 26 of that year.

*Rev. Joseph Nimmo* commenced his labors here in December 1829, and left May 1, 1836. After which he resided for some time at *Owensville*, *Westchester County*, *N. Y.*, but returned to this town in 1848 as a teacher. The *Rev. Chester Long*, who was born in *Washington County* and resided awhile in *Oneida County*, came here at the departure of *Mr. Nimmo*, and still remains.

*Babylon*,<sup>3</sup> one of the most compact, populous, and thriving villages in the town, is situated upon *Sunquams Neck*, in the immediate vicinity of the *South Bay*, having a never failing and abundant stream of water upon each

<sup>1</sup> Now *South Huntington*.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Now *Melville*.—EDITOR.

<sup>3</sup> Now included in *Babylon Town*.—EDITOR.

side of it, upon which valuable mills and factories have been erected.

It is distant forty miles from New York City, and is a place much resorted to by travellers and sportsmen, on account of its pure air, and the plenty as well as variety of game found in the waters of the bay.

This pleasant village owes its commencement and rapid advancement to the enterprise and public spirit of the late Nathaniel Conklin, who half a century ago owned most of the ground upon which it is built, besides much other property in this and the adjoining towns. He died March 18, 1844, aged seventy-five, leaving one son William.

The first Presbyterian church here was erected in 1730, and was torn down by the British soldiers in 1778, as was the case in other instances, and its materials transported to Hempstead, to serve for the construction of barracks, &c. The war having ended, the church was rebuilt in 1784, but being found too small it was, in 1838, sold and converted by the purchaser into a dwelling, the same site being occupied by a more convenient and elegant edifice, furnished also with a bell by the liberality of David Thompson, Esq., of New York. As this church has almost always been connected in its ecclesiastical relations with that at Smithtown, it has rarely enjoyed an independent ministry, till within a few years past. The *Rev. Alfred Ketcham* has been employed here since January 1, 1839. He married Maria, daughter of Zophar M. Mills, May 4, 1842. In the year 1817, *Rev. Samuel Weed* was engaged and ordained May 12, 1819, but was not installed, probably owing to his death which occurred in Philadelphia, June 26, 1820. After him the *Rev. Alexander Cummins*, *Rev.*



Nehemiah B. Cook, and the Rev. Ebenezer Platt preached in succession till near the time of Mr. Ketcham's engagement.

“ Mr. Ketcham preached until 1847; since which time the following pastors have officiated:

Rev. Edward I. Vail.....	1848 to 1851
“ Gaylord L. More.....	1852 to 1856
“ Charles W. Cooper.....	1857 to 1869
“ James McDougall, Ph.D.....	1871 to 1873
“ James C. Nightingale.....	1875 to 1880
“ Walter B. Floyd (supply only).....	1880 to 1883
“ James C. Hume.....	1883 to 1888
“ John D. Long.....	1889 to 1905
“ Robert D. Merrill <sup>1</sup> .....	1905 to —”

—EDITOR.

A Methodist Episcopal church was erected here in 1840; one has existed at West Neck, a few miles west, for several years, and another was completed near the same place in 1846.

In reference to the geological character of this town, it may suffice generally to say, that along the Sound and for two or three miles therefrom, the surface is rough and hilly, and in some places stony, but a few miles to the south, the land changes its appearance, becomes more level, and so continues from two to four miles in different places, when there occur three separate ridges or groups of hills, the *West Hills*, the *Hills around the Long Swamp*, and *Dix Hills*. These are irregular, and extend two or three miles each way. Southwesterly of Dix Hills, after a small interval of level land, is another group, called the *Half Way Hollow Hills*. From which the descent to the South Bay is an inclined plane, and so gradual as to be imperceptible.

<sup>1</sup> List of pastors since 1848 kindly supplied by Rev. Mr. Merrill.—  
EDITOR.

The South Bay has on its northern shore a continuous strip of salt meadow, nearly a mile wide. The soil near the Sound, and particularly upon the necks, is of the best quality, the high grounds being the most valuable and productive. The plain in the middle of the island is a mass of sand, with occasional spots, having a thin covering of loam. The whole soil of the town is evidently alluvial, for in no part can the earth be excavated to any considerable depth without meeting with sand and gravel, bearing marks of long attrition by water. On a slope, at the west end of the Half Way Hollow Hills, coarse sandstones, of a dark yellow color, are found intermixed with mineral substances. Sulphuret of iron is also found; and at the depth of eighteen feet, limbs of trees and the outer bark of the pitch-pine have been discovered, having their interstices filled with a mineral substance.

At the first settlement of the town, wolves, wild cats, wild turkeys, swans, and pelicans were found in great abundance; and the wolves at that time were so mischievous, that bounties were freely given for their destruction.

The academy in the village of Huntington was founded in 1794, being the fourth institution of the kind on the island, and has been a highly useful institution. A printing press has been established here for more than twenty years, and a newspaper called the *American Eagle* was commenced in 1821 by Samuel A. Seabury, who in May, 1825, transferred the same to Samuel Fleet, who about the same time began the publication of a monthly periodical, entitled the *Long Island Journal of Philosophy and Cabinet of Variety*, a magazine of a miscellaneous character, which was sustained with considerable ability for one year, when, for want of adequate

patronage, it was suspended. A weekly newspaper called the *Long Islander* was established June 5, 1838, by Walter Whitman, jun., who the ensuing year disposed of it to Edward O. Crowell, who sold it February 12, 1847, when it came under the editorial management of Bradford R. Platt, a native of the town. About the same time another paper, entitled the *Suffolk Democrat*, was commenced by Edward Strahan, a native of the city of Dublin. The first number was issued February 19, 1847, and on the 24th of December following it was transferred to Daniel Austin. The name was later changed to *Suffolk Bulletin*.

The first Presbyterian church in the village of Huntington was erected in 1665, enlarged and repaired in 1686, and rebuilt on the site of the present church in 1715. This last edifice remained till the American Revolution. In 1777 the British troops stationed here took possession of it, tore up the seats, and converted it into a depot for military stores. The bell, which was carried on board a British ship, was afterwards restored, but so much injured, that it was necessary to have it recast. In 1782, the building was pulled down, by order of Colonel Benjamin Thompson,\* against the solemn remonstrances of the people, and its materials used in constructing a fort

\* *Sir Benjamin Thompson*, better known as Count Rumford, was the son of Benjamin, and was born at Woburn, Mass., March 26, 1753. His father dying in 1754, he was put a clerk to a Salem merchant, whom he soon left, and through the kindness of a friend attended lectures at Cambridge University in 1769. He afterwards taught a school at Rumford (now Concord, N. H.), where in 1774 he married Sarah, daughter of Timothy Walker, and widow of Colonel Rolfe, by whom he had Sarah, born in 1775.

Such was his industry, that in whatever he engaged he devoted his whole energies to it. He is believed to have sought preferment in the American army, but being disappointed, repaired to England in 1776, where he was patronized by Lord Sackville, Under Secretary of State, and in 1782, having received a commission of colonel, he returned and

and barracks upon the burying-ground hill, the graves levelled and the tombstones used in the construction of ovens and fireplaces for the better accommodation of the garrison. In fine, no regard was paid to decency or justice.

The present large and commodious edifice was erected in 1784, and is one of the largest in the county. Nor has it been materially altered since its completion except the pulpit. The only Episcopal church in the limits of the town is St. John's, situated upon an eminence in the north-eastern part of the village, and finished in 1764. It is small in dimensions, but having by age and neglect become much dilapidated, it underwent a thorough repair in 1838, and the congregation having been organized anew, religious services have been regularly performed therein ever since; first by the *Rev. Isaac Sherwood*, took command of a regiment of dragoons stationed here, where he committed the outrage above mentioned.

He received the enormous sum of £30,000 sterling for his military services, and was also knighted by the king. He was subsequently created chamberlain of Bavaria, and in 1786 the king of Poland conferred upon him the order of St. Stanislaus. In 1788 he made him major general of cavalry and councillor of state. In 1791 he was raised by the Duke of Bavaria to a high military rank, and created *Count Rumford*. His wife died at Charlestown, N. H., February, 1792. In 1800 he aided in establishing the Royal Institution of Great Britain, devoting himself to science and philosophy. In 1802 he married the widow of the lamented *Antoine Laurent Lavoisier*, one of the first experimental chemists of the age, who fell a victim to the atrocious crusade against liberty and humanity (in which Louis XVI. and his amiable queen were also sacrificed), May 8, 1794.

He afterwards separated from his wife, and died at Autreuil, in France, August 20, 1814, aged sixty-one. His philosophical disquisitions and scientific discoveries gave him a high reputation among the *savants* of Europe. It ought to be mentioned, as some mitigation of the injuries heaped upon his country, that he made large pecuniary bequests to Harvard College, to the American Academy of Arts, and to other institutions of his native land. He also gave £1,000 to the Royal Society of London, the interest of which was to be given in *premiums* for future discoveries on *light* and *heat*.



rector of St. Thomas' Church, Cold Spring, then by the *Rev. Moses Marcus*, now rector of the church of St. George the Martyr in New York, and then by the *Rev. Charles H. Hall*, who was succeeded in 1847 by the *Rev. C. Donald McLeod*, and he by the *Rev. Fred W. Shelton* in 1848.

“Mr. Shelton remained until 1850. From 1852 to 1856, *Rev. W. A. W. Maybin* officiated. From this date on the list of pastors is as follows:

Rev. William G. Farrington.....	1856 to 1858
“ J. H. Williams.....	1858 to 1859
“ William J. Lynd.....	1859 to 1860
“ Caleb B. Ellsworth.....	1860 to 1870
“ A. J. Barrow.....	1871 to 1877
“ Thaddeus H. Snively.....	1877 to 1878
“ N. Barrows .....	1878 to 1885
“ Theodore M. Peck.....	1885 to 1891
“ Chas. W. Turner.....	1891 to 1897
“ James F. Aitkins.....	1897 to 1909
“ Charles Edwin Cragg <sup>1</sup> .....	1910 to —”

EDITOR.

But the first clergyman stationed here after the building of the original church was the *Rev. James Greaton*, born July 10, 1730. He graduated at Yale, 1754, settled in Christ Church, Boston, in 1759, came here in 1767, and remained till his death in 1773. He had been for some time engaged as a missionary, under the direction of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, and while in Boston married Mary, daughter of John, and granddaughter of the celebrated *Rev. John Wheelwright*, founder and first minister of Exeter, Mass., who arrived in Boston, 1636, and with his sister-in-law, *Ann Hutchinson*, was banished from that colony for alleged religious heresy, and died at Salisbury, N. H., November 15, 1697. Mr. Greaton had sons, John and

<sup>1</sup> List of rectors kindly furnished by *Rev. Mr. Cragg*.—EDITOR.

James. His widow afterwards became the wife of Dr. Prime, and died at the extreme age of ninety years, 7th March, 1835.

From the end of Mr. Greaton's term in 1773 until the accession of Mr. Sherwood in 1838, there was no settled rector here, but the following gentlemen officiated in the capacities named:

Rev. Andrew Fowler, missionary.....	1789
“ John C. Rudd, missionary.....	1805
“ Charles Seabury of Caroline Church, Sea- tauket; in charge.....	1814 to 1823
“ Edward K. Fowler, deacon and mission- ary .....	1823 to 1826
“ Samuel Seabury, deacon and missionary... ..	1826 to 1828

*Dr. Benjamin Youngs Prime*, son of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, was born here 1733, graduated at Princeton 1751, and in 1756 and 1757 was employed as tutor in the college. He subsequently entered upon a course of medical studies with *Dr. Jacob Ogden*, of Jamaica, L. I. After finishing his preparatory studies, and spending several years in the practice of physic, he relinquished an extensive business and, with a view of qualifying himself still more, sailed for Europe. In the course of the voyage, the vessel was attacked by a French privateer, and the Doctor was slightly wounded in the encounter.

He attended some of the most celebrated schools in London, Edinburgh, Leyden, and Paris, making also an excursion to Moscow. He was honored with a degree at most of the institutions which he visited, and was much noticed for his many accomplishments.

On his return to America, he established himself in the city of New York, where he acquired a high reputation; but on the entry of the British troops, in September, 1776, he was compelled to abandon his business and pros-



pects, taking refuge with his family in Connecticut, and opened a drug store in New Haven. He was a diligent student, and made himself master of several languages, in all which he could converse or write with equal ease. Although driven from his home, he indulged his pen with caustic severity upon the enemies of his country, and did much to raise the hopes and stimulate the exertions of his fellow-citizens. Soon after his return from Europe, he married Mary, widow of the Rev. Mr. Greaton, a woman of superior mind and acquirements, and peace being restored he settled as a physician in his native place, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice, and the highest esteem of all who knew him, until his death, October 31, 1791, at the age of fifty-eight. Mrs. Prime died March 7, 1835, aged ninety. Her daughter Ann died September 18, 1813, aged thirty-three. Her daughter Mary, wife of Abel Ketcham, died February 25, 1835, aged fifty-two. Dr. Prime's son Ebenezer was born in 1782 and died February 20, 1842, and his son Nathaniel Scudder, born in 1785, is a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church and has devoted much of his time to the business of instruction.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was erected in 1825, and the Society of Universalists have also a handsome church, built in 1836, and being located on the burying ground hill it makes altogether a fine appearance. It was dedicated October 11, 1837.

The population of the village has much increased within a few years, and great improvement has taken place, particularly on the northern side of it, where many new and handsome buildings for various purposes have been erected.

*Rev. William Leveridge (or Leverich)* was the first

settled minister of this town; the period of his birth is not known, but he graduated at Cambridge in 1625, and arrived in the ship "James," at Salem, with Captain Wiggan and company, October 10, 1633. Cotton Mather places him in his first classes, but gives no particulars of his life or character. A Congregational Society was organized at Dover, N. H., in 1633, in which he officiated till 1635, and was probably the first ordained minister that preached the gospel in that province. His support being quite insufficient, he came to Boston in 1635, was admitted a member of the church there, and afterwards assisted Mr. Partridge, at Duxbury, for a short time.

In 1638 he became the first pastor of the church at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and devoted much of his time to instructing the Indians in that quarter.

In 1647 he was employed by the commissioners of the United Colonies as a missionary, and resided most of his time at Plymouth. He is particularly mentioned by Morton, as among the ablest ministers in the colony of Massachusetts in 1642. In April, 1653, he visited Long Island, in company with some of his former parishioners at Sandwich, and made a purchase with others at Oyster Bay.

It has generally been supposed that he devoted a part of his time, after his removal to Oyster Bay, to instructing the natives on Long Island and elsewhere. By the accounts of the commissioners presented to the society for propagating the gospel in New England, it appears that they allowed Mr. Leveridge small sums, from time to time, between 1653 and 1658, for his services among the Indians. In 1657 they desired him to instruct the Corchaug and Montauk tribes, at the east end of Long Island, provided his situation would admit of it.

In 1658 he was established as minister of this town, and on the 10th of February, 1662, the people, by a vote at town meeting, appointed two persons to purchase a house and land for a parsonage; and by a similar vote the 7th of June following, they granted to Mr. Leveridge the use of all the meadow about Cow Harbor,<sup>1</sup> on both sides of the creek, as long as he should continue their minister. For reasons which do not appear, he seems to have become dissatisfied with his settlement here, and on the 20th of April, 1669, sold out his possessions and removed to Newtown, where he continued to minister till his death in 1677, having been the first settled minister of four distinct parishes, to wit, *Dover*, *Sandwich*, *Huntington*, and *Newtown*.

*Rev. Eliphalet Jones* was the immediate successor of Mr. Leveridge. He was the son of the Rev. John Jones, who arrived with the Rev. Thomas Shepard, at Charlestown, October 2, 1635, and settled at Concord, Mass., in connection with the Rev. Peter Bulkley, in 1637; but he did not continue there very long, as a considerable portion of the church and people, finding the place insufficient for the subsistence of so many persons, sold their possessions, and, with Mr. Jones, removed to and settled the town of Fairfield, Conn.

This probably took place in 1644. He was the first minister of that place, and continued there till his death in 1666. His son *Eliphalet*, born at Concord January 9, 1640, entered Harvard in 1662, but did not graduate.

In 1669 he was stationed at Greenwich, Conn., as a missionary and during that year the people of Jamaica voted to invite him to visit them, which it is supposed he declined. In April, 1673, the inhabitants authorized the

<sup>1</sup> Now Northport.—EDITOR.

magistrates, with others whom they named, to use their best endeavors to procure a minister; and in January, 1676, by a like vote, Mr. Jones was desired to settle with them (he having spent some time here) and promised that he should have twenty acres of land, wherever he chose to take it up. He, however, declined a settlement, until he should be perfectly assured of the general approbation of the people, which at a subsequent town meeting, was decided in his favor, with only one dissenting voice. He was therefore ordained and remained till his decease, June 5, 1731, at the age of ninety.

He left no issue surviving him, but gave his property to Eliphalet Hill, his sister's son. On account of the extreme age and infirmities of Mr. Jones, the town, on the 21st of June, 1719, engaged the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, as his assistant, who, June 5, 1723, was ordained as his colleague, on which occasion Mr. Jones delivered the pastoral charge. He seems to have been a man of great purity and simplicity of life and manners, and was a faithful and successful preacher of the gospel.

His gravestone having been destroyed in the Revolution, a plain monument has within a few years been erected to his memory by some of the congregation, a thing worthy of all praise and well deserving of imitation.

*Rev. Ebenezer Prime* was born at Milford, Conn., July 21, 1700, graduated at Yale, 1718, and commenced his labors here as assistant to Mr. Jones, June 21, 1719, in which relation he continued till he was ordained colleague pastor, June 5, 1723, and remained till his death, September 25, 1779. The *Rev. John Close*, a graduate of the College of New Jersey in 1763, was ordained as colleague to Mr. Prime, October 30, 1766, but



was dismissed April 4, 1773, removed to New Windsor, and thence to Waterford, where he died.

After the removal of Mr. Close, Mr. Prime had no assistance to the close of his life. It is stated by one of his descendants that he wrote more than 3,000 sermons, and tradition testifies that he was a man of sterling character, of powerful intellect, and possessed the reputation of an able and faithful divine. His library was universally large and valuable for the times. In short, few ministers possessed a greater influence in general, and few, it may be said, more truly deserved it.

His first wife was a daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island, by whom he had one son, who died while a student of Yale College, and two daughters, one of whom married the Rev. James Brown of Bridgehampton, and the other Israel Wood of this town. His second wife was Experience, daughter of Benjamin Youngs, Esq., and granddaughter of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold. She was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Y. Prime, before mentioned, and died in July, 1733. His third wife was Mary Carle of this town, who survived her husband several years.

*Rev. Nathan Woodhull*, fifth regularly installed pastor of this church (of whom a more particular account will be given under the history of Newtown) was born in Setauket, June 28, 1756, graduated at Yale in 1775, and was ordained here December 22, 1785. He was dismissed April 21, 1789, and removed to Newtown, where he died March 13, 1810, aged fifty-three.

*Rev. William Schenck*, sixth pastor, was born in New Jersey, 1737, and graduated at Princeton in 1767. He settled at Cape May, N. J., then at Ballston, N. Y., from whence he removed here and was installed December 27,

1793. In consequence of age and infirmity he was dismissed in 1817, and removed with his family to the residence of his son, General William Schenck, Franklin, Ohio, where he died in his eighty-fifth year, September 1, 1822. His wife was Ann, daughter of Robert Cumming of Freehold, N. J., by whom he had issue Robert, William, John, Katharine, Mary, Garret, Nancy, and Peter. Although not a great or popular preacher, he possessed a good deal of personal dignity and sustained a character which commanded respect from all that knew him. His son Peter died May 11, 1813. Mary, the sister of Mrs. Schenck married the Rev. Alexander MacWhorter of Newark, N. J. She died July 20, 1807.

The great grandfather of Mr. Schenck was Roelof Martinse Schenck, who emigrated from Holland to Long Island in 1660, and was one of the delegates from the five Dutch towns that convened at Flatbush in 1664. He had three sons and seven daughters, of whom Garret, the youngest son, married Neeltje Courten Voorhees and settled in Monmouth County, N. J. He had five sons and six daughters, of whom Kortenus, the second son, married Marike Kouwenhoven, and was the father of the Rev. William Schenck, also of Garret, Peter, Kortenus, Neeltje, Maria, and Patience. Mrs. Schenck was the daughter of Robert Cumming, a native of Scotland, who came to America in his youth, and settled in Freehold, N. J., where he died April 13, 1769, aged sixty-eight. Her mother was Mary, daughter of John Noble, a Bristol merchant, and after his death she married the Rev. William Tennent. She died at the age of eighty-one.

*Rev. Samuel Robinson* was ordained as colleague to Mr. Schenck, November 26, 1816, and labored part of



the time at Hempstead, till the dismissal of the latter, when he confined himself to this church till November 26, 1823, when he was dismissed and soon after left the island.

*Rev. Nehemiah Brown* was the next clergyman. He was born in 1794, graduated at Yale in 1817, and was installed here October 18, 1824. His pastoral relation being dissolved June 25, 1832, he was succeeded by the *Rev. Solomon F. Holliday*, April 17, 1833. His installation took place the 2d of July of that year and he obtained his dismissal April 19, 1836.

*Rev. James McDougall*, a native of Newark, N. J., graduated at Princeton, 1830; was ordained by the presbytery of Red Stone, June 18, 1835, and installed as tenth pastor of this parish November 2, 1836.

“He continued for over nineteen years when failing health occasioned his resignation. In 1855 *Rev. Thomas McCauley* was installed and remained until 1863. During the last year of Mr. McCauley’s pastorate, about one-third of the church members seceded and founded a separate congregation which became known as the Central Presbyterian Church. On December 29, 1863, *Rev. Robert Davidson* was installed, and remained until 1868, when advancing years prompted his resignation.

“The thirteenth pastor was *Rev. Samuel T. Carter, D.D.*, who was installed on September 9, 1868. His ministry covered a period of thirty-three years and the congregation accepted his resignation with sincere regret in September, 1901. Dr. Carter’s son, Dr. G. Herbert Carter, is an elder of the church and a well-known physician in the town.

“*Rev. George T. Eddy* was installed on April 15, 1902, and officiated until 1910.

“The present pastor, *Rev. J. Jeffries Johnstone, D.D.*,

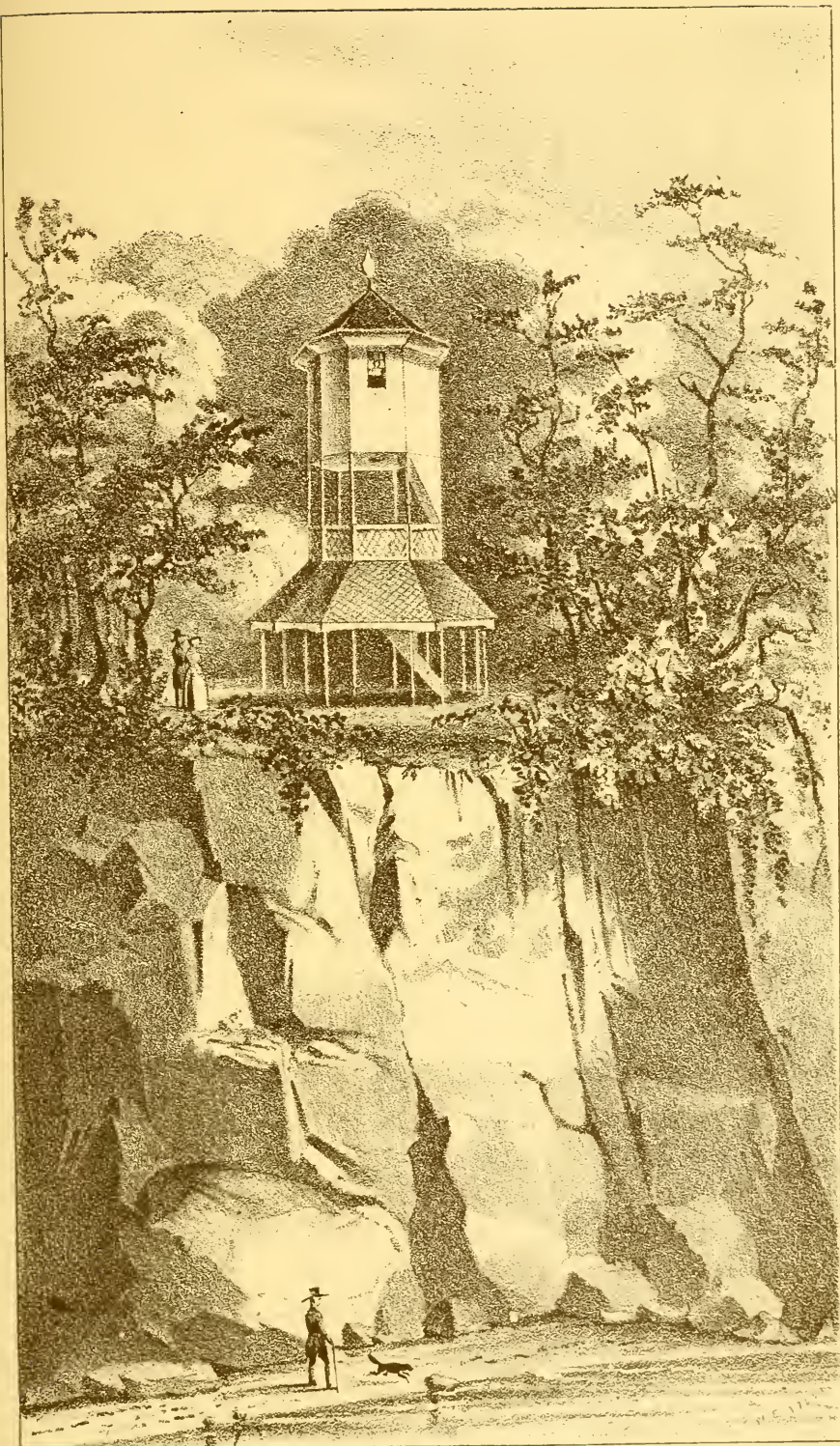
commenced his ministry here during February, 1911. His three previous pastorates were at St. Leonard's-on-Sea, England; at London, England; and at Stove, England. Dr. Johnstone is held in high esteem by his parishioners, and his labors here are greatly appreciated by the congregation. He has kindly supplied the list of pastors since 1855."

EDITOR.

The parish of Fresh Ponds, in the north-eastern part of the town, erected a meeting-house soon after the Revolution, in which the Rev. Joshua Hart officiated for many years before his decease. In 1829 it was taken down and rebuilt at Red Hook, near North Port. It had been in 1816 united with the church of Smithtown, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Henry Fuller, till his dismissal in 1819. The *Rev. Ebenezer Platt* labored here for two years from July 1822, when the *Rev. Nehemiah B. Cook* was ordained over the church in connection with that at Babylon, January 19, 1826, till his dismissal in 1832. After which several ministers were employed in succession till 1837, when the *Rev. William Townley* was engaged and remained till April, 1843. He is the son of Stephen Townley of Springfield, N. J., and was born February 24, 1806, graduated at Princeton in 1831, and ordained September 14, 1834. September 23, 1835, he was installed at Centreville, Orange County, N. Y., and was dismissed in 1837.

*Rev. Ebenezer Platt*, after about twenty years absence, returned here in 1844, and was installed June 3, 1846. Mr. Platt was born in Danbury, Conn., October 23, 1794, graduated at Middlebury College 1819, and came here in 1822, was ordained at Darien, Conn., September 15, 1824, and remained there nine years. In 1833, he





LITH. OF ENDICOTT

NEW YORK.

## VIEW AT HUNTINGTON L.I.

ON THE PREMISES OF HON. C. C. CAMBRELENG



supplied the church at Old Man's or Mount Sinai and continued till his return to this parish as before stated.

Cold Spring, called by the Indians Nachaquatuck, in the north-west part of the town, adjoining the harbor, is a considerable village, and enjoys a good deal of commerce, besides having several ships owned by the Cold Spring Whaling Company engaged in whaling. A small portion of the village lies upon the opposite side of the water, in the town of Oyster Bay, and will be noticed under that head.

Beds of the purest white clay abound here and have furnished great quantities for the manufacture of brick, pottery, and earthen ware.

The Methodist Episcopal Church here was built in 1842, and the corner stone of the Union Baptist Church was laid December 4, 1844. It has since been completed and has for its pastor the Rev. Samuel H. Earle, son of the Rev. Marmaduke Earle, of Oyster Bay.

The Hon. Silas Wood, a native and resident of this town, was born September 14, 1769. His father was Joshua, son of Joseph, son of Samuel, the son of Jonas, who came from Halifax, England, to America, and was one of those named in Kieft's patent to Hempstead, 16th November, 1644. In 1649 he removed to Southampton, and from thence to this town in 1655. He was drowned in attempting to ford the Peconic River, near Riverhead, in 1660. While at Southampton he was empowered by the town to procure from Captain Mason at Saybrook fort, arms and ammunition for defence against an expected assault from the Dutch and Indians, and in 1658 he was a delegate from this town to procure an act of union between it and the colony of New Haven, having the year before made



an extensive purchase from the natives for himself, as well as for the town. Having left respectable connections in England, all his sons but Samuel went over and settled there. The sons of Samuel went there also (except Joseph), in consequence of which most of the property of the family devolved upon him, even the very premises in the village upon which said Silas Wood now resides. The said Joseph had four sons, all of whom lived as respectable farmers in the town, one of whom, Joshua, had three sons, Samuel, Selah, and Silas. The last named graduated at Princeton in 1789, and was engaged as tutor there several years. He was elected to the assembly in 1796, 1797, 1798, and 1800. In 1802 he married Catherine Huick, of Johnstown, N. Y. She died the ensuing year, leaving a son, who died soon after. In 1804 he was offered the position of principal in the Academy at Esopus, and the next year chosen professor at Union College, both of which honors he declined, and entered upon the study of law with Daniel Cady, Esq., of Johnstown, Montgomery County, and after his admission to the bar, remained in connection with him till the spring of 1813. He then returned to the island where he continued his practice, and in June, 1818, was appointed district attorney for Suffolk County, which office he held for three years. In 1819 he was elected to Congress, in which he continued from December of that year to the 4th of March, 1829. In December of the latter year, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Smith, deceased, by whom he has no issue surviving. In 1830 he relinquished public life as well as his profession and has since devoted his attention to his books, and the cares of domestic life, the true *otium cum dignitate*.

While in Congress, Mr. Wood was a highly in-

dustrious and useful member. His political feelings were of a liberal cast, and he was in the habit of viewing every subject in connection with its influence upon the best interests of the whole country. Indeed, so satisfactorily were his public duties performed, that mere party motives had little to do in his election, for he appeared to be equally the candidate of all parties then existing. That he was a gentleman of fine culture, extensive learning, and exemplary character was universally admitted, and it is much to be regretted that he should have withdrawn himself from active life at a time when his mental powers were in full vigor, and his large experience of the world would have enabled him to render signal service to the public.

He died March 2, 1847, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

DIED, May, 1846

“At Whitehall, on the 29th ult., Hon. Melancthon Wheeler, aged 76 years.

“Judge Wheeler was for many years a very eminent public man. He was born at Huntington, L. I., in 1770, and was for above half a century a resident of the town in which he died. He was distinguished for his ability and activity in all matters of public benevolence, and was also for some years a Judge in the Courts of Washington county. He was a member of the Convention of 1821 which formed the present State Constitution, and has since been a member of both the Senate and Assembly. He was a man of good abilities, high integrity and universally esteemed for his good qualities both as a public and private man.”

## BABYLON

BY THE EDITOR

FOR some years previous to 1872, there existed a strong sentiment among the residents of the southern part of Huntington, that the town should be divided and a separate town erected from the southern portion.

The reasons for this opinion were for the most part geographical. That part of the town bordering on the Atlantic Ocean and Great South Bay had increased to a considerable degree, both in population and importance during the first seventy years of the nineteenth century. The settlement of Babylon was now a large and busy village and other localities had grown in proportion. The interests of the two parts—north and south side, were not identical and the respective settlements were separated by a considerable amount of sparsely settled territory. There was no direct railroad connection between the two and trolleys and automobiles were of course unheard of. In other words, to transact business with the town offices at Huntington meant a drive of thirteen miles across the island.

In view of these facts, 130 representative citizens of the vicinity of Babylon addressed a memorial to the State Legislature on January 27, 1872, petitioning for the division of the town and the erection of a separate town from the southern part.

The petition was favorably received, and on March

13, 1872, an act was passed erecting the Town of Babylon.

The town is bounded on the north by Huntington, on the east by Islip, on the south by the Atlantic Ocean and Great South Bay, and on the west by Oyster Bay in Nassau County. The territory included, comprises about 25,000 acres and most of the population is located along the shore as has been stated before.

The main line of the Long Island Railroad runs through the northern part and the Montauk division runs along the south shore. On the line of the former are the stations of Pinelawn, Wyandanch, and Deer Park, with small villages about them.

Along the south shore, beginning at the western extremity of the town and working eastward, we first come to the village of Amityville near the western boundary. Population in 1910, 2,517. The older part of the village lies on the south country road and was formerly known as Huntington South. It dates back to about 1780, and had its origin in a grist mill and sawmill erected in that locality. George Washington, on a tour of the island after the Revolutionary War, stopped at Zebulon Ketcham's Inn at the settlement and begged his host to take no trouble about the fare.

Proceeding eastward about two or three miles we come to the village of Lydenhurst, formerly the German settlement of Breslau, founded in 1870 by Thomas Welwood. The village is an eloquent tribute to the thrift and enterprise of the German race. The population is 1,890.

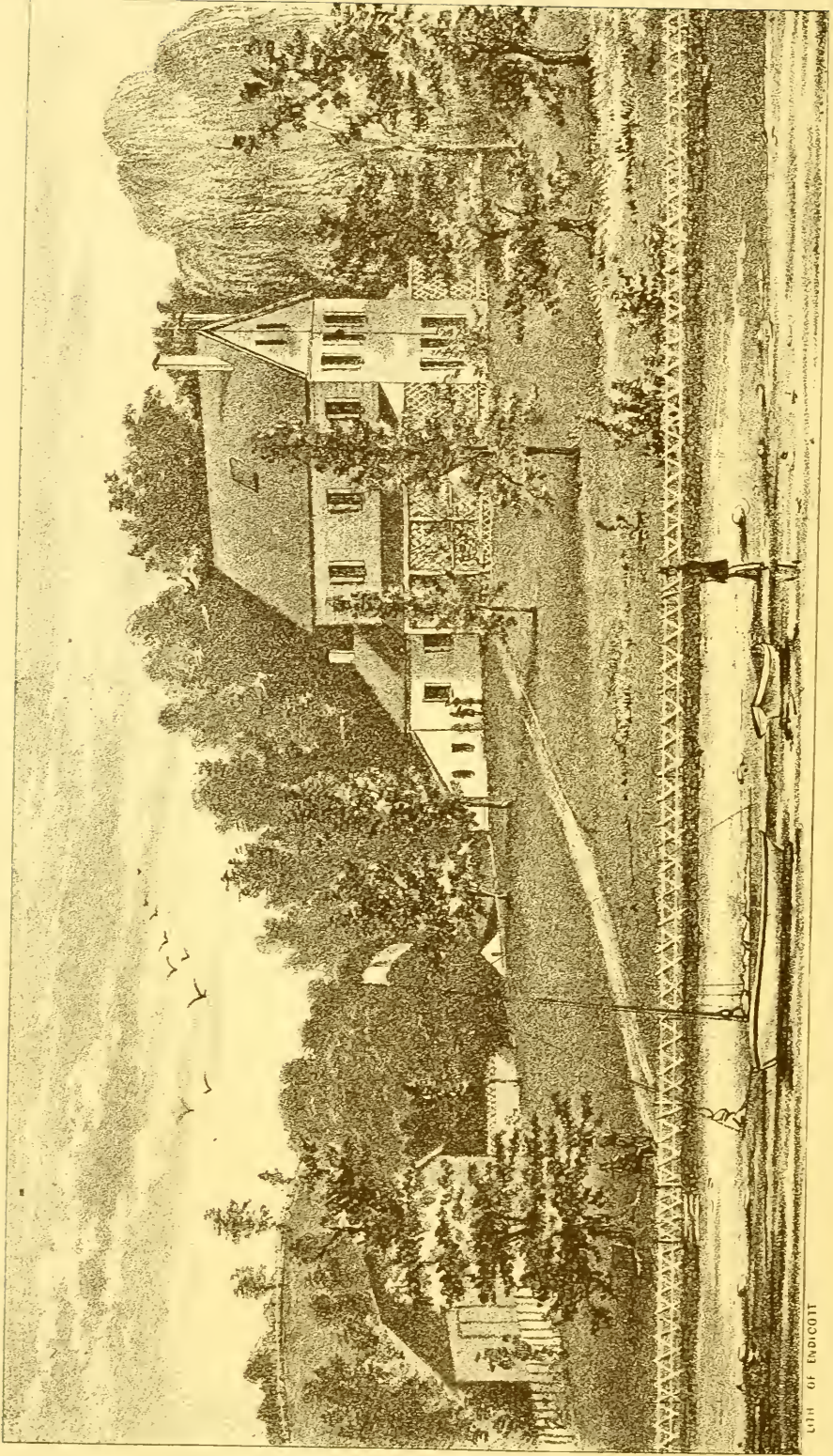
Three miles further on is Babylon, principal village of the town. Particulars of its early history will be found under the heading of Huntington. The Babylon of today is in great favor as a summer resort and many

fine estates line its roads. In former times the village was a connecting point between the rail and water route to Fire Island, long a popular seaside resort. Much of this travel now goes via Bayshore in the adjoining town of Islip. Babylon was a principal stopping point in stage-coach days and it is related that Prince Joseph Bonaparte, ex-King of Spain and brother of Napoleon, rested here for several days on a tour of the island made in 1816. The prince travelled in sumptuous style and his advent at the "American House" was no doubt a fortunate occurrence for the landlord. Daniel Webster also stopped here. The old hostelry is still in existence and doing business. Babylon is now an incorporated village with a population of 3,100 in 1915.

The Great South Bay begins at the western boundary of the town. Crossing the bay we come to Oak Island Beach, which is the extreme southern boundary and is washed by the waves of the Atlantic. Gilgo Life Saving Station is on the beach.







LOH OF ENDICOTT

THE LOCUSTS; RESIDENCE OF J. E. DE KAY M. D.  
QUEENS CO. L. I.

NEW YORK

## OYSTER BAY

EMBRACES the eastern part of Queens County,<sup>1</sup> extends across the island, and in regard to territory, is the largest town in the said county, being bounded north by the Sound, east by Suffolk County, south by the ocean, and west by Hempstead and North Hempstead, together with Lloyd's Neck, lying within the general bounds of the town of Huntington.<sup>2</sup> The town derives its name from that of the beautiful bay on its northern limits, which is still distinguished for its fine oysters, and other marine productions.

In 1640 some English adventurers, direct from New England, under the direction of Lieutenant Daniel Howe, attempted a settlement at Cow Bay,<sup>3</sup> and were expelled by persons sent for that purpose by Governor Kieft. In 1642 some others advanced as far as this place, and actually purchased the soil from the Indians, but the director general of New Netherlands again interfered, and broke up the settlement.

The Dutch continued many years to claim a jurisdiction over this portion of the island, but were in the end compelled to abandon it. The aforesaid settlers would have remained undisturbed had they consented to acknowledge their subjection to the authorities of New Amsterdam, but it so happened that this place, on ac-

<sup>1</sup> Now Nassau County.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Ceded to Huntington in 1886.—EDITOR.

<sup>3</sup> Now Manhasset Bay.—EDITOR.



count of its particular local advantages and its adaptation to commercial purposes, remained for some time a disputed territory, and the boundary between the English and Dutch was the source of great and protracted difficulty, as was the case likewise to some extent, upon the opposite shores of Connecticut.

Mutual endeavors were, it is believed, honestly made by both the contending parties to terminate the controversy on this vexatious subject, by fixing upon a permanent boundary between the two jurisdictions.

This desirable result was finally accomplished by commissioners duly appointed for the purpose. By their decision, the English were to possess and enjoy the whole of Long Island, eastward from the western side of the harbor of Oyster Bay, the territorial line including the Townsend mill property, on the side of the English.

The Dutch, to whom was allotted all the lands west of said line, in order to secure their possessions, and prevent intrusions thereon, immediately planted a small colony on their eastern border, and to this project the village of Wolver Hollow<sup>1</sup> is indebted for its origin. The colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Haven, had, as early as 1643, formed a political union for their mutual safety, and having taken that part of Long Island not subject to the Dutch, under their protection, deputies were annually chosen to manage the affairs of the different plantations, styled "*Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*" These formed a board of control over the aspiring temper of the Dutch, ever anxious, as they were, to extend their dominion over Long Island. The settlement of the question of jurisdiction between the two powers, was

<sup>1</sup> Now Brookville.—EDITOR.

made by Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Prince, on the part of the commissioners of the United Colonies, and by Thomas Willet and George Baxter (both Englishmen) on the part of the Dutch. In this arrangement, the phrase "westernmost part of Oyster Bay," used to designate the eastern limit of the Dutch jurisdiction, gave rise to doubts as to where the precise line should be fixed; which circumstance, coupled with the unreasonable delay of the States General to ratify the arrangement thus made, furnished Stuyvesant with a specious pretext for declining to carry into effect the determination of the deputies made in 1650. The waters of Hempstead Harbor formed so natural a line of boundary, that the English were strongly disposed to claim the territory adjoining the Sound to that place.

The first plantation in this town was commenced on the site of the present village of Oyster Bay, in 1653, although it is probable that individuals had located in other parts of the town some years before, but without any permanent organization as a community.

The first conveyance for land appears to be a deed from the Matinecock sachem, as follows:

"Anno Domini, 1653.—This writing witnesseth that I, Assiapum, alias Moheness, have sold unto Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, and William Leveridge, their heyres, ex<sup>ets</sup>, admini<sup>str</sup>, and assigns, all the land lying and scituate upon Oyster-Bay, and bounded by Oyster-Bay River to the east side, and *Papequtunck* on the west side, with all ye woods, rivers, marshes, uplands, ponds, and all other the appertainances lying between ye bounds afore-named, with all islands to the seaward, excepting one island, commonly called Hogg-Island, and bounded near southerly by a point of trees called *Cantiaque*; in consideration of which bar-



gain and sale he is to receive as full satisfaction, six Indian coats, six kettles, six fathom of wampum, six hoes, six hatchets, three pair of stockings, thirty awl-blades, or muxes, twenty knives, three shirts, and as much Peague as will amount to four pounds sterling. In witness whereof he hath set his mark, in the presence of

“ William Washborne, }  
 Anthony Wright, }  
 Robert Williams.” }

his

“ Assiapum or Moheness, *f* mark.”

Upon the above instrument is an endorsement as follows:

“ The within-named Peter Wright and William Leveridge, do accept of, as joynt purchasers with ourselves, William Washborne, Thomas Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams, John Washborne, and Richard Holdbrook, to the like right as we have ourselves in ye land purchased of Assiapum, and particularly mentioned in ye writing made and subscribed by himself, with the consent of other Indians respectively interested, and in ye names of such as were absent, acted by him and them. As witness our hands.

“ *Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, William Leverich.*” \*

\* For further information of Mr. Leverich, the reader is referred to the articles Huntington and Newtown. Samuel Mayo died in 1670. Robert Williams, who was a near relative of the celebrated Roger Williams, was a Welshman, and like his kinsman, a man of intelligence and great moral worth. His brother, Richard, was one of the early settlers of Huntington. Anthony and Peter Wright were at Lynn in 1637, from whence they went to Sandwich, and finally accompanied the Rev. Mr. Leverich to this town. Caleb and John Wright were sons of Peter. John Washborne was the son of William, who, with his brother Daniel, came here with Mr. Leverich. Daniel Whitehead became a large land proprietor and finally removed to Jamaica. Indeed, very many of the first inhabitants were of the Sandwich colony, who were collected there from different places in 1638.

It is stated by Hazard and other authorities, that the vessel called the "*Desire* of Barnstable," which brought the goods of Mr. Leverich to Oyster Bay, belonged to the said Samuel Mayo, and was commanded by John Dickerson, probably a brother of Philemon, of Southold. She was seized in Hempstead Harbor, by one Thomas Baxter, under pretence of authority from Rhode Island, while cruising against the Dutch, that province having taken part with England in the war against Holland, and the vessel being, as was alleged, within the Dutch territory.

The commissioners of the United Colonies interfered, to procure a restoration, and sent a deputation to Governor Easton of Rhode Island for that purpose. He denied the right of Baxter to make the capture, but the owner engaging to prosecute the offender in the courts of law, the matter was dropped.\*

The Dutch authorities protested against what they called an invasion of this territory, and an infraction of the treaty of Hartford, which the English denied, and the matter being considered of little importance, the settlers were left unmolested.

Among the early grants made by the town, is one to Henry Townsend, September 16, 1661, for land on the west side of the settlement, for the purpose of having a

\* This Baxter was, beyond all question, a turbulent and unprincipled fellow, and the general court at Hartford, in April, 1645, were compelled to notice his vile conduct, and to censure him for his reproachful speeches against that jurisdiction. They likewise imposed a fine upon him of £50, requiring him to execute a bond in £200 for his good behavior for one year, and to be further responsible "to New Haven and Rhode Island for his bad actions within their limits." Upon the complaint of Mayo, for seizing his vessel under false pretences, the court adjudged him to pay the owner £150, but that the sails, ropes, two guns, &c., if returned with the vessel, should be accounted as £18 toward that amount.

mill erected on the stream called Mill River. Mr. Townsend was an experienced mechanic, and the mill was soon after built, and has ever since been improved by his descendants for grinding the town's grain. Mr. Townsend had but recently removed here from Jamaica, and was soon after chosen recorder or town clerk.

On the 25th May, 1660, the inhabitants made a public declaration of allegiance to Charles II., and of their willingness to obey the laws of England, but at the same time published their determination to resist every encroachment from their neighbors of New Netherlands. This declaration was repeated in equivalent terms the next year, yet they continued to be annoyed by the conflicting claims of the English and Dutch to the adjacent territory, even so late as June, 1656, when the commissioners of the United Colonies, in reply to Governor Stuyvesant, reproached him for continuing to assert a claim to Oyster Bay, in the very face of the treaty so solemnly made at Hartford in 1650.

This course of things caused much perplexity; for, in order to avoid giving offence to either power, the people here were under the necessity of observing a sort of neutrality between the contending parties; and on the 13th of December, 1660, the inhabitants in town meeting resolved that no person should intermeddle, to put the town either under the Dutch or English, until the difference between them should be ended, under the penalty of fifty pounds sterling.

In 1659 the directors of the West India Company ordered the Dutch governor to erect a fort, or to build a block house, on their East Bay (meaning Hempstead Harbor), in order more effectually to resist the encroachments of the English. Although the treaty of Hartford

was ratified by the States General the 22d of February, 1656, the Dutch governor was reluctant to give up his claim of jurisdiction over that part of the town adjoining Hempstead Harbor; but on the 8th of January, 1662, as has been mentioned, the people took a more decided stand, avowing not only their firm attachment and true allegiance to the British government, but their full resolution to afford all possible protection to those who should be molested by the Dutch for exercising authority among them, at their *joint expense*.

It was at this important, and for them, critical period, that they formed a more close alliance with the neighboring province of Connecticut, submitting in a limited degree to its authority and relying to a certain extent upon its protection. The boundary line between them and the town of Huntington was likewise for a considerable time a source of irritation and mutual complaint, which on the 5th of July, 1669, gave rise to the following communication in writing:

“ Friends and neighbors of the town of Huntington. We once more desire you in a *loving*, friendly way, to forbear mowing our neck of meadow, which you have presumptuously mowed these several years; and if, after so many *friendly warnings*, you will not forbear, you will force us, *friends and neighbors*, to seek our remedy in law, not else; but resting your *friends and neighbors*. By me, in behalf of the town of Oyster Bay,

“ MATHIAS HARVEY, Town Clerk.”

On the 29th of September, 1677, a patent of confirmation for the lands already purchased from the natives was obtained of Governor Andros, in which the boundaries are thus described:



“ Beginning on the east, at the head of Cold Spring Harbor, and running a southward course across the Island to a certain river called by the Indians Warrasketuck; then along the sea-coast westerly to another certain river called Arrasquaung; then northerly to the easternmost extent of the Great Plains, where the line divides Hempstead and Robert Williams’ bounds; from thence westerly along the middle of said plains till it bears south from the said Robert Williams’ marked tree, at the point of trees called Cantiaque; then on a north line, somewhat westerly, to the head of Hempstead Harbor on the east side of the Sound; and from thence easterly along the Sound to the afore-mentioned north and south line, which runs across the island by the Cold-Spring aforesaid; to Henry Townsend, sen., Nicholas Wright, Gideon Wright, Richard Harrison, Joseph Carpenter, and Josias Latting, for themselves, their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heyres, successors, and assigns, for ever.”

On the 26th of May, 1663, the Indians sold a part of Matinecock to Captain John Underhill, John Frost, and William Frost; another part on the 20th of April, 1669, to Richard Latting; another on the 1st of December, 1683, to Thomas Townsend; and upon the 9th of January, 1685, the chiefs, namely, *Sucanemen* alias *Runasuck*, *Chechagen* alias *Quaropin*, *Samose* (son of *Tackapausha*,) being empowered thereto by the rest of the Indians, conveyed the residue of Matinecock, with some other lands, for the price of sixty pounds *current merchantable pay*, to James Cock, Joseph Dickerson, Robert Townsend, Samuel Dickerson, Stephen Birdsall, James Townsend, Daniel Weeks, Isaac Doughty, John Wood, Edmund Wright, Caleb Wright, John Wright, William Frost, and John Newman; and thereupon the grantees



agreed to accept, as joint purchasers with them, the following named persons, who were then among the acknowledged inhabitants and freeholders of the town. This is the most complete list of names which the records present at that period, viz.:

John Townsend, sen.	John Pratt	Hope Williams, of
Daniel Townsend	Thomas Willets	Lusum
John Dewsbury	Samuel Weeks	Lawrence Mott
William Crooker	Joseph Weeks	William Buckler
John Applegate	Peter Wright	Josias Latting
Thomas Youngs	George Downing	Thomas Cock
John Rogers	Richard Harcutt	William Hauxhurst
Hannah fforman, for	Nathaniel Coles, jun.	Elizabeth Dickson
her son Moses	John Cock	James Bleven
John Robbins	John Weeks	Daniel Whitehead
Thomas Townsend	Henry Franklin	Samuel Tiller
Samuel Birdsall	John Townsend, jun.,	Robert Coles
Sampson Carpenter	of Lusum	Richard Kirby
Sampson Hauxhurst	Henry Bell	William Thorncraft
Adam Wright	Richard Willetts	Robert Godfrey
Thomas Weeks	Meriam Harker	Ephraim Carpenter
Nathan Birdsall	John Williams, of Lu-	Joseph Sutton
Mathew Prior	sum	Nathaniel Coles
Joseph Carpenter	Nicholas Simkins	Thomas Armitage

*Daniel Whitehead*, having removed to Jamaica, became a very large landholder there, and afterwards purchased Dosoris, which he gave to his daughter, the wife of John Taylor. Nathaniel Coles was the son of Robert, who was at Salem, 1630, one of the first settlers of Ipswich, with Governor Winthrop in 1633, and in 1653 came with Robert Williams to Long Island. Samuel Coles, one of the signers against the banishment of Wheelright in 1637, was the brother of Robert. Nathaniel married Martha, daughter of Robert, and sister of Colonel John Jackson. John Townsend, jun., married Phœbe, daughter of Robert Williams, her brothers were Hope and John. Her sister Mary married a Willets, and received from her father

the land on which Jericho now stands. George Downing was probably a relative of Emanuel Downing of Salem, 1638. The name of Thorncraft, or Thornycraft, has been extinguished by its division into two names, Thorn and Craft, both of which are now common here. The name of Tiller is now written Tilley. Dewsbury, Applegate, Harcutt, Harker, Bleven, Godfrey, Bell, Simkins, and Newman, are names not now known in this town. Robert Williams was probably a relative of Roger Williams, and of the family of Oliver Cromwell, whose original name was Williams, but changed for reasons not now known.

A confirmatory patent was obtained for Musketo Cove<sup>1</sup> from Governor Andros, September 29, 1677, in behalf of Joseph Carpenter, Nathaniel Coles, Robert Coles, and Nicholas Simkins, in which the premises are described as a certain tract of land lying by the side of Hempstead Harbor, in the North Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island.

“ Beginning at a certaine markt tree, formerly marked for Colonel Lewis Morris, ranging thence due east by the land of the said Colonel Morris (now Dosoris) eighty chains, ranging the same course from Colonel Morris' eastern bounds, to markt trees upon the common, forty chains, thence south 164 chains, to certain markt trees, thence ninety chains due west, to the rear of the lots of Richard Kirby, Jacob Brooken, George Downing and Robert Godfrey; thence due north by the said lots, sixty chains, and thence due west, to the water side, ranging thence by the water side, to the runn of Colonel Lewis Morris, and thence nearest south, to the first markt tree, including the swamp and mill-run, containing 1,700 acres, to the said patentees, their heirs

<sup>1</sup> Now Glen Cove.—EDITOR.

and assigns forever, they making improvements thereon according to law, and giving to his Royal Highness' use one bushel of good winter wheat yearly." The said Carpenter, it appears, in consequence of having built a grist mill upon the stream running through said tract, agreed by a writing under hand and seal, January 14, 1677, to grind for his co-proprietor's families toll free forever.

The whole number of owners of land within this patent in 1786, was forty-six.

The records of the town up to 1700 contain many conveyances for land executed by the natives, both to the town and to individuals, divisions, and allotments among the proprietors, wills and contracts of different descriptions.

"At a town meeting held March 21, 1689, Richard Harcut and John Townshend were deputed to go to Jamaica to appoint two men from the country to be at York on the tenth of April next, to consult of the affairs of the country." On the 19th of February, 1693, the town met to consider the late act of assembly for settling two ministers in the county, and decided that it was against their judgment, and thereupon reported to the governor that they could do nothing about it. In 1693 a purchase was made from the Massapeague Indians for a tract at Fort Neck on the south side of the island, by Thomas Townsend, for the sum of fifteen pounds, *current silver money*, which lands on the 29th of June, 1695, he gave to his son-in-law Thomas Jones and daughter Freelove.

By the act of 1691, Horse Neck (now Lloyd's Neck), which had till then been an independent plantation, and the only manorial estate in the country, was annexed to the town of Oyster Bay.

*Lloyd's Neck*, called by the Indians Caumsett, contains about 3,000 acres of land, projecting into the Sound between Cold Spring and Huntington Harbor. The soil is of an excellent quality, one half of which is appropriated to cultivation, and the other to the growing of timber. It was erected into a manor called Queen's Village in 1685, during the administration of Governor Dongan; and an application for a renewal of the like privileges was made by the owners to the legislature the 27th of March, 1790, which was refused. The British troops took possession of it during the Revolution, erected a fort, the remains of which are still visible, and committed depredations to a great extent; having, during the course of the war, cut down and disposed of between 50,000 and 100,000 cords of wood. The reproduction was so rapid, that for the last fifty years more than 1,000 cords have been annually sold. Independent of its fine soil and many local advantages, there is an inexhaustible mine of fine white clay, suitable for pottery, and a bed of yellow ochre, of unknown extent, which may be employed as a substitute for paint. The purchase of this Neck was made the 20th of September, 1654, from Ratiocan Sagamore, of Cow Harbor,<sup>1</sup> by Samuel Mayo, Daniel Whitehead, and Peter Wright, three of the first settlers of Oyster Bay, for the price of three coats, three shirts, two cuttoes, three hatchets, three hoes, two fathom of wampum, six knives, two pair of stockings, and two pair of shoes. They sold out to Samuel Andrews, on the 6th of May, 1658, for £100, and the sale was confirmed by *Wyandanch*, the Long Island sachem, on the 14th of the same month. On the death of Andrews, the Neck was conveyed to John Rich-

<sup>1</sup> Now Northport.—EDITOR.



bill, the 5th of September, 1660, who obtained a confirmation patent from Governor Nicoll December 18, 1665. Richbill sold to Nathaniel Sylvester, Thomas Hart, and Latimer Sampson October 18, 1666, for £450. Sylvester released to his co-tenants October 17, 1668, having first procured an additional patent from Governor Nicoll November 20, 1667. James Lloyd, of Boston, having become entitled to a part of the Neck, in right of his wife Grizzle Sylvester (by a devise from said Sampson) obtained a patent of confirmation from Governor Andros September 29, 1677, and on the 17th October, 1679, he purchased of the executors of Hart his part of the Neck for £200, in consequence of which he became sole owner. From that time the premises have been called Lloyd's Neck.

Mr. Lloyd died August 16, 1698, aged forty-seven, leaving issue Henry, Joseph, and Grizzle. His will is dated September 22, 1693, by which the Neck was devised to his children in equal portions. Henry having purchased the interests of his brother and sister, became sole proprietor and settled here in 1711.\*

\* *Henry Lloyd* was born November 28, 1685, and died March 10, 1763; he married, November 23, 1708, Rebecca, daughter of John Nelson, of Boston, one of the council of safety on the seizure and imprisonment of Andros in 1689. They had issue Henry, John, Margaret, James, Joseph, Rebecca, Elizabeth, William, Nathaniel, and James 2d, all of whom, except the two first, were born upon Lloyd's Neck. The first named James died in infancy. Margaret married William Henry Smith, of St. George's Manor, whose daughter Anna became the wife of the late Judge Selah Strong, of Setauket. Henry was born August 6, 1709; John, February 19, 1711; Joseph, December 19, 1716, and died at Hartford June 20, 1780; Nathaniel, November 11, 1725, and was drowned in Boston Harbor November 16, 1752; William, October 7, 1723, and died in the island of Jamaica November 27, 1754; James, March 24, 1728, and was for nearly sixty years a distinguished physician of Boston, where he died in March, 1810. He was a remarkable man in his manners and deportment, and was acknowledged as one of the most skilful physicians of the age. He left a son James and a daughter Sarah, who



A difficulty at one time occurred between Mr. Lloyd and the town of Huntington, which arose in consequence of the Neck being virtually included within the general bounds of that town, but on appeal to the court of assize, Mr. Lloyd obtained a verdict in his favor, and to prevent a revival of the claim at a future day, he procured from most, if not all the freeholders of the town, a release of their interest, whatever it might be, to the whole Neck. The division line was afterwards ascertained and established by David Jones, Richard Woodhull, and William Willis, persons mutually selected by the parties in 1734. Joseph Lloyd, brother of said Henry, died in London, and his sister Grizzle, who married John Eastwicke, resided in the island of Jamaica. Henry Lloyd devised the estate of Lloyd's Neck to his surviving sons, Henry, John, James, and Joseph; the first of whom, by espousing the royal cause in the Revolution, lost his portion by confiscation, which was purchased from the commissioners of forfeitures, by his nephew John Lloyd.

This gentleman married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, by whom he had issue Henry, John, Rebecca, Abigail, and Sarah. Of these, Henry died a bachelor, January 14, 1825, and his part of the estate was afterwards purchased by his nephew, the late John N. Lloyd.\*

married Leonard Vassal Borland, now deceased. Rebecca, second daughter of Henry Lloyd, was born October 31, 1718, and married Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, of Dosoris, one of whose daughters was the wife of the Hon. James Hillhouse, a distinguished senator in Congress from Connecticut, by whom he had no issue.

\* *James Lloyd*, son of the above named Dr. Lloyd, was born at Boston in 1769 and graduated at Harvard 1787. He was placed with an eminent merchant of Boston, and a few years after went to Europe, where he acquired a knowledge of trade and commerce, which he afterwards turned to good account. At the age of thirty-five he was chosen

Rebecca Lloyd married John Broome, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of New York. Abigail married Dr. James Coggsell, of New York, a man no less distinguished for his professional acquirements than for his noble philanthropy and generous public spirit. He had sons John and James, and daughters Sarah and Harriet Broome. His widow died April 24, 1831, aged eighty-two. James died January 15, 1832; John, April 13, 1831, and Harriet B. who married Robert W. Mott, died September 6, 1843, leaving only a daughter. Sarah Lloyd died April 24, 1848.\*

The said John Lloyd, born 1745, was about thirty years old when the Revolution began, and having, in to the legislature of his native state, and passed from the house to the senate. In 1808 he succeeded John Quincy Adams in the senate of the United States, and remained several years, proving an able defender of the honor of the nation, and eminently useful on subjects of commerce, navigation, and finance. Few men were his superiors in debate, and none possessed a wider and more enduring influence on those around him. In his domestic relations, and in the circle of his friends, he was fitted to receive and communicate happiness. He married Anna, daughter of Samuel Breck of Philadelphia, a lady who united gentleness with intelligence, and had a proper appreciation of his worth. He was, in short, too wise to be a *leveler*, too zealous for liberty to be a *radical*, and possessed too much dignity of character to flatter others for the sake of popularity. He suffered from ill health for a considerable period, and died at New York in April, 1831. He left no child, and his princely fortune was given to the children and grandchildren of his sister, Mrs. Borland. His widow died at Bristol, Pa., July 24, 1846, aged seventy-three.

\* The said John Broome was born on Staten Island in 1738. His father Samuel came from England in early life and married Miss Lataurette, of a Huguenot family, who were among the ancient nobility of their native country. Mr. Broome first studied law, but afterwards became a merchant in New York. In 1775 he was one of the committee of safety, was several years an alderman, and in 1804 was elected lieutenant-governor, which office he filled till his death, August 8, 1810, at the age of seventy-two. His wife died in 1800, by whom he had two sons and six daughters, of whom Sarah married the late James Boggs; Caroline married the late Major Darby Noon; and Julia married Colonel John W. Livingston, and died October 7, 1844.

1780, become entitled to a part of the Neck by devise from his uncle Joseph, he suffered much in his property by the enemy, who kept possession of the Neck during the war. He received an appointment in the commissariat, the responsible duties of which office he discharged with a fidelity which met the approbation of the commander-in-chief. On his return to his farm in 1783 he married Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Ebenezer White, of Danbury, Conn. The office of judge of Queens County was tendered to him by Governor Jay, which, from his love of retirement, he declined. His death, which was sincerely regretted by those who knew him, took place at the age of forty-seven, in the year 1792. His widow died August 1, 1818, aged fifty-eight.

His children were John Nelson Lloyd, born December 30, 1783; Angelina, September 12, 1785; and Mary, February 9, 1791. The last named daughter died young and unmarried; the elder married George W. Strong, Esq., in 1809, and died leaving issue, September 20, 1814. John N. Lloyd graduated at Yale 1802, and was several years engaged in mercantile business. In 1816 he removed to Lloyd's Neck, having in 1815 married Phœbe, daughter of the late General Nathaniel Coles. She died in 1822. Mr. Lloyd survived till May 31, 1841, when he died at the age of fifty-eight. Although he was remarkable for his love of retirement, and very domestic in his habits, yet he possessed, in an eminent degree, those social qualities which made him an interesting, and at times a pleasing, companion. His mind was of an original cast, and well cultivated, both by reading and observation. He devoted himself assiduously to the improvement of his lands, consisting of 1,239 acres, became familiar with the best methods of farming, and carried

out in detail that systematic management upon which success so much depends, and which was a particular feature of his character. His children are John Nelson, Henry, Angelina, and Phœbe. The eldest daughter married Joseph M. Higbie, now deceased, and the youngest is the wife of Alexander H. Stephens, M.D., of the city of New York. The said Henry Lloyd married Caroline, daughter of Jacob Brandegee, May 8, 1848.

The annual produce of this valuable peninsula containing 2,849 acres, may be stated in round numbers at 2,000 bushels of wheat; 4,000 of Indian corn; 4,000 of oats; 150 tons of English hay; and 100 of salt grass. The stock, 1,500 sheep, yielding annually 3,000 pounds of wool; and 100 head of cattle. The growth of wood since 1783 is computed at 1,000 cords per annum.

The remains of the fort, erected upon the western side of the Neck near the Sound, are still visible. An attempt was made to capture this garrison in July, 1781, by a force under the command of the Baron de Angely, which proved unsuccessful, partly from the want of cannon, and partly from mistaking the true point of approach to the fort. The place was visited during the war by Prince William Henry, since William IV. of England. The mansion of Mr. Lloyd is on the south of the Neck, a beautifully romantic situation, the charms of which are portrayed by the late Governor Livingston, in his delightful poem entitled "Philosophic Solitude."

"By chapter 667, laws of 1886, passed on June 15, 1886, and taking effect immediately, Lloyd's Neck became part of the town of Huntington and county of Suffolk."

EDITOR.

*Dosoris*, situated on the Sound, two miles north of



*Glen Cove*, has been for about a century the residence of the Coles family.\* The quantity of land in the original tract is nearly 1,000 acres, and was purchased by Robert Williams from *Agulon, Areming, Gohan, Nothan, Yamalamok*, and *Ghogloman*, chiefs of the Matinecock Indians, November 24, 1668, and for it a patent of confirmation was issued by Governor Nicoll the same year, in which "*East Island*" is called Matinecock Island, the extreme point of which, though improperly, is yet sometimes called *Matinecock Point*. Williams, September 24, 1670, sold the premises to Lewis Morris, of Barbadoes, brother of Richard Morris, first proprietor of Morrisania.†

May 16, 1686, Governor Dongan gave a patent to Morris, reserving a quit-rent of one bushel of wheat yearly. Morris conveyed the premises, August 10, 1693, to Daniel Whitehead for £390, who for the same consideration conveyed them to his son-in-law, John Taylor. Upon his death intestate they descended to his daughter Abigail, afterwards the wife of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey. This gentleman resided upon the property from 1736 to August 16, 1756, when he died.

The name of Dosoris is supposed to be an abbrevia-

\* The western mill belonging to John B. Coles was burned January 25, 1825, with 7,000 bushels of wheat and 300 barrels of flour.

† Lewis Morris of Barbadoes, and once the owner of Dosoris, a brother of Richard Morris, first proprietor of Morrisania, arrived here after the death of his brother in 1673. The son of Richard was Lewis, afterwards one of the council of New Jersey, chief justice of the same, and of New York also. He was governor of New Jersey the last eight years of his life.

He had four sons and eight daughters, one of whom, Lewis, resided at Morrisania, and his brother, Robert Hunter Morris, was for more than twenty years one of the council and chief justice of New Jersey, and was also deputy governor of Pennsylvania two years. The last named Lewis Morris had four sons and four daughters, of whom the late Gouverneur Morris was one.



tion of the words *dos* and *uxoris*, the property having come to him by his wife. By the common forms of *lease* and *release*, the title was vested in the husband, who devised three-fifths to his son Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, and the remaining two-fifths to his son Benjamin Woolsey.

In 1760 the executors of the former conveyed his part of about 416 acres, together with "East Island," since known as Mutelear Island, Presque Isle, and Butler's Island, for £4,000, to John Butler. Nathaniel Coles (son-in-law of Butler), who came here to reside, afterwards purchased of the representatives of Benjamin Woolsey his part of the premises, of about 300 acres, for £3,600. He also bought "West Island," called Cavalier's Island, and other lands adjacent, originally included in the purchase made by Robert Williams. The West Island, of fifty acres, was purchased some years since by the late Hamilton H. Jackson, for \$2,500; and the East Island, of seventy-five acres, belongs to Henry M. Western, Esq., of the city of New York.

The scenery of this neighborhood is charmingly beautiful and picturesque, but the prospect from the mansion of Oliver Coles, Esq., is the most extensive and variegated, the position being more elevated, and overlooking the surrounding landscape.

This part of the island was at a remote period thickly peopled by Indians, and in all farming operations where the soil is required to be moved *skeletons* and domestic utensils are still discovered. The soil is exuberant and the air salubrious in a high degree; in short it may be considered in all respects one of the most desirable places of residence in this part of Long Island.

In 1763 a society was organized in the colony for the

advancement of agriculture, composed of some of the most distinguished citizens of that time, which proved highly useful in promoting the important objects for which it was established. At its meeting held December 21, 1767, the society awarded to Thomas Youngs of this town a premium of £10, for a nursery of 27,123 apple trees. It was known at the same time that Joshua Clark and Francis Furnier of Suffolk County, had, from 1762 to 1767, set out 4,751 grape vines, which it is probable were of the kinds indigenous to the colony.

*Oyster Bay village*, fronting its beautiful bay, is a highly pleasant and convenient location. Here the first emigrants it is supposed fixed their early residence, from whence they soon spread over the adjacent territory. This settlement including the Cove (so called) contains about 60 dwellings and 350 inhabitants.

On the 4th of November, 1754, some individuals of the church of England, obtained from the assembly a law authorizing them to raise £500 by lottery, to finish the church and to purchase a bell. This building which was called "*Christ Church*," must have been erected more than twenty years sooner, as an Episcopal congregation existed here long before, and was connected with the parish of Hempstead under Mr. Thomas and his successors, and of course is the oldest church in the village. It probably occupied a site near the academy, and the proprietorship of the soil still belongs to the church. It is doubtful if any aid resulted from the application to the assembly, as the church fell into disuse and was finally taken down and disposed of about forty years after. But owing to the exertions of a few individuals, and a donation of \$600 from the corporation of Trinity, a new edifice was erected on the same site in 1844, and conse-

crated by Bishop Onderdonk the 23d of July in that year, in which the Rev. Edwin Harwood from Pennsylvania officiated for a time. He then removed to the church at Eastchester where he was instituted rector September 21, 1846, and October 6th of the same year married Marion E., daughter of Dr. James E. Dekay. Rev. John Stearns, jun., succeeded Mr. Harwood the same year. Mr. Stearns preached until 1849.

“ From this date the list of rectors is as follows :

Rev. Edmund Richards .....	1849 to 1851
“ Joseph Ransom .....	1851 to 1861
“ Richard Graham Hutton.....	1861 to 1874
“ Charles W. Ward.....	1874 to 1875
“ James Byron Murray, D.D. <sup>1</sup> .....	1875 to 1876
“ George Roe Van De Water.....	1876 to 1880
“ Wm. Montague Geer.....	1880 to 1888
“ Henry Homer Washburn.....	1888 to 1911
“ George E. Talmage <sup>2</sup> .....	1911 to —

The present church building was erected in 1878.—EDITOR.

The academy was built in 1800, and taught by the Rev. Mr. Earle between thirty and forty years. The original Baptist Church was erected in 1724 and is still standing, a curious relic of by-gone days. It is about twenty feet square, with a quadrangular pointed roof, but is no longer used for “*lodging folks disposed to sleep,*” having ceased to be used for religious purposes.

The present large commodious Baptist Church was built in 1805, at an expense of \$1,800.

The Friends have also a small house of worship, which is more than a century old, but is rarely used; and another is standing at Matinecock of a very ancient date.

<sup>1</sup> Temporary supply.

<sup>2</sup> List of rectors since 1849 kindly supplied by Rev. Mr. Talmage.—EDITOR.

The *Rev. William Rhodes*, first minister of the Baptist Church, was a native of Chichester, England, whither he was driven by religious persecution, and sought an asylum in Rhode Island, from whence he came to this place in 1700, and it was by his influence and co-operation, that the first church was finished in 1724, the very year of his death.

His successor was *Elder Robert Feeks*, son of Edward Feeks, a Quaker preacher at Flushing, brother of Tobias, and son of Robert, an early settler of that town.

Of Mr. Feeks little is known, but tradition gives him the character of a sensible and prudent man, and liberal to those who differed from him in opinion. He continued to officiate here till his death, February 16, 1740, aged eighty-eight.

*Rev. Thomas Davies*, from Pennsylvania, for some years the colleague of Mr. Feeks, was settled in 1745, but in 1748 he returned to his native state, and was succeeded the same year by *Elder Peter Underhill*, son of Jacob, and grandson of the celebrated Captain John Underhill. He remained but a short time when he removed to Westchester, where his descendants are still found. He died at the age of sixty-eight, after a ministry of thirty years.

*Rev. Caleb Wright*, a grandson of Mr. Rhodes, preached here for some months and finally accepted an invitation to settle, but dying suddenly, his funeral took place on the very day appointed for his ordination in November, 1752. After which event the congregation had no settled pastor for more than thirty years, although in October, 1759, David Sutton from New Jersey was engaged and preached here for a short time, but divisions taking place in the church, it remained in confusion till



1789, when through the influence of the *Rev. Benjamin Coles*, order was again restored. He was the only son of Joseph, eldest son of Samuel, who was the eldest son of Daniel, brother of Nathaniel and Robert, children of Robert Coles, before mentioned, who resided a while at Ipswich and afterwards became one of the founders of the Baptist Church in Providence. The said Benjamin was born on the paternal estate now owned by his grandson, George D. Coles, Esq., a little south of the village of Glen Cove, April 6, 1738. After attending the common school in his native village, he was sent to Hempstead, where he studied the languages under the direction of the *Rev. Samuel Seabury*, the rector of the church there. He pursued classical studies afterwards at New Haven, and finished at Kings College, New York, although it is believed he did not graduate.

After being licensed to preach, he spent some time among the different churches on Long Island, and was first chosen pastor of the Baptist Church in New Haven, where he was several years. From thence he removed to New Jersey, and settled in the church at Hopewell, but the Revolution breaking out, his patriotic feelings led him to accept the place of chaplain in the American army. At the dawn of peace, he returned to his estate at Oyster Bay, and was soon after called to this church, and discharged his pastoral duties with fidelity and usefulness till within a few years of his death, devoting a portion of his time to the business of classical instruction.

He married Mary, daughter of Derick Albertson, September 16, 1760, who was born February 24, 1741, and died February 8, 1812, having survived her husband nearly two years, his death occurring August 6, 1810, at the age of seventy-two years.



His children were Rachel, James, Charity, and Benjamin, who lived to maturity; the last of whom is also a clergyman of the Baptist Church.

*Rev. Marmaduke Earle* was associated with Mr. Coles as his assistant in 1810. He was born in 1768 and graduated at Columbia College in 1790. In 1792 he married Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary Ferris of Stamford, Conn., by whom he had eleven children, all but two yet living. He lost his wife June 25, 1832, in her sixty-third year.

Since the decease of Mr. Coles, he has continued sole pastor of the church here, and devoted more than forty years to the business of instruction, which, although far advanced in life, he still pursues.

“Mr. Earle died on July 13, 1856, and was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Jackson, who preached but did not accept the pastorate. On April 26, 1863, Rev. Arthur Day was called, but remained only one year. He was followed by Rev. Joseph Babbage, Rev. William A. Doolittle, and Rev. Eleazer Savage, each of whom remained for a short time only. On November 23, 1868, Rev. Charles S. Wightman was ordained and has ministered to his flock during an unbroken period of forty-eight years. In 1873 he published an interesting *History of The Baptist Church of Oyster Bay*, and has kindly presented a copy to the editor from which these notes from 1856 have been taken.”

EDITOR.

The first Presbyterian Church in the town was completed and dedicated March 2, 1845, and is chiefly indebted for its existence to the exertions of the *Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge*, of Hempstead. It is also handsomely located in the village, and the first minister em-

ployed was the *Rev. Hugh Smith Carpenter*, son of Dr. John Carpenter of New Utrecht, L. I. His wife Louisa whom he married June 25, 1845, was the daughter of John H. Broadhead. The Rev. H. S. Carpenter left in October of that year, being called to, ordained, and installed in the Presbyterian Church, Canal Street, N. Y., October 23, 1845. He was succeeded by the Rev. Winthrop Bailey of Berlin, Mass., in 1847. Mr. Bailey married Catherine Letitia, daughter of N. O. Voorhees of Rocky Hill, N. Y., April 5, 1848.

“ He left in 1850, and has been succeeded by the following pastors :

Church closed .....	1850 to 1855
Rev. Andrew B. Morse supplied the pulpit for about six months in.....	1855
“ Horace E. Hinsdale, pastor from.....	1855 to 1858
“ Edward A. Hamilton.....	1858 to 1861
“ William Irvin supplied for about six months .....	1861 to 1862
“ Eben S. Fairchild.....	1862 to 1865
“ T. De Witt Talmage supplied the pulpit for some time in.....	1865
“ Benjamin L. Swan.....	1866 to 1876
“ Alexander G. Russell.....	1876 to 1911
“ Harry S. Dunning <sup>1</sup> .....	1911 to —”

—EDITOR.

*Centre Island*, formerly called *Hog Island*, containing about 600 acres of the best land, is delightfully situated in the bay and adjoining the Sound, and is connected with Matinecock by Oak Neck, a low sandy isthmus of comparatively recent formation, which accounts for the peninsula being called an island.

The position of the island, with Lloyd's Neck on the

<sup>1</sup> List of pastors from 1850 was kindly furnished by Rev. Mr. Dunning.  
—EDITOR.

east and other lands upon the west, completely protects the bay from storms, and makes it a perfectly safe harbor for vessels in all states of the weather. The commerce of this village and harbor was, at a period long past, very considerable, and continued so up to the time of the Revolution, and probably a greater amount of business in ship building and navigation was carried on here, than at most other places in the state. The person principally engaged in this, and who may be said to have done the most of it, was Samuel Townsend, assisted by members of his own family.

This establishment, consisting of several vessels, with the business incident thereto, furnished a ready and valuable market to the surrounding country for horses, cattle, pork, and breadstuffs, which were exchanged in the West Indies for cargoes that could be disposed of in New York. The site of the principal ship-yard is still called Ship Point. But little or nothing has been done in building or equipping vessels for foreign ports since 1783.

On the west side of the village, being a part of the ancient domain of the Townsends, is the country seat of the Hon. William T. McCoun, vice chancellor of the first judicial circuit, to which he was appointed in 1831—a gentleman of acknowledged abilities and of high juridical acquirements.

This gentleman is the son of William McCoun of this town, whose wife was Sarah, daughter of Joseph Townsend. He was the youngest of seven sons of Thomas McCoun, whose wife was Abigail Bailey. The said Thomas was son of William, who, with his brother Samuel, came from Westerly, in Narragansett, to this town about the year 1695. They were probably both

born at Westerly, to which place their father, John McCoun, had emigrated from Aberdeenshire, in Scotland, prior to 1661.

Samuel, the eldest of the two brothers, married Martha Coles, by whom he had several children, and William married Mary, daughter of John Townsend, and was great-grandmother of the vice chancellor.

Mr. McCoun was born October, 1786, and received his academic education at the Oyster Bay Academy. He studied law with the late Cornelius I. Bogert of Jamaica, and married Emma, daughter of Gilbert Jackson, by whom he had several children. She died March 24, 1845, aged fifty-four. The surviving sons are William Sidney and Joseph. His daughter married Francis F. Marbury. His son Gilbert died March 19, 1847, aged thirty-two.

In front of his mansion is the ancient cemetery of the Townsends, where are deposited the remains of many of the first settlers of the town, and where is a large granite rock, upon which, in 1672, stood George Fox, the apostle and founder of Quakerism, while addressing, with impassioned and persuasive eloquence, the assembled multitude which filled the spacious amphitheatre below.\*

\* In the Port Folio for 1810 is a communication from the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, in which the learned writer observes as follows: "Queens county (says he) contains the memorials of Fox and his son. Two white oak trees yet live in Flushing, which shaded him, while he delivered his testimony to the people in the highway; and the massy rock is still to be seen at the village of Oyster Bay, which supported him when he uttered the words of persuasion to an audience in the woods. I have brought away part of the memorable rock on which the expositor stood. It is granite, composed of felspar, quartz, and mica, in which the former material predominates. In the progress of improvement, the upper part has been split to pieces by gunpowder, but the basis remains solid and unbroken. The spot was then forest, though it is now cleared. The mind that delights in similitudes, may find pleasing comparisons between Fox and the rock."



On the high ground south of the village are the remains of a fort erected in 1778, by a battalion of American royalists, called the Queen's Rangers, stationed here to protect the harbor and village from privateers, and the untiring vigilance of the whale-boat men from the opposite shores. This corps, consisting of 320 officers and men, was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel John Graves Simcoe who, in 1791, was made governor of one of the Canadian provinces, where a beautiful lake still bears his name. This well disciplined force finally surrendered at Yorktown, Va., October 19, 1781, with the army under Lord Cornwallis. Lieutenant Colonel Simcoe was the eldest son of Captain John Simcoe, commander of the "Pembroke," man-of-war, and died in the expedition against Quebec in 1759. He married a Miss Guillim, and was in 1796 made governor of St. Domingo. In 1798 he was promoted to the station of Lieutenant Colonel in the British army, and subsequently to other stations. He died at Torbay in 1806. The private journal which he published in 1787 of his proceedings in America and which was reprinted at New York in 1843, shows that he was much better qualified for a soldier than an author. He was the personal friend of Major André, and after his arrest expressed his desire to Sir Henry Clinton, with his men to attempt his rescue, "not doubting to succeed," he says, "in whatever a similar force could effect." As a military man he seems to have had much professional knowledge, and was a perfect gentleman in his manners. It is said that he was about to succeed Lord Lake as commander-in-chief of the British forces in India, when he was taken away by death at the age of fifty-four. Colonel Simcoe was the founder of Little York (now Toronto), Upper Canada, in 1794,



which was burnt by the Americans in 1813. It has been rebuilt and is now one of the handsomest and most flourishing towns in the colony. It is the seat of the superior judicial courts, and the place in which the parliament of Upper Canada<sup>1</sup> assembles.

At the Cove, east of the village, in a romantic spot called the *Locusts*, partially shaded with trees of various kinds, and having a beautiful prospect of the surrounding scenery of land and water, is the residence of Dr. James E. Dekay, one of the geological commissioners of the state, to whom was assigned the zoölogical department, the duties of which he has ably performed. He is equally distinguished for private worth, literary acquirements, and proficiency in science.\* His *Sketches of Turkey* places him far above the majority of travellers, and to it the reading world is indebted for a more faithful delineation of Turkish character and manners, than was ever before given.

Between this place and Cold Spring Harbor, is Cove Neck, the northern termination of which is called Cooper's Bluff; it contains some hundreds of acres, and several fine farms which are well cultivated. The village of Cold Spring is situated near the head and upon both sides of the harbor, consequently is partly in this town and partly in the town of Huntington. The original Indian settlement on the west side, was denominated by them *Wawepex*, and that on the east, as well as the creek, *Nachaquatuck*, and is so called in the Huntington patent of 1666. The village collectively contains about seventy dwellings, and 500 inhabitants, including those employed in the different factories.

<sup>1</sup> Now Ontario.—EDITOR.

\* The little brown harmless snake so common on Long Island has been named from Dr. Dekay, and is known as Dekay's snake.

Among the other establishments is a flourishing mill built in 1792, at an expense of \$12,500, and is capable of manufacturing into flour more than one thousand bushels of grain a week. There are likewise two extensive woollen factories. The one built in 1816, by William M. Hewlett and John H. Jones, cost \$10,000; and the one built in 1820, by William H. Jones, John H. Jones, and Walter R. Jones, cost \$12,500. Both of these are now owned by the last named gentlemen, and in them are manufactured daily, into flannels and broadcloths, more than 120 pounds of wool. This place has likewise on the east side, three stores, a lumber-yard, two wharves, fourteen coasting sloops, and two schooners; besides several ships, of about 350 tons each, belonging to the Cold Spring Whaling Company (incorporated in 1836), which have thus far been successful.

St. John's Church, a handsome and well proportioned edifice, was erected here in 1836. Its site is remarkably well chosen, and from it the spectator may enjoy a wide, variegated, and pleasant prospect of the surrounding scenery.

The corporation of Trinity Church, in New York, contributed \$500 toward its completion; and a bell, together with the pulpit ornaments, was furnished by the ladies of the congregation.

*Rev. Isaac Sherwood* has ministered to this church ever since it was erected. He is a native of the city of New York, and is indebted solely to his own exertions for the promotion he has obtained. He settled as a painter at Flushing in 1822, and was employed also as organist to the church there. By his industry and application to books, he qualified himself for a teacher, and was employed in that capacity; but, turning his attention

to theology, and under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, he was admitted deacon of the Episcopal Church in 1834, and was engaged in the church at Huntington, from the 6th of August of that year, till April 29, 1835, when he was admitted to the priesthood. On the same day also the corner stone of St. John's Church was laid by the bishop of the diocese, the church being completed and consecrated April 5, 1837. The spire was added in 1845.

Glen Cove, formerly Musketo Cove, is eligibly as well as pleasantly situated upon the east side of Hempstead Harbor, and upon the north side of a stream which discharges into the harbor, a mile or more above its confluence with the Sound.

The inhabitants have displayed a good deal of energy, and business and population have much increased within a few years. Its position is favorable to industry, being in the centre of a rich agricultural district, which furnishes many solid advantages toward its prosperity.

The soil of this part of the town was purchased from the natives by Joseph Carpenter, May 24, 1668, and confirmed by patent from Governor Andros, September 27, 1677, to Daniel Coles, Robert Coles, Nathaniel Coles, Joseph Carpenter, and Nicholas Simpkins.

The name by which the settlement had been so long distinguished, seemed to the inhabitants so disagreeable that on the 4th of February, 1834, it was changed to the more inviting and romantic designation which it now possesses.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church was erected in the same year, of which the Rev. James P. F. Clarke was first rector. The Rev. William Alfred Jenks accepted a call in August, 1846. It is not only a pretty building, but its

location is elevated and commands an extensive landscape. There is likewise a respectable academy here, besides an excellent and recently established boarding school for young ladies. Indeed, few places afford a more pleasant retreat for the careworn citizen, or one where he may enjoy all the luxuries of rural life in greater perfection. The situation far surpasses in beauty and loveliness scores of places to which thousands annually resort for health and recreation. The following production of a native bard is so descriptive of the beauties of this place, that we cannot omit the insertion of it:

“GLEN COVE.”

“There’s beauty in the spangled sky,  
 When scattered orbs are twinkling there:  
 When the pale moon shines pensively,  
 And all above is calm and fair;  
 When the night wind is sighing through  
 The silvery foliage of the trees,  
 When insects also, win and woo  
 Each other, with their midnight glees;  
 And in thy brook which glides along,  
 Through blithesome green, and balmy grove,  
 Where feathered warblers tune their song,  
 To notes of passion and of love.  
 Then on thy name, I’d linger yet,  
 Though doomed to leave thy joys forever;  
 And all my life, ting’d with regret,  
 Can I forget Glen Cove, no, never.”

The Glen Cove Mutual Insurance Company located here, was incorporated March 27, 1837, and has thus far been entirely successful.

*Wolver Hollow*, now Brookville, is the name of a settlement on the eastern border of the town in a central part of the island, commenced by several Dutch families who removed to it from the western part of the island toward the latter end of the seventeenth century. A



Dutch Reformed Church was soon after constituted, but their house of worship was not completed till the spring of 1733 and, like other churches of that denomination, it was of an octagonal shape and pyramidal roof. It was used till 1832, a period of 100 years, when it was taken down. The present church was raised September 5, 1832, and dedicated January 20, 1833, and enlarged in 1849. It was one of the collegiate churches of the county and was connected with the church at Manhasset till 1835 when the connection was dissolved. The Rev. Robert A. Quin, a native of the city of New York, was installed pastor in October of that year, but left in October, 1841 and removed to Pennsylvania. In April, 1842, the Rev. Thomas Gregory, an Englishman, was installed and remained till April, 1844, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Peter D. Oakey, who was installed in September following. He was born at New Brunswick, N. J., and graduated at the college there in 1841. He removed in March, 1847, to Brooklyn, and was succeeded by the Rev. Nicholas E. Smith, who was installed June 13, 1847. Mr. Smith was the son of Noah Smith, and was born at Jamaica, L. I., in 1820, graduated at Rutgers College, 1841, and labored at Shrewsbury, N. J., from July, 1845, to June, 1847.

*Jericho*, the Indian name of which place is *Lusum*, is a pleasant village near the centre of the town upon the Jericho turnpike road, twenty-seven miles from the city of New York. The soil on which the village is erected was a part of the purchase made by Robert Williams in 1653, and was early settled by a number of substantial Quaker families, whose posterity still remain here.

The dwellings number about forty, and the inhabitants 250, who are supplied with abundance of the purest



water from never failing springs, issuing from the base of an eminence near the village. An institution called the Athenæum has been established here a few years, and has already a library of several hundred volumes. The Friends' meeting-house was built in 1689, and rebuilt in 1780 by the celebrated Elias Hicks, in which he occasionally officiated for many years.

This distinguished individual, the son of John \* and Phebe Hicks, was born at Rockaway, the 19th of March, 1748. His education was only ordinary, and at the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to a carpenter, which trade he pursued for several years, being laborious and industrious in a high degree. January 2, 1771, he married Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Seaman of Jericho, who was born September 21, 1750, and went to reside in the house of his father-in-law, where he spent the remainder of his life. They had four sons and six daughters, but only five of the latter survived their parents; of whom Martha married Royal Aldrich; Abigail married Valentine Hicks; Phebe married Joshua Willets and Sarah married Robert Seaman. Elias Hicks's connection with the Friends led him, at an early period, to embrace sentiments which he advocated and enforced with zeal and ability ever after. He began his public labors in 1790, and travelled over a great portion of the United States, from Maine to Ohio, and in the province of Canada. In 1791 he visited every town upon Long Island, and held one or more meetings in each. In 1793 he went as far as Portland, Me.; being absent five months, and passing over a distance of 2,000 miles. In 1798 he traversed

\* John Hicks died about 1780, and had, besides Elias, sons John, Samuel, Joseph, and Jacob, of whom John was many years a member of Assembly from Kings County and father of George, of Brooklyn.

New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia, a distance of 1,600 miles, and held 143 meetings. In 1803 he entered the province of Upper Canada, and returned through western New York to Saratoga, a distance of more than 1,500 miles. In 1806 he again explored New England, travelling more than 1,000 miles, and held sixty meetings. In 1810 he went to Ohio, and returned through Pennsylvania and New York; performing a journey of 2,000 miles. These are only a part of the labors of this indefatigable man; and it is reasonable to believe that, during his public ministry, he must have travelled, at different times, more than 10,000 miles, and that he pronounced on these occasions at least 1,000 public discourses.

He found time to write and publish much upon religious subjects, upon war, and the practice of negro slavery. He was the friend of civil and religious liberty; and through a long life acted up to the sentiment which he publicly proclaimed. His wife died March 17, 1829, and he February 27, 1830, aged eighty-one. Of his character and qualifications as a teacher, as well as the utility of his preaching, different opinions have been and will probably continue to be entertained.

He has been charged with being the occasion of the controversies and dissensions which have of late so unhappily distracted the Society of Friends; while it is denied by others, who disclaim altogether the name of *Hicksite* by which their party is designated. No one has ever pretended to impugn his moral character, or inculcate the sincerity of his conduct. If he was wrong in his opinions, we are compelled to admit the honesty of his motives; and if a deluded man, none who knew him can believe he was either an imposter or hypocrite.

Whatever may be thought of his religious creed, it must be owned that through a long, laborious, and active life, few men bore a more conspicuous part, or wielded a more powerful and enduring influence among those accustomed to attend upon his public discourses. He was a person of rough exterior, but of vigorous intellect; and, making no pretensions to elegance of style, he reasoned with much force, and addressed himself to the everyday common sense, rather than the imagination of his auditors.

*Woodbury*, four miles east of Jericho, upon the turnpike road, is only a small hamlet, although its settlement was commenced at a pretty remote period in the history of the town. It is altogether a good farming district, and was anciently called by its present name, but for many years past has been better known as East Woods,<sup>1</sup> an appellation common to this part of the country.

St. Peter's Episcopal Church was erected here in 1787, but was destroyed by fire two years after, and its site is now occupied by the hotel of John V. Hewlett.

*Norwich*,<sup>2</sup> midway between the villages of Oyster Bay and Jericho, is pleasantly situated, and contains a pretty collection of houses, the largest of which is occupied as an hotel and stage house. Its location is upon the turnpike from Cold Spring leading through Flushing to New York. The dwellings are about thirty and the inhabitants 200. The place is much indebted for its growth and prosperity to the spirit and enterprise of the late Andrew C. Hegeman. The Methodist Church at this place was erected in 1835.

*Hicksville*, two miles south of Jericho, owes its exist-

<sup>1</sup> The settlement has reverted to its original name of Woodbury.—  
EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Now East Norwich.—EDITOR.

ence to the contemplated construction of the Long Island Railroad, which was opened to this place March 1, 1837. It was for a considerable time a principal depot of the company, where they had a spacious car house, workshops, and other erections, all of which, with one or more valuable cars were consumed by fire, as some other buildings were soon after, none of them being rebuilt. A large hotel and a few scattered dwellings are all that now remain of what this part of the town once could boast.

*Bethpage*, about seven miles south-east of Hicksville, and near the eastern line of the town, was settled at an early period, and there the first meeting-house was erected by the Friends in or about the year 1770. The inhabitants being mostly agriculturalists possess a soil of considerable fertility, and the advantages of a ready market.

*Farmingdale*, in the same vicinity, once called *Hardscrabble*, is now a village of several houses, stores, and mechanic shops, originating with the completion of the railroad, and is one of the depots of the company. It is about thirty-two miles from Brooklyn, surrounded by a thriving population of farmers, and destined to be a somewhat important place. A Methodist church was erected here in 1843.

The following is the original Indian conveyance for the lands in this neighborhood:

“To all christian people to whome this p<sup>r</sup>sent writing shall come, or in any wise concerne. Bee itt knowne that we, Mawmee, alias Serewanos, William Chepy, with y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indian proprietors whose names are hereunto subscribed, Indian proprietors of Massapege, upon Long Island, for and in consideration of £140, in hand paid,



and by us y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians received, in full payment and satisfaction, have granted, sold, &c., unto Thomas Powell, sen'r, a certaine percell or tract of land, beginning att y<sup>e</sup> west corner, att a dirty hole upon y<sup>e</sup> Brushy plaines, near Mannatto Hill, from thence up a Hollow on y<sup>e</sup> south side of Mannatto Hill, and out of that Hollow a Cross y<sup>e</sup> hills, eastward pretty near Huntington, south line, to y<sup>e</sup> Brushy plaine on y<sup>e</sup> east side y<sup>e</sup> hills, and so along y<sup>e</sup> east side of y<sup>e</sup> vallee that goes to y<sup>e</sup> east branch of Massapege Swamp, the head of y<sup>e</sup> swamp being the S. E. corner, and from thence to rang along William frost line until wee come to west neck, north-east bounder, belonging to Oyster Bay, and from y<sup>e</sup> said N. E. bounder of y<sup>e</sup> west neck, and soe to Run on the west side of y<sup>e</sup> Hollow that comes from y<sup>e</sup> west branch of Massepege Swamp, so far as there is any trees, and from thense to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Hole of dirt and water near Mannatto Hill, called by the Indians Messtoppass, part of above bounded lands having been in y<sup>e</sup> possession of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Powell above seven years before the signing and dellevry hereof. And y<sup>e</sup> aforesamentioned Indians have put y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Powell in lawfull and peaceable possession by y<sup>e</sup> dillevry of Turf and Twigg: Only the s<sup>d</sup> Indians doe reserve y<sup>e</sup> liberty of hunting and gathering huckleberrys upon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> land, as they shall see cause. In witness whereof, we, y<sup>e</sup> above named Indians, have set our hands and seals, this 18th day of y<sup>e</sup> 8th month, 1695.

“ In presence of  
BENJAMIN SEAMAN AND  
SOLOMON TOWNSEND.

“ SASSONEMEN, C his mark,	[L. S.]
RUUMPASS, O his mark,	[L. S.]
SEREWANOS, ✕ his mark,	[L. S.]
WILLIAM CHEPY, ✕ his mark,	[L. S.]
SEURUSHRUNG, ✕ his mark,	[L. S.]
WAMUSSUM, ✕ his mark,	[L. S.]”



This Thomas Powell died December 28, 1721, aged eighty. Thomas Whitson the elder died August 20, 1742, aged eighty-nine. Thomas Powell 2nd died September 17, 1731, and Thomas Powell 3rd died March 11, 1757. The original deed on parchment was in possession of one Merrit at about 1840. It is recorded on June 2, 1698, in the Book of Entries for Queens County, Vol. I, pp. 112-114 by A. Gibb, clerk.

On the south side of the town, in the vicinity of the bay, is the place where the Massapege Indians resided; the western part of it was called by the English Fort Neck, by reason of the existence of two old Indian forts upon it, the remains of which, or at least one of them, are still visible, being upon the most southerly point of land adjoining the salt meadow, nearly of a quadrangular form, and about thirty yards in extent on each side.

The breastwork, or parapet, is of earth, and there is a ditch or moat on the outside, which appears to have been about six feet wide. The other fort was on the southernmost point of the salt meadow adjoining the bay, and consisted of palisadoes set in the meadow. The tide has worn away the meadow where it stood, and the place is now part of the bay, covered by water. Between the meadow and beach are the two "*Squaw Islands*," and the Indian tradition is, that their ancestors, a long while ago, erected the forts for defence against enemies, and when they approached, the squaws and papooses were sent to these islands, which occasioned the name.

"This general locality was formerly known as Oyster Bay South, but is now known as Massapequa; named after the tribe of Indians inhabiting this part of the country."

EDITOR.

One of the first and most substantial dwellings erected here by the white people, was the well known "brick house" built by Major Thomas Jones in 1696. It was doubtless a more than ordinary fine specimen of architecture in that day, and finished in a somewhat superior style.

Many improbable traditions have been preserved in regard to the owner of this mansion, and some strange, not to say marvellous, legends have been cherished and circulated in relation to the mansion itself, which credulity and superstition have not failed to magnify sufficiently, to fill the mind of the benighted traveller with fear and anxiety. A correspondent of the *New York Mirror*, a few years since (now known to be the late ingenious William P. Hawes, Esq.), speaking of the brick house, says: "This venerable edifice is still standing, though much dilapidated, and is an object of awe to all the people in the neighborhood. The traveller cannot fail to be struck with its reverend and crumbling ruins as his eye first falls upon it from the turnpike; and if he has heard the story, he will experience a chilly sensation, and draw a hard breath while he looks at the circular sashless window in the gable end. That window has been left open ever since the old man's death. His sons and grandsons used to try all manner of means in their power to close it up. They put in sashes, and they boarded it up, and they bricked it up, but all would not do; so soon as night came their work would be destroyed, and strange sights would be seen and awful voices heard." This curious and venerable relic of bygone ages, which stood for a period of more than 140 years, unscathed, except by the hand of time, was removed in 1837 to make way for the extensive improvements of David S. Jones, Esq., near

which he caused to be erected an expensive and magnificent private residence.

The spacious and substantial dwelling of Thomas F. Jones, Esq., was planned and executed by the Hon. Thomas Jones, a little previous to the Revolutionary War, but his subsequent attainder and banishment from the state did not allow him to enjoy it for any great length of time.

The population of this town in the year 1722 was 1,249, besides 116 slaves; it is now increased to more than 6,000.

The town has been the recipient of a legacy of £300, given in 1775 by the Hon. David Jones, the interest of which was by him directed to be appropriated to the education of poor children, and has ever since been applied for that purpose. A more considerable bequest was made by the late Samuel Jones, in his will of February 2, 1836, amounting to \$30,000, to be called the "Jones Fund," the interest of which was directed to be annually appropriated to the support of the poor of the towns of Oyster Bay and North Hempstead; which will, it is presumed, exempt the inhabitants in future from all taxes and assessments for that purpose.

These towns have united in the purchase of a farm, and the erection of the necessary buildings, in which the poor and unfortunate will hereafter be provided for, in a manner which justice and humanity approve. In addition to the more important localities before described, may be mentioned Lattingtown, Matinecock, Buckram,<sup>1</sup> Wheatley, and Cedar Swamp,<sup>2</sup> all of which are farming

<sup>1</sup> Now included in the locality known as Locust Valley.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> This settlement was located a couple of miles east of the modern village of Glen Head and north of the settlement of Greenvale.—EDITOR.

districts, having a highly respectable population, but generally too much dispersed to be considered as compact villages.

We cannot in this place omit to record the name and qualifications of Mrs. Frances P. Lupton, who died at the home of one of her relations in Cedar Swamp in 1832. She was the daughter of Dr. Platt Townsend, formerly of Cedar Swamp, L. I., and was married early to Lancaster Lupton, Esq., a lawyer of respectable attainments, who died a few years after his marriage, leaving to his widow the care of an infant daughter, who likewise died ere she completed her fifteenth year. Her name was Elizabeth.

On the decease of her husband, Mrs. Lupton devoted herself to the acquisition of knowledge, both as a source of rational delight, and for the improvement of her child. And having tasted the pleasures of science, she continued the pursuit after the object which first urged her forward had been taken away by death.

She acquired a general knowledge of natural history, particularly of botany, of which she was very fond and in which she made great proficiency. She spoke French with facility, and was also well versed in the literature of that people. She read Spanish and Italian with ease, and had so far mastered Hebrew as to have perused the Old Testament in that language. She was moreover learned in the polite literature of her own country; and her knowledge of ancient history was distinguished for its accuracy and extent. Her taste and skill in the fine arts excited universal approbation.

She was an honorary member of the National Academy of Design, and executed, during her leisure, many pieces in painting and sculpture, which elicited high commenda-



tion from the most competent judges. Among all her various pursuits she neither overlooked or despised the ordinary avocations of her sex.

Her productions in embroidery, needle-work, dress, and fancy articles, would of themselves, on account of their execution, have justly entitled her to the praise of uncommon industry. In short, she attempted nothing in which she did not excel, and in an industrious and well spent life, there were but few things which she did not attempt. She however spent much time in society, and mingled in its enjoyments with alacrity and pleasure. In a word, she was one of those rare and highly gifted females whose endowments are not only an ornament to their sex, but to human nature. In all the relations of wife, mother, relative, and friend, she was all that duty required, or that affection could desire.

---

A paper published at Montreal in 1832 contains the following obituary notices, which we consider of sufficient interest to warrant their insertion here:

“Died at Clarenceville, Noyan, Lower Canada, April 23, 1832, aged 5 years, Frances Lupton, only daughter of the Rev. Micajah Townsend, Rector of the Parish of St. George:

“So fades the lovely blooming flower  
Frail, smiling solace of an hour!”

“Also at the same place and on the same day, Micah Townsend, Esq., father of the Rev. Micajah Townsend, aged eighty-two years, eleven months, and ten days.

“Seldom does it fall to our lot to record the death of an individual more tenderly beloved by a numerous



family or more generally respected by a large circle of friends. The subject of this notice was born at Oyster Bay, L. I., May 13, 1749, O. S. He commenced his collegiate studies at Nassau Hall, Princeton, N. J., at the age of thirteen and graduated in 1766, and in 1769 received the degree of A.M. Choosing the profession of the law, he prosecuted his studies with an eminent barrister in the city of New York, and in 1770 was appointed an attorney by the Hon. Cadwallader Colden, Lieutenant Governor of the province.

“ On the approach of the Revolution, which separated the American colonies from the parent kingdom, he retired from the scene of contest and settled in Brattleborough, Vt., in the practice of his profession. Here his talents and legal acquirements were soon put into extensive requisition in assisting to frame the constitution and laws of that infant state, where his character and exertions at that interesting period of its history are still venerated. He was appointed Secretary of State and keeper of the state records under the administration of Thomas Chittenden, first governor, and at various times filled other important and responsible offices.

“ The report of the first Council of Censors, of which he was secretary, is still preserved in a recent publication of “ State Papers,” and is valued as one of the most able and interesting documents connected with the early history of jurisprudence of Vermont. Having been always partial to the British Government and institutions, he removed in 1802 to this province and retired from all public business to the bosom of his family. He however subsequently consented to act under his Majesty’s commissioners as justice of the peace and commissioner for small causes, both of which from increasing infirmi-

ties he resigned. His unbending integrity insured the respect, and his amiability the love, of all who knew him.

“With a mind enriched with various knowledge, a heart deeply imbued with pious principles, and a life of exemplary virtue, he was eminently a sage—a philosopher and a consistent Christian; rich in years, in knowledge, and in rational piety, his life was useful to his country—his death peaceful and happy, and his memory will long be cherished and blessed.”

A fourth Episcopal Church was erected in the town at Fort Neck, 1845, and though of moderate size is a neat and convenient building. It was consecrated April 13, 1847, by Bishop De Lancey, and the first minister was the Rev. William Augustus Curtis, former rector of St. Luke's Church, Mechanicsville, Saratoga County. He married Susan R., daughter of Robert S. Bartow.

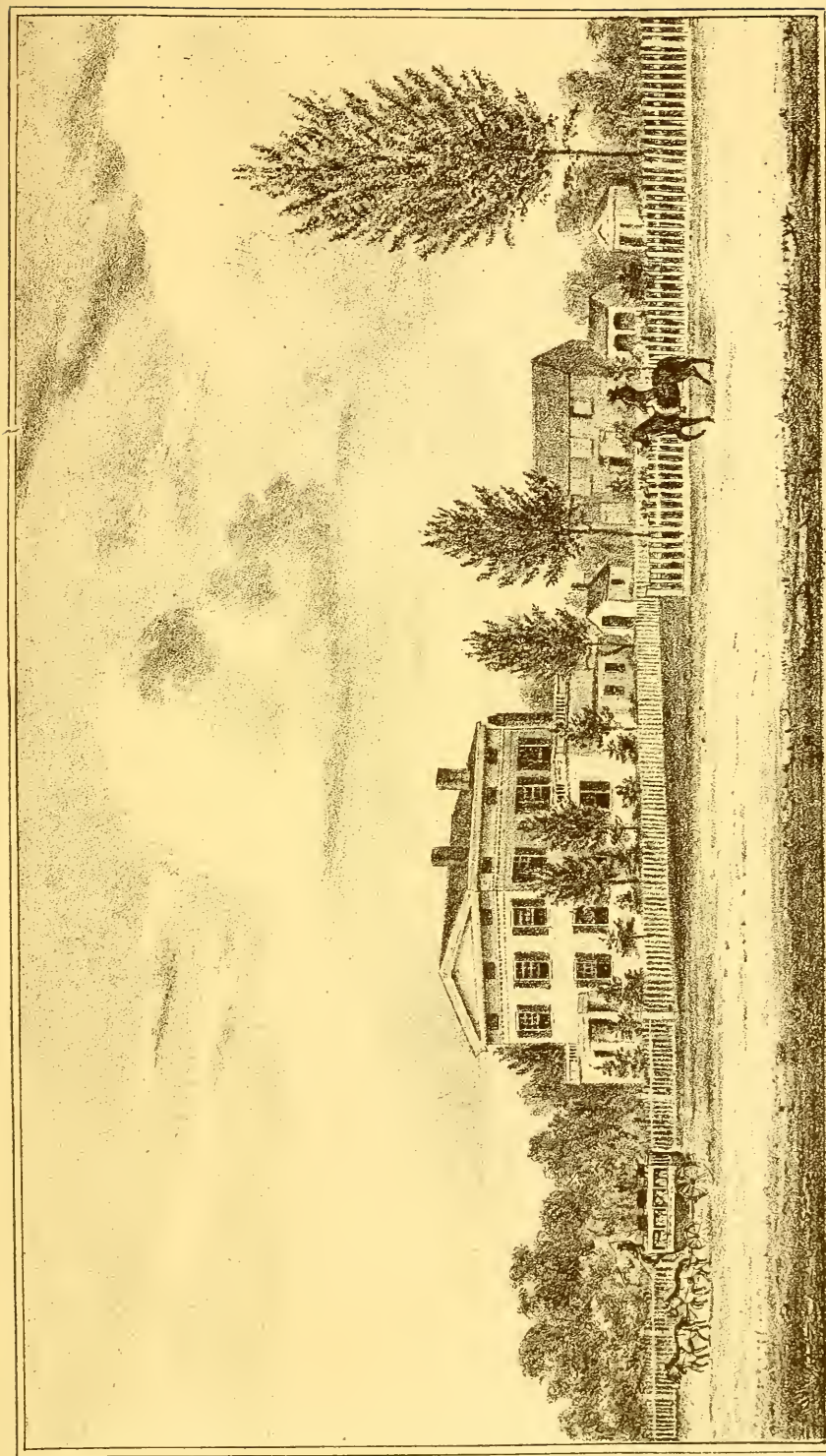
A short distance west of the church and upon a part of the same neck is the Massapequa House, a hotel and boarding house, erected in 1837 by David S. Jones, Esq., for a residence. It was built at great expense and has connected with it an extensive pond of fifty acres or more, well stocked with trout.

## HEMPSTEAD

Is bounded north by North Hempstead, east by Oyster Bay, south by the Atlantic Ocean, and west by Jamaica; area about 100 square miles, or 64,000 acres, and centrally distant from the city of New York 23 miles. The town originally extended northward to the Sound, but the town of North Hempstead was set off from it in 1784, the dividing line being nearly through the centre of the Great Plains.

The first effectual settlement in the county was made in this town in 1644 by emigrants from New England, the most of whom had resided a while at Wethersfield and Stamford in the jurisdiction of New Haven. A good part of the first settlers, it is believed, came originally from a place in England called *Hemel*-Hempstead, distant about twenty-two miles north-west of London and incorporated by Henry VIII., from which place this town received its name (or as O'Callaghan says, Vol. I, page 317, it was so named by the Dutch from *Heemstede*, a town in Holland).

The colony of New Haven in 1640 purchased *Rip-powams* of the Indians and called it Stamford; and the church at Wethersfield being unhappily divided, the minority concluded to remove to Stamford, and agreed to settle twenty families there by the last of November, 1641. Accordingly from thirty to forty families located there during the year, among whom were those of the Rev. Richard Denton, Captain John Underhill, Andrew Ward, Jonas Wood, Thurston Raynor, William Raynor,



*Drawn by G. Hayward & Published by S. M. C.*

VIEW AT HEMPSTEAD, L. I.

*The Residence of Benj<sup>th</sup> F. Thompson, Esq.*





Edward Raynor, Matthew Mitchill, Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve, Robert Fordham, John Ogden, Robert Jackson, John Carman, besides others whose names, from the imperfect state of the Stamford records, cannot be ascertained.

What urged the removal of these individuals to Long Island is not known with certainty, but the year preceding a committee was sent over who obtained a conveyance for about two-thirds of the territory which now constitutes the town of Hempstead. All the evidence we have of the purchase is the following document found upon the colonial records at Albany:

*“Dec. 13, 1643.—*Be it known unto all men by these presents that we the Indyans of Marsapeague, Mericock, and Rockoway, whose names are here underwritten, have put over, bargained and sold unto Robert ffordham and John Carman of Long-Island, Englishmen, all that half-part or moiety of the Great Plains, lying toward the south side of Long Island, to be divided or measured by a direct or straight line from our present town plott, northward, and from the North End of the line, to run with a right line East and West, to the uttermost limits of itt, and from both ends to run down with a straight line to the South Sea; with all the woodlands, meadows, marshes, pastures and appurtenances thereunto belonging, contained within that compass of the said lynes. To have and to hold to them and their heirs and assigns for ever. In witness whereof wee have hereunto sett our hands the day and yeare first above written.”

To the above are affixed the marks (or signatures) of Tackapausha, sachem of Marsapeag, and other Indians, namely: Jorrane, Pamaman, Remos, Wamis, Whanege, and Gerasco. It would seem from this ancient

instrument that a previous purchase had been made for the other part of the town, and that the town plot mentioned had already been fixed upon by the purchasers for their contemplated settlement.

In the following year, 1644, the company crossed the Sound and began to erect dwellings upon or near the site of the present village of Hempstead, but with the exception of timber the materials for building were almost entirely wanting, and their first habitations were, therefore, of the rudest construction, as was the case of all new settlements at that early period.

The lands thus purchased of the natives being within the acknowledged limits of the Dutch Government, the settlers took early measures to obtain the sanction of the councils of New Netherland. The design was approved, and a patent or ground-brief was issued bearing date November 16, 1644, of which the following is an extract.

“ Know all men whom these presents in any wise concern, that I, William Kieft, Esq., Governor of the province called New Netherlands, with the council of state there established, by virtue of a commission under the hand and seal of the high and mighty lords, the States-General of the United Belgick Provinces, and from his Highness, Frederick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the right honorable the Lords Bewint Hibbers of the West India Company, have given and granted, and by virtue of these we do give and grant, unto Robert Fordham, John Sticklan, John Ogden, John Karman, John Lawrence, and Jonas Wood, with their heirs, executors, administrators, successors or associates, or any they shall join in association with them, a certain quantity of land, with all the havens, harbors, rivers, creeks, woodland, marshes, and all other appurtenances thereunto belong-

ing, lying and being upon and about a certain place called the Great Plains, on Long Island, from the East River to the South Sea, and from a certain harbor now commonly called and known by the name of Hempstead Bay, and westward as far as Matthew Garritson's Bay to begin at the head of the said two bays, and for lands, with the council of state there established, by virtue of a commission under the hand and seal of the high and mighty lords, the States-General of the United Belgick Provinces, and from his Highness, Frederick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the right honorable the Lords Bewint Hibbers of the West India Company, have given and granted, and by virtue of these we do give and grant, unto Robert Fordham, John Sticklan, John Ogden, John Karman,\* John Lawrence, and Jonas Wood, with their heirs, executors, administrators, successors or associates, or any they shall join in association with them, a certain quantity of land, with all the havens, harbors, rivers, creeks, woodland, marshes, and all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, lying and being upon and about a certain place called the Great Plains, on Long Island, from the East River to the South Sea, and from a certain harbor now commonly called and known by the name of Hempstead Bay, and westward as far as Matthew Garritson's Bay, to begin at the head of the said two bays, and for to run in direct lines that they may be the same latitude in breadth on the south side as on the north, for them, the said patentees, actually, really, and

\* John Carman (or Karman) was among the first settlers of Sandwich, Mass., 1637, having gone there from Lynn, the year before; and it is probable that many of those who accompanied him there in 1644, had come from thence. He had been a ship-master, and it is supposed followed that business a while in this province. His sons were Benjamin, John and Caleb; the last was the first white child born in this town and, though blind from his birth, he became an intelligent and useful man. The will of Benjamin bears date January 15, 1694, in which he mentions his children, Benjamin, John, Sarah, Mary, and Dinah.

perpetually to enjoy in as large and ample manner as their own free land of inheritance, and as far eastward, in case the said patentees and their associates shall procure one hundred families to settle down within the said limit of five years after the date hereof: giving and granting, and by virtue of these presents we do give and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, with their heirs and successors, full power and authority upon the said land, to build a town or towns, with such fortifications as to them shall seem expedient, with a temple or temples to use and exercise the reformed religion, which they profess, with the ecclesiastical discipline thereunto belonging; likewise giving and granting, and by virtue of these presents we do give and grant to the patentees, their associates, heirs, and successors, full power and authority to erect a body politic or civil combination among themselves, and to nominate certain magistrates, one or more under the number of eight, of the ablest, discreetest, approved honest men, and him or them annually to present to the Governor of this Province, for the time being, for the said Governor-general for the time being, to elect and establish them for the execution of government among them, as well civil as judicial; with full power to said magistrates to call a court or courts as often as they shall see expedient, and to hold pleas in all cases civil and criminal, make an officer to keep their records of their proceedings, with power for said magistrates and the free inhabitants to make civil ordinances among themselves, also to make an officer to execute warrants, process of injunction, and likewise to take testimony of matters pending before them, and give the first sentence for the deprivation of life, limb, stigmatizing, or burn-marking any malefactor, if they in their conscience shall adjudge them worthy; and to cause the execution of said sentence, if the party so condemned maketh not their appeal to the chiefe court, holden weekly in the



fort Amsterdam, in which case he shall be conveyed thither by order of the magistrates of the town of Hempstead, who shall have power to sit in our said court, and vote in such causes. And if the said patentees cannot within five years, procure 100 families to settle on said lands, that they shall enjoy "*ratum pro rata*," land according to the number they shall procure; reserving from the expiration of ten years—to begin from the day the first general peace with the Indians shall be concluded—the tenth part of all the revenue that shall arise from the ground manured with the plow and hoe, in case it be demanded before it be housed (gardens and orchards, not exceeding one Holland acre, excepted.) Given under my hand and seal of this province, this 16th day of Nov., 1644, *stilo novo*."

"WILLIAM KIEFT" (L. S.)

The first division of land among the settlers took place in 1647, which shows the following named persons to have been freeholders of the town:

Richard Denton	Richard Denton, Jr.	Daniel Denton
Robert Ashman	John Hicks	William Washburne
Robert Coe	Samuel Denton	Nathaniel Denton
John Carman	Thomas Armitage	Thomas Sherman
Jeremy Wood	Simon Searing	Francis Yates
Richard Gildersleeve	Terry Wood	John Ellison
William Raynor	Thomas Wilson	Abraham Smith
Benjamin Coe	Henry Pierson	William Shadding
John Ogden	Joseph Scott	Thomas ffoster
Samuel Strickland	Henry Whitson	Roger Lines
John Toppin	Richard Lewis	John Lewis
Jonas Wood	Thomas Stephenson	Christopher ffoster
John Fordham	John Coe	Samuel Clark
William Lawrence	William Scott	John Hudd
Henry Hudson	John Storge	Thomas Pope
Thomas Ireland	William Williams	Daniel Whitehead
Richard Valentine	James Smith	Robert Williams
William Thickstone	William Rogers	Edward Raynor
Nicholas Tanner	Richard Ogden	John Sewell
William Smith	Robert Jackson	John Smith, Sr.
Edmond Wood	John Foucks	Samuel Baccus
John Smith, Jr.	John Lawrence	John Strickland



Several of the first settlers here were persons of considerable distinction in New England. Thurston Raynor had been a delegate from Wethersfield to the first general assembly under Governor Haynes, and was, as well as Mr. Gildersleeve, a magistrate for Stamford. Underhill had been greatly distinguished in the military affairs of New England; Ward, Coe, and Mitchill were also commissioners for Stamford; the former a judge of the first court held in New Haven in 1636, and the last called, in the history of that period, a "*capital man.*" These were among the most influential men; and the historian of Connecticut, after mentioning Raynor, Mitchill, Ward, and others, says: "They were the civil and religious fathers of the colony, who assisted in forming its free and happy constitution; were among its legislators, and some of the chief pillars of the church and commonwealth, who, with many others of the same excellent character, employed their abilities and their estates for the prosperity of the colony." "They were (says the Rev. Mr. Alvord) among the earliest inhabitants of New England, coming, as we have seen, through Wethersfield from Watertown, in Massachusetts, and from that noted company who arrived with John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall."

A religious establishment was a matter that early engrossed the minds of the settlers, and the founding of a church, as well as directing attention to the observance of the public worship on Sunday and other days, were considered of primary importance as the following from the town records shows:

"These Ordres made At A Generall court Held att Hemsteede September y<sup>e</sup> 16. 1650 And consented unto by a full Town meeting held October y<sup>e</sup> 18. 1650.

“ Forasmuch As the Contempt of Gods Word And Sabbath is y<sup>e</sup> desolating Sinn of Civill States and Plantations, And that the Publick preaching of the Word by those that are Called there unto is the Chiefe and ordinarie meanes ordayned of God, for the Converting Edifying and saveing of y<sup>e</sup> Soules of y<sup>e</sup> Ellect, through the presence and Power of the Holy Ghost thereunto promised; It is therefore ordered and Decreed by y<sup>e</sup> Authority of this generall Court; That All persons Inhabiting in this Towne or y<sup>e</sup> Limitts thereof, shall duly Resort and repaire to the publike meetings and Assemblies one the Lords dayes And on Publike days of fastings and thanksgivings appointed by Publike Authority bothe on the forenoones And Afternoones; And who have Already and shall with out Just and necessary cause Approved by the particular court soe offende, hee or they shall forfeit for the first offence five Guilders, for y<sup>e</sup> Second Offence ten Guilders, and for the third offence twenty Guilders, And for After time; yf any manner of person or persons shall remaine refractorie pervers and obstinate hee shall be Lyable to the further Censure of the Court, Eyther for the aggravation of the fine or for Corporall punishment or Bannishment And for the due Execution of y<sup>e</sup> Aforesaid Orders It is Agreed and Concluded that yf any person shall informe the magistrates or the particular Court concerning the neglect and contempt of the Aforesaid Ordre by any person or persons soever informing shall have one halfe of the fine Allowed unto him, And the other halfe shall be converted to Public Use.

“ By Ordre from the Magistrates  
was Subscribed by mee Daniel Dentonius  
“ Clericus.”

This strictly puritanical proceeding, bearing so close an analogy to the order adopted at Hartford a few months before, leaves little doubt that the *one* was made a pre-

cedent for the *other*; the apparent severity of which is, however, somewhat excused, when we consider that it was the result of a popular vote, and no objection being entered upon the record, it is reasonable to suppose that it was unanimous. The opinions and prejudices of the people were more favorable to the policy of Connecticut than that of New Haven colony; and it is probable that the rule which had been adopted in the latter, allowing none but *free burgesses* (or church members) to vote in town meetings, occasioned dissatisfaction at *Stamford* and induced the planters to remove to this place, where it was considered not only the right, but the duty of every man to exercise his electoral privilege on all public occasions.

It may seem strange, if not inconsistent with the strict principles and religious discipline of those staid Puritans, that it should have been thought necessary or even expedient to tolerate the sale of intoxicating liquors by issuing licences for the purpose,—yet such was the fact, and a penalty was attached for selling otherwise, namely: that one-half of the money received on the sale of *beer*, *wine*, or *strong liquors* without such authority, should go toward defraying the public expenses, and the other half for the education of the poor.

The people were in a few years dissatisfied with their subjection to the government of New Netherland, and were anxious to obtain the countenance and support of their brethren of New England, as the plantations on the eastern part of the island had done. And accordingly in 1653 the inhabitants of the town addressed the following propositions to the commissioners of the united colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven:

“ 1. Whether by Commission from England, subjection be demanded, wee can acte any longer by the Duch Lawes, without blame, yea or nay?

“ 2. If we cannot, what then wee must doe, till another government bee settled?

“ 3. If there bee noe agreement betweene Duch and English, how shall wee doe, for safety, having soe many enemies round about us?

“ 4. If wee must now fall off from the Duch, wee desire protection from New England, under the parliament upon reasonable termes upon both sides.

“ 5. This to your considerations, whether free pardon may not be obtained of former offences (murther excepted) to keep us on one side if Mr. Dier gett a partie; and that will be dangerous for us on one side, some will think to bee freed, and wee feare doe much hurt.

“ 6. Whether wee might obtaine the favor of twenty or ten men with a commander to assist us; if noe men, yett a commander to trayne the people and goe out with them if need be, and bear sway in towne affairs, to prevent division and indeed confusion?

“ 7. Whether if Mr. Dier require assistance, wee may deny him, for wee feare hee will plunder, having resolute fellows with him, and fall on the Duch farmers?

“ 8. Whether you can afford us powder and shott att present?

“ 9. Wee being willing to cleave to New England they having commission thence, whether you can give power to some amongst ourselves to beare rule till further order bee taken; if you cannot, then to tender our condition, to afford us the benefit of your power, and that by Post, our lives and estates lye att stake, if the Lord by some meanes, help us not.

“ 10. That we might have cover and victailes from the Maine, giving securitie that itt shall bee for the English only.







was not always so for collisions would sometimes happen, and it was considered necessary to concert measures for preventing their recurrence, as they seemed only to exasperate both parties and lead to serious consequences. For this purpose the governor convened some of the sachems and head men of several tribes at Hempstead on the 12th of March, 1656, when the following articles were propounded and ratified:

“Articles of agreement, Betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Governor of y<sup>e</sup> New Netherlands and Tackpausha, March y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>, 1656, as followeth:

“I. That all injuries formerly passed in the time of the Governor’s predecessors, shall bee forgiven and forgotten, since y<sup>e</sup> yeare ’45, and never to be remembered.

“II. That Tackpausha being chosen y<sup>e</sup> chiefe sachem by all the Indian sachems from Massapege, Maskahoung, Secatoug, Meracock, Rockaway and Canarisie, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> names of y<sup>e</sup> rest, both Sachems and natives, doth take y<sup>e</sup> Governor of y<sup>e</sup> New Netherlands, to his and his people’s protection, and in consideration of that, to put under y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> protection, all thiere lands and territories upon Long Island, soe far as y<sup>e</sup> Dutch line doth runn, according to y<sup>e</sup> agreement made att Hartforde.

“III. The governor of New Netherlands doth promise to make noe peace with the Indians that did the spoile at y<sup>e</sup> Manhattans the 15<sup>th</sup> of September last, but likewise to include the sachem in it.

“IV. That Tackpausha shall make noe peace w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians, w<sup>th</sup> out y<sup>e</sup> consent and knowledge of the governor.

“V. The sachem doth provide for himselfe and his people to give noe dwelling place, entertainment or lodging to any of y<sup>e</sup> Governor’s or thiere owne enemies.

“VI. The Governor doth provide betwixt this date and six months to build a house or a forte upon such place

as they shall show upon y<sup>e</sup> north side, and the forte or house shall be furnished with Indian trade or commodities. And the sachem doth promise that all such people as shall live thereon, placed by the Governor, shall live in safety from him or any of his Indians.

“VII. That the inhabitants of Hemsteede according to the lines expressed in the patent, and what they have purchased, shall enjoy it without molestations from y<sup>e</sup> sachem or his people, either of person or estate.

“VIII. That the sachem shall live in peace with all y<sup>e</sup> English and Dutch within this jurisdiction of y<sup>e</sup> New Netherlands.

“IX. The Governor doth promise for himselfe and all his people within the jurisdiction to live in peace with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Sachem and all his people; and the s<sup>d</sup> Sachem and all his people shall keep peace according to the aforesaid articles with the Governor and his people.

“X. That in case an Indian doe wrong to a christian in person or estate and if complaint be made to the Sachem, hee shall make full satisfaction; likewise yt a Dutchman or an Englishman shall wrong an Indian, upon complaint made to the Governor, the wrongdoer shall make satisfaction according to equity.”

To the above are affixed the marks of Waghtummoore, Vugquatis, Cuppahanuum, Tackapausha, Adam, and Rumege, *Indians*;—John Stickelan, John Hicks, George Woolsey, and Robert Jackson, *Englishmen*; and Cornelis Van Houten, Govert Lockermans, and Gilbert Van Dicke, *Dutchmen*.

On receiving satisfaction for the lands formerly purchased from the Indians, which was made payable by instalments, the following release and confirmation of purchase was executed by the sachems, and sanctioned by the Grand Sachem of Long Island.



“Hemsteede, feeb. 27, 1658.

“To the Right Hon<sup>l</sup>. Peter Stuyvesant, Governor, &c.

“After the remembrance of our submissive and humble respects, it hath pleased God, after a sickly and sad Sommer, to give us a seasonable and comfortable autumnne, wherewith wee have beene (throw mercy) refreshed ourselves and have gained strength of God, soe that wee necessarily have been employed in getting winter foode for our cattell, and thereby have something prolonged our wonted tyme of chosing magestrates, for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> honour will hold us excused: and vow according to our accustomed manner, wee have voted and put upon denomination our former magestrate Mr. Gildersleeve, and with him William Shadden, Robert Forman and Henry Persall—all of them knowing men, of honest life, and good integrity; therefore wee desire yo<sup>r</sup> honour too appoynt twoe of them, and always according to our duty, shall pray the most highe God to bless and preserve yo<sup>r</sup> honour, w<sup>th</sup> much health and prosperity, in all yo<sup>r</sup> noble designe—wee humbly take or leave.

“Ever honoured s<sup>r</sup>, your Loyall, true and obedient servants, the Inhabitants of Hemsteede.

“JOHN JEAMES, Clk.”

The following extracts from the records of proceedings of the town meetings or general court are well worthy of being preserved:

*March 28, 1658, stilo novo.*—“This day ordered that Mr. Gildersleeve, John Hicks, John Seaman, Robert Jackson, and William Foster, are to go w<sup>th</sup> Cheknow, sent and authorized by y<sup>e</sup> Montake Sachem, to marck and lay out y<sup>e</sup> generall bounds of y<sup>e</sup> lands, belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne of Hemsteede, according to y<sup>e</sup> extent of y<sup>e</sup> limits and jurisdiction of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne, to be known by her



markt trees and other places of note, to continue for ever. And in case Tackapausha, Sagamore of Marsapeague, w<sup>th</sup> his Indians, doth come according to their agreement, then to lay out the said bounds."

*April 12, 1658.*—"Ordered by the townsmen of Hemsteede, that all y<sup>e</sup> fences of y<sup>e</sup> frontiere lotts that shall runn into y<sup>e</sup> field, shall be substantially made by y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of this monthe of Aprill, and any person found negligent, shall forfeit 5 shillings to the towne. And whoever shall open the towne gates, and neglect to shut them, or to put up the barrs, shall pay the like sum, one half to the towne, and the other half to the informer."—"Also, William Jacoks and Edward Raynor to be cow-keeps for the year; the people to be ready, at the sounding of the horn, to send out their cows, and the keeper to be ready to take charge of them sun half an hour high; and to bring them home half an hour before sunset, to water them at reasonable hours, and to be driven beyond East Meadows, to prevent damage in the corn-fields. To be allowed 12 shillings sterling a week, from 11<sup>th</sup> of May to 10<sup>th</sup> of Aug., and then 15 shillings a week till the 23<sup>d</sup> of Oct. The first payment to be made in butter, that is, for each cow one pound of butter, at 6<sup>d</sup> a pound, and the remainder in wampum."

"At A Court Holden at Hemsteede y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of April 1658 Present

"Mr. Richard Gildersleeve Magistrate, Mr. John Hicks, Robert Forman, Richard Willets, Assistants.

"Whereas we judge by wofull Experience that of Late there is A Sect that hath Taken such ill effect Amongst us to y<sup>e</sup> Seducing of certaine of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, Whoe by giving heede to Seducing Spirits under the notion of being Inspired bye y<sup>e</sup> Holy Spirit of God, have drawne Away w<sup>th</sup> their Eror and Misguided lighte those w<sup>ch</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> us did worship God in Spiritt and in truth, And now unto our grieffe doe separate from us, And unto the



great dishonour of God and y<sup>e</sup> violacion of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes Established and the christian ordre, w<sup>th</sup> love peace & concord that ought to be observed, have broke the Sabbath, And neglected to Joine w<sup>th</sup> us in the true worship and Service of God as fformerly they have doun; Bee itt therefor ordered that noe manner of person of persons whatsoever shall henseforthe give any Entertaynment or have Any Convers w<sup>th</sup> those people whoe are called by us quakers, or shall lodge them in their houses, (except they are permittede for one nights lodgeing in the parish, and soe to depart quietly w<sup>th</sup> out dispute or debate the next morning, and this is to bee observed in this town, and to the Uttermoste boundes thereof.”

“Teste, JOHN JAMES, *Clerk.*”

“Hemsteede y<sup>e</sup> 18 of April A<sup>o</sup> 1658.

“At A court Holden this presente day, *stilo novo*; Present Mr Richard Gildersleeve magistrate, Mr John Hicks, Mr Robert Forman, Mr Richard Willets. Forasmuch as Mary Scott the wife of Joseph Scott, together with the wife of Francis Weeks, have contrary to the law of God and the Lawes Established in this place not onely absentede themselves from the publick worship of God, But have prophaned the Lords day by goeing to a conventicle or meeting in the woods where there were 2 Quakers; the one of them as namely the wife of Francis Weeks being there, And the other being met w<sup>th</sup> all near the place, whoe upon Examination have Justified they Act, saying they did know no transgression they had doun For they wente to meete the people of God; bee it therefor ordered that each party shall paye for this offence twenty Guilders and All cost and charges that shall Arise herefrom.

“Teste, JOHN JAMES.”

July 10, 1658.—“The town deputed Mr. Richard Gil-

dersleeve to go down to the Manhattans to agree with the governor concerning the tythes, which are not to exceed 100 sheeples of wheat, and to be delivered, if required, at the town harbor; and the charge of his journey to be defrayed by the town. Town agreed to pay the herdsman that attended their cattle, 12 shillings sterling a week in butter, corn and oats, at fixed prices. Six bushels of corn allowed by the town for killing a wolf; the price of corn 2s. 6d. a bushel, wheat 4s., pork 3d. a pound, butter 6d. a pound, lodging 2d. a night, beer 2d. a mug, board 5s. a week, victuals 6d. a meal, and labor 2s. 6d. a day."

*Nov. 27, 1658.*—"John James is chosen upon this day town clerke for y<sup>e</sup> ensuing yeare, being his second yeare of service, by the permission of *God Almighty.*"

*Jan. 14, 1659.*—"Whereas there hath formerly an ordre been made ag<sup>st</sup> the Sinn of drunkennesse, and that wee finde by daylie Experience, that itt is practised in this place to y<sup>e</sup> dishonor of God, and therefor wee doe Againe reniue y<sup>e</sup> same, and doe ordre that Any that have formerly or shall hereafter transgress shall pay for y<sup>e</sup> first fault 10 guilders, for the second 20 guilders and for the third to stand to the determinacion of y<sup>e</sup> court according to y<sup>e</sup> first ordre." "Test. JOHN JAMES."

"At a town meeting, March 14, 1659, there was granted unto John Roads of Rusdorp, one great hollow, containing about two acres, the which he is to secure in a sufficient fence, and possess it for seven years, paying yearly eighteen pence the acre, with the tythe, the which he is to pay at Hempstead."

"At the aforesaid town meeting it was granted unto Thomas Jacobs, one hollow, containing one and a half acre lying by the Island of Trees. And there is granted unto Robert Williams, by general vote of town meeting, six acres of meadow land, formerly in possession of

Roger Lines, that, paying all rates and duties belonging thereunto, he shall enjoy the said meadow for him, his heirs and assigns for ever. Also, the same day was let to Robert Williams the town *barn* for this ensuing *year*, for the sum of fifty-three shillings, to be paid in corn at the usual prices, and the *yard* is to be common both to the house and barn." In 1659 the town licensed John Smith to keep an *ordinary*, and to sell therein meat and drink, and to lodge strangers in such a manner as not to be offensive to the laws of *God or man*. "It was voted and agreed at the same town meeting, that any person absenting himself or herself from public worship on the Lord's day, or other public days, should, for the first offence pay *five* shillings, for the second *ten*, for the third *twenty*, and after that be subjected to *corporal punishment*, or *banishment*." "At a town meeting, held November 26, 1684, it was concluded by a major vote, that Left. John Jackson, Justice Searing and Jonathan Smith, sen., should go to New York to meet the Indians, and there to *agitate* concerning their lands, and also to endeavor at the purchasing of a patent for the town; and also the ending the difference concerning the bounds between our neighboring town, Jamaica, and us, with full power to make a final end. There is also granted unto Robert Williams three acres of the town land, lying in the bevil, for the sum of three pounds, to be paid in such corn, as, by the blessing of God, the land shall produce."

The town records contain the following curious paper, bearing date May 26, 1659, signed by Thomas Armitage, who was of Lynn in 1635, from whence he went to Sandwich, and thence he came to Long Island in 1647 and was one of the first settlers in Oyster Bay. In the document referred to, he states that his son *Manassah*, then a student at *Cambridge*, had fraudulently obtained his deeds and other valuable writings and that he had

forged a deed of gift of his lands; he therefore desires that the facts should be *made known and recorded* in all the New England colonies in order to guard the public against the impositions of his son. Several affidavits on the contrary are recorded, showing that the father had been heard to say that having married a young wife, and intending to deprive her of his estate, he had conveyed all his lands to his son Manassah. The son graduated at Harvard in 1660, and Farmers' Register states that he died before 1698.

“*March 6, 1659.*—Ordered and agreed by the townsmen, that if either of them shall be absent, having had due notice to meete, the party or parties absenting themselves w<sup>th</sup> out a lawful cause allowed off by those present, shall forfeit for such offence one pinte of liquors, to be paid, y<sup>e</sup> first that is to be gotten here at Hempsteede.”

*Town meeting June 3, 1659.*—“Upon supplication of Henry Lenington, it was this day granted that all former proceedings ag<sup>st</sup> him, concerning his banishment, should be remitted, and he was then received again, upon promise of reformacon, unto the libertyes of an inhabitant.”

November 18, 1659, it was resolved by the town that if any one should suffer by the Indians, and the sachem did not cause satisfaction to be made according to the agreement of 1656, the town should prosecute them, until compensation be made, first acquainting the governor with their grievance. The town at the same time agreed to pay Thomas Langdon six bushels of corn, for killing ten wolves, and ordered that no reward should be paid for any number less than ten.

*Feb. 25, 1661.*—“It is ordered thatt noe person ore



persones, shall give ore selle, ore lend of any kinde of dooges to the Indians, upon the forfeiture of fifty guilders naiter Beeches, nore Whellpes, after the datte above specified."

*July 4, 1661.*—"Town agreed to allow Thomas Terry and Samuel Deering to settle upon the east side of Hempsted Harbour, provided they nor any of them shall not bring with them any to trespass on the town lands; bring in no quakers or any such like opinionists, to be inhabitants among them; and all who settle under them are to have letters of commendation and approbation from the magistrates, elders, or selected townsmen of the place whence they come, that they *are, have been,* and are likely to be good members."

About this time Cow Neck<sup>1</sup> was required to be enclosed by a post and rail fence, extending across the head of it, and those who assisted therein were by an order of the town entitled to pasture a number of cattle proportioned to the panels of fence, or standing gates (as they were called) made by the respective individuals; and afterwards in the division of the land upon the Neck, the same rule of apportionment was observed. The lands at Rockaway were also enclosed by a fence extending from Near Rockaway<sup>2</sup> landing to the borders of Jamaica Bay, and used for pasturing of horses, cattle, and sheep by those who aided therein.

*Feb. 15, 1664.*—"Town voted that *Capt. John Scott* should be agent or attorney to state and plead their case or cases about their bounds. And March 23, 1664, "the said John Scott in consideration of £12 a year, lets his messuage in the possession of Hope Wasburn (called the Manor of Hope) at Herricks, to William Cramer

<sup>1</sup> Now Manhasset Neck.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Now East Rockaway.—EDITOR.



of Setauket, till March 25, 1669, to be paid in grain or cattle alive, or beef or pork at merchants' prices in the town of Hempstead." "June 6, 1665, Jonah Fordham sells to said Scott 100 acres at Madnan's Neck; also 226 acres at Matinecock, which Scott assigns the same day to Richard Moore, Surgeon."

Copy of a letter from the town of Hempstead to that of Jamaica:

"May 1, 1665.

"Loving friends.

"The inhabitants of Jamaica—We kindly salute you—

"Whereas there was a request made by your representatives, Mr. Coe and Samuel Smith, of the Little Plains and so down to the Swamp that goes into the great bay—that is to say,—all the meadow that lyes on the west side of the great swamp, which you have formerly possessed. We, the inhabitants of Hempstead, do condescend that you shall have all the Little Plains, which our line doth comprehend, and all the meadow that lyes below the Little Plains; that is to say, the meadow which lyes on the west side of the great river, which comes out of the great swamp.

"By order of the constable and overseers.

"THOMAS HICKS, Clk."

*Feb. 6, 1669.*—"Ordered by the constable and overseers that every inhabitant shall have a sufficient ladder to stand by his chimney, upon the penalty of five shillings, for every one that hath not a sufficient ladder within three weeks."

*Dec. 6, 1682.*—"The constable and overseers agreed with Richard Gildersleeve Sen<sup>r</sup>. to beat the drum for the town for all occasions, except trainings, and is to have 20 shillings for the year."

The expense of obtaining patents was no inconsiderable grievance to the people, but as the fees due thereon

were claimed as a perquisite of the Executive, Governor Dongan in 1683 required the town to take out a new patent, and thereupon the following proceedings took place:

*Town meeting, Feb. 16, 1683.*—"Mr. Seaman, Mr. Jackson, and Mr. Tredwell are chosen by the major vote of the towne, to go downe to Yorke, in order to y<sup>e</sup> getting a pattain for y<sup>e</sup> whole bounds of y<sup>e</sup> towne, and according to y<sup>e</sup> first purchase and y<sup>e</sup> draaft drawne." The object not being effected, it was voted March 31, 1684, "that those who go down to Yorke in respect of getting a pattent, that they get it as *reasonable* as they can, for the good of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants, and also upon as good terms." *Again, "April 4, 1684,* Mr. John Jackson, Mr. Symon Searing, and Mr. John Tredwell, are chosen to goe downe to Yorke by y<sup>e</sup> Governor's order, and to see to y<sup>e</sup> getting of a pattaine for the towne, giving these our deputies full power to acht for us and in our behalves as fully and amply as if we were personally present, provided that our lands shall be assured to uss, our heyres and successors for ever, to be our free land of inheritance, we rendering and paying such acknowledgement as shall be agreed unto between the Governor and our deputies." *Again, Dec. 12, 1684,* "Justice Searing and Nathaniel Percall to goe and to request y<sup>e</sup> Governor ffor a pattent for the towne, and to gitt it on as reasonable termes as they can, and what these oure deputies do, shall be as authentick as if wee was personally preasent ourselves."

Being still unsuccessful in agreeing upon the terms of the patent, it was again voted, April 3, 1685, that John Jackson, John Tredwell, and Jonathan Smith go to York for the procuring of a patent, in which they attained the object of so much anxiety.

Of this patent we subjoin a copy as a sample of many others issued by the same governor, who was at the time a freeholder in the town, as was also John Spragg, his secretary:

“Thomas Dongan, lieutenant-governor and vice-admiral under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, of New York and its dependencies in America, to all whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: whereas there is a certain town in Queens county, called and known by the name of Hempstead, upon Long Island, situate, lying and being on the south side of the Great Plains, having a certain tract of land thereunto belonging, the bounds whereof begin at a marked tree, standing at the head of Matthew Garrison’s Bay, and so running from thence upon a direct south line due south to the main sea, and from the said tree a direct north line to the Sound or East River, and so round the points of the Necks till it comes to Hempstead Harbor, and so up the harbor to a certain barren sand-beach, and from thence up a direct line till it comes to a marked tree on the east side of Cantiagge Point, and from thence a south line to the middle of the plains, and from thence a due east line to the utmost extent of the Great Plains, and from thence upon a straight line to a certain tree marked in a neck, called Maskachoung, and so from thence up a due south line to the south sea, and the said south sea is to be the south bounds from the east line to the west line, and the Sound or East River to be the northerly bounds, as according to several deeds or purchases from the Indian owners, and the patent from the Dutch governor, William Kieft, relation thereto being had doth more fully and at large appear.

“Now, Know Ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness,

James, Duke of York and Albany, lord proprietor of this province, in consideration of the premises and the quit-rents hereinafter reserved, I have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto Captain John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Gildersleeve, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Hempstead, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, all the before recited tract and tracts, parcel and parcels of land and islands within the said bounds and limits, together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, plains, meadows, pastures, quarries, marshes, waters, lakes, causeways, rivers, beaches, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, with all liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances, to the said tract of land and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold the said tract of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances before mentioned and intended to be given, granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Captain John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Gildersleeve, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, to the proper use, benefit and behoof of them, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns for ever, to be holden of his said Royal Highness, his heirs and assigns, in free and common soccage, according to the tenor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England. Provided always, that neither this patent, nor any thing herein contained shall be construed or intended to the prejudice or infringement of any right, claim or pretence, which his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, his heirs and successors, now hath or hereafter may have, to a certain



tract of land within the bounds of this said patent, commonly called or known by the name of Hempstead Little Plains, and all the woodland and plains between the said Little Plains and the bay, which lies betwixt Rockaway Meadows and the said Meadows, bounded on the east with Foster's Meadow River, and on the west with Hempstead west line, and likewise one entire piece of land containing seven hundred acres, lying and being on Cow Neck. And I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges and immunities belonging to a town within this government. Yielding, rendering and paying yearly and every year at the city of New York, unto his Royal Highness, or to such office or offices as by him shall be appointed, to receive the same, twenty bushels of good winter wheat, or four pounds in good current money of New York, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March. In testimony whereof, I have caused these presents to be entered upon record in the secretary's office of the said province, and the public seal thereof have hereunto affixed and signed with my hand, this seventeenth day of April, in the thirty-seventh year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-five.

“THOMAS DONGAN.\*

“J. SPRAGG, *Secretary.*”

\* The tenure prescribed in most, if not all the colonial charters, was by “free and common soccage,” (meaning by any certain and determinate service) according to the custom of free tenure in East Greenwich in the county of Kent, England; and not “*in capite*” or by Knights' service. See the great patent of New England issued by King James in 1620,—of Massachusetts in 1629,—the prior charter of Virginia in 1606,—that of Maine in 1639,—of Rhode Island in 1663,—of Connecticut in 1662,—of Maryland in 1632,—Act of the General Assembly of New York, May 13, 1691,—Charter of Pennsylvania in 1681,—Patent of Carolina in 1662, and that of Georgia in 1732. All these are substantially the same, and may be found in the early colonial documentary collections, agreeing in character with the patents issued in this colony subsequent to the conquest in 1664.



This ample patent gave much satisfaction, the town having previously done much to conciliate the governor, for on the 7th of December, 1683, they had presented him a grant for 200 acres of land on the west end of the plains, and on the 24th of April, 1684, 200 more on the north side of the plains extending to Success Pond. The town likewise gave Mr. Secretary Spragg 100 acres and a further quantity of 150, November 23, 1684, on the south side of the plains, beyond Foster's Meadow.\*

In order to liquidate the expenses of the patent, an assessment of two and a half pence per acre was levied in 1685 upon the lands possessed by each individual in the town.

The number of taxable inhabitants at that period was 160, the number of acres assessed 16,563, and the amount raised thereon £177, equal to \$442.50.

The following list, copied from the records, the spelling of which has been preserved, exhibits the number of freeholders in the town in 1685, and the quantity of land owned by each :

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>	<i>Names.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
Robert Dinge .....	22	Hannah Hudson .....	22
Edmund Titus .....	150	William Gripman .....	25
Sam Titus .....	50	John Brick .....	27

\* October 6, 1685, Paman, sagamore of Rockaway, Tackpousha and others sold Rockaway Neck, extending from the west bounds of Hempstead to Rockaway inlet, to one John Palmer, a merchant of New York for the consideration of £30, which he again sold, August 23, 1687, to Richard Cornwell of Cornbury (Bayside), and thus occasioned no inconsiderable trouble to the town, the said lands being considered as within the general limits of the purchase made by the town in 1643, but which the Indians asserted was not so intended by them in the sale and conveyance aforesaid.

July 11, 1691, John Stuard requests a grant of land from the town, to settle with them to follow the trade of a *Cooper*, and also to practise the art of *Surgery*. It is almost needless to say that his request was promptly granted.

NAMES.	ACRES.	NAMES.	ACRES.
Sam Raynor .....	43	John Burland .....	25
John Serion .....	100	William Eager .....	55
Simon Serion .....	171	John Hawkins .....	64
James Pine, Sr. ....	500	Sam Alin .....	41
Nathaniel Pine .....	9	William Ware .....	83
Solomon Simmons .....	163	John Hubs .....	56
William Smith .....	100	Christopher Yeumans .....	150
Richard Denton .....	50	Elias Burland .....	25
Joseph Langdon .....	110	William Wetherbe .....	30
William Jecoks .....	80	John Pine .....	101
Thomas Seaman .....	108	Joshua Jecocks .....	88
John Smith, Jr., <i>Rock</i> .....	230	Jonathan Semans .....	65
Daniel Bedel .....	130	George Baldin .....	37
John Williams .....	240	Richard Minthorn .....	100
James Pine .....	249	Thomas Gildersleve .....	100
Elias Dorlon .....	100	Jonathan Smith .....	180
Aron Underdunk* .....	100	Thomas Southard, Sr. ....	214
Widow Valentine .....	40	Thomas Rushmore .....	277
Benj. Simmons .....	154	John Champain .....	187
John Morrell .....	137	Goodm. Smith, Sr. † .....	200
Richard Elison .....	60	John Carl .....	208
Edward Heare .....	70	John Mot .....	70
Christopher Dene .....	100	Thos. Elison, Sr. ....	270
William Jones .....	66	John Elison, Sr. ....	60
Samuel Embré .....	100	Richard Gilderslieve .....	100
Timothy Halsted, Jr. ....	78	Rich. Gilderslieve, Jr. ....	280
Cap. Jackson .....	430	Richard Toton .....	65
Samuel Denton .....	240	Arthur Albertus .....	52
Isaac Smith .....	22	John Johnson .....	25
John Cornwell .....	50	James Beats .....	59
Edward Cornwell .....	50	William Lee .....	40
Joseph Baldin .....	50	Thomas Ireland .....	70
Jona. Smith, Sr. ....	220	Peter Johnson .....	50
John Smith, <i>Nan.</i> .....	260	Henry Mandiford .....	75
Joseph Smith .....	156	Henry Lininton .....	352
Joseph Wood .....	10	Richard Osborn .....	183
Jerimiah Wood, Sr. ....	300	Obediah Velantine .....	44
Josias Starr .....	14	Widow Willis .....	172
Richard Stites .....	152	Hope Willis .....	120
John Tousand .....	46	Harman Johnson .....	25
John Dozenboro .....	100	Barnes Egberson .....	53

\* Adrian Onderdonk, who lived at Foster's Meadow as late as 1718.—H. O.

† Goodman (Goody, for a woman) is a title of honor next below Mister; Esquire, a still higher title, was then applied mostly to justices of the peace.—H. O.

NAMES.	ACRES.	NAMES.	ACRES.
Jacob Peterson .....	25	John Woley .....	139
John Bedell .....	46	Thos. Daniels .....	24
Thomas Cheesman .....	22	William Thorn .....	150
John Smith, <i>Rock</i> * .....	50	Robard Hobs .....	24
Abraham Smith .....	150	Robard Hobs, Jr. ....	25
Edward Sprag .....	92	Thomas Huching .....	18
Jeremiah Smith .....	108	Nathaniel Peasal .....	236
John Smith, <i>blu.</i> .....	368	Thomas Peasal .....	190
John Carman .....	180	Henry Moles .....	75
Calib Carman .....	180	Cornelius Barns .....	100
Ben. Carman .....	70	John Foster .....	55
Moses Embree .....	70	Cap. Seman .....	400
Henry Johnson .....	25	Sam. Seman .....	3
Abraham Frost .....	50	John Coe .....	150
Thomas Willis .....	30	Peter Toton .....	21
Robard Miller .....	36	John Seman, Jr. ....	58
William Johnson .....	25	William Thickston .....	83
Ephraim Valentine .....	40	Daniel Peasal .....	190
Robard Bedell .....	3	George Peasal .....	190
Jer. Wood, Jr. ....	68	Henry Willis .....	140
William Valentine .....	40	Ben. Budsal .....	50
Robard Bedel .....	3½	William Davis .....	50
Sam. Pine .....	60	Joseph Mott .....	66
Thomas Oakle .....	70	John Tredwel .....	350
Jonathan Burg .....	20	Tim. Halsted, Sr. ....	300
Joseph Ginins .....	80	James Rile .....	50
Joseph Williams .....	100	Adam Mot .....	64
Richard Valentine .....	71	Harman Flower .....	59
John Bates .....	5	Joseph Petet .....	34
John Bates, Jr. ....	53	Sam. Smith .....	11
John Elison .....	125	Peter Smith .....	11
Mr. Beachman .....	130	Thomas Southard, Jr. ....	69
Col. Thos. Dongan .....	200	John Southard .....	3
Mr. Sprag .....	288	John Robinson .....	100
Edward Avery .....	70		
Richard Combs .....	26		
Elias Bayly .....	54		
		Whole number of acres, ..	16,563

It is curious to find that many names formerly known in the town have disappeared therefrom for at least half a century. Among them are:

\* John Smiths were so numerous even in 1685 as to need affixes to distinguish them. Thus, we have John Smith, *Rock*, *Nan*, *Blue*, *Flag*, etc.,—H. O.

Gripman	Champion	Lynus	Yeates
Dinge	Chappel	Meade	Lennington
Brick	Starr	Pedley	Ireland
Jecoeks	Sturgis	Rusco	Lee
Hare	Brudnell	Houldsworth	Wescott
Shadden	Durfy	Bate	Ruts
James	Toffy	Disbrow	Egerton
Thickstone	Robinson	Yemans	Egbertson
Scott	Washburn	Flewelling	Allison
Achman	Pearce	Phessy	Wiltsie
Stickland	Fordham	Marsh	Moles
Lockerman	Boerum	Alexander	Minthorn
Van Dyck	Whitehead	French	Eager
Van Hoosen	Grading	Embree	Yeamans
Tanner	Ludlow	Perrin	Mandiford
Ogden	Sutton	Wallis	Peterson
Jaman	Halstead	Higham	Avery
Hugins	Clark	Charlton	Dusenbury
Stites *	Tomans	Comstock	

Many of these probably failed for the want of male issue, but a greater part emigrated to New Jersey and the river counties of this state, where may be found Long Island names and families in abundance. In short the counties of Dutchess, Westchester, and Orange, as well as the whole territory of New Jersey, are filled with Long Island families, and the descendants of those once included among its inhabitants. Jonas Starr, who was town clerk in 1684 and 1685, removed to Danbury, Conn., and left six sons. He was the first clerk there and one of the patentees of the town in 1702, also a Justice of the Peace and died January 4, 1715, aged fifty-seven.

The Rev. Richard Denton was a leading man among the first English settlers of the town, and it is probable that several who accompanied him had been attendants upon his ministry in the mother country. Some of these emigrated with him to Watertown, Mass.; thence to Wethersfield, Conn.; thence to Stamford, and finally to this place in 1644.

\* Frozen in boat shed.



Mr. Denton was born of a good family at Yorkshire, England, 1586, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated 1623, and was settled as minister of Coley Chapel, Halifax, for seven years. The same spirit of intolerance which produced the act of uniformity caused his removal, and he is supposed to have arrived in America with Governor Winthrop in 1630. He was engaged a while at Watertown, but in 1635 he with some of his church began the settlement of Wethersfield; from whence, for some reason now unknown, they removed to Stamford within the jurisdiction of New Haven, where he was installed in 1641. Probably the causes of his leaving Wethersfield operated here, and having sold his property to his successor, the Rev. John Bishop, he and most of his church laid the foundations of the village of Hempstead. His salary here was £70 a year, paid in articles of necessity, at the customary prices. Yet he seems, with all his worth and excellence of character, to have been a migratory being, for in 1659 he returned to England and spent the remainder of his life at Essex, where he died, aged seventy-six, in 1662. On the tomb erected to his memory in that place is a Latin inscription, of which the following is a free translation:

“ Here sleeps the dust of RICHARD DENTON;  
 O'er his low peaceful grave bends  
 The perennial cypress, fit emblem  
 Of his unfading fame.

On Earth

His bright example, *religious light!*  
 Shone forth o'er multitudes.

In Heaven

His pure rob'd spirit shines  
 Like an effulgent star.”

Four of Mr. Denton's sons remained here, Richard, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Daniel, all of whom except the last left families, whose posterity comprise many hundreds upon Long Island, in the city of New York, and Orange County. Daniel was appointed clerk at Hempstead at the first town meeting, and held the office till his removal to Jamaica in 1658, where he was a magistrate and afterwards was one of those who made the purchase of Elizabethtown, N. J., October 28, 1664. He visited London in 1670, where he published a concise and interesting history of the colony of New York; a new edition of which has been lately printed at Philadelphia and another at New York.

“Among those clouds,” says Cotton Mather (meaning the ministers who came early to New England), “was our pious and learned Mr. Richard Denton, a Yorkshire man, who, having watered Halifax, in England, with his fruitful ministry, was by a tempest there hurried into New England, where, first at Wethersfield, and then at Stamford, his doctrine dropped as the rain, his speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass. Though he were a little man, yet he had a great soul; his well accomplished mind, in his lesser body, was an *Iliad* in a nut shell. I think he was *blind* of an eye, yet he was not the least among the *seers* of Israel; he saw a very considerable portion of those things which eye hath not seen. He was far from cloudy in his conceptions and principles of divinity, whereof he wrote a system, entitled *Soliliquia Sacra*, so accurately, considering the four-fold state of man, in his created purity, contracted deformity, restored beauty and celestial glory, that judicious persons, who have seen it, very much lament the *churches* being so much

deprived of it. At length he got into heaven beyond clouds, and so beyond storms; waiting the return of the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven, when he will have his reward among the saints."

The first church or meeting house of the Presbyterian, or of the Independent order, was commenced in 1645, and finished in 1648. It was a log house twenty-four feet square, and stood a short distance north-east of the Burley Pond,<sup>1</sup> so-called, in the village of Hempstead. The expense was paid by a public tax or assessment, and the structure was used for town meetings as well as those of a religious character. It stood till 1770, though repaired and probably enlarged within that time, for November 10, 1660, the townsmen were ordered to repair it and make it comfortable to meet in.\* Yet such was the increase of inhabitants, and all being of the same denomination, that the meeting-house was found too small for their accommodation, and therefore:

"At A Jenerall townd meeting held in Hempsted the 7th day of Janeuary in the yere of our Lord 1677 It was agreed on by the major vote that they should bild a meting house." This was confirmed at a town meeting held "the first day of Eaperell in the yere of our Lord 1678 and mr semans and John Smith (bleu) was chosen to go to agree with Joseph Carpenter to bild a meting hous, the dementions of the house is as followeth, that

<sup>1</sup> This locality is now the junction of Fulton and Franklin streets.  
—EDITOR.

\* Even so late as December 27, 1742, it was voted by the town that Jeremiah Bedell, John Hall, and John Dorland, should take the care and charge of the *old church or town house*; and being informed that several persons had pulled and carried away a great part of it without any authority therefor, the above named persons were to make inquiry of those who committed the injury and to prosecute them in behalf of the town.

is, 30 feet long and 24 wide and 12 feet stud with a lentwo on Ech side."

This edifice, erected as the the others had been, by the whole of the taxable inhabitants of the town, was completed in 1679, and stood where the highway now is, a few rods south-west of the present Episcopal Church. Later on, it was found too small and an addition was made thereto in 1700.

The Rev. Mr. Jenney, speaking in regard to this church in a letter of June 27, 1728, says, "it is an ordinary wooden building, forty feet long and twenty-six wide—the roof covered with cedar shingles and the sides clapboarded with oak; within it is not ceiled overhead, but the sides are boarded with pine. There is no *pulpit*, but a raised *desk* only, having a *cloth* and *cushion* of silk; a large *table* stands before the desk, where the *justices* and *leading men* sit, when they *come to church*. There are no *pews*, except one for the *secretary clerk*; the rest of the church is filled with open benches. There is no fence around it and the burial place is at some distance from it." The Episcopal cemetery did not then exist. "It stands in the *open road*, near a *small brook*, which runs between it and the *parsonage* house."

In 1659, the year of Mr. Denton's departure, application was made by the town to the *Rev. Mr. Wakeman* of New Haven to become their minister, but whether he accepted the invitation is uncertain, as his name does not appear on the records; and in 1660 the *Rev. Jonah Fordham*, son of the Rev. Robert Fordham of Southampton, who had accompanied the Rev. Mr. Denton to Hempstead in 1644, was settled here, where he remained highly respected and useful for many years. He was so much esteemed by the people that in 1663 the town



voted he should have allotments with the other inhabitants and also a £200 estate if he pleased, which according to the rule of valuation then adopted, amounted to 300 acres with woodland in proportion.

Mr. Fordham continued here nearly twenty years, and returned to Southampton after the death of his father and labored in the ministry there, probably till the arrival of the Rev. Mr. Taylor in 1680.

The Rev. Josiah Fordham, who preached a while at Setauket after the death of Mr. Brewster, was his son, and his sister Temperance was then married to the second Richard Woodhull. The said Josiah Fordham was the great-grandfather of the compiler of this work.

In relation to the parsonage house, the town records furnish the following authentic information:

“ At a town meeting Jan. 4, 1682, *Robert Marvin* and *Richard Valitin* was chosen by mager vote of the town forthwith to hyer carpinters to build a parsonage hous according to the dementions all redy agreed and recorded in the town boock, and they are to agre with carpinters to compleat all the carpinters work. *It is understood that the hous above mentioned is to be a town hous.*”

On the 6th of May, 1682, the town voted to call as their minister the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, with a salary of £70 and his firewood. To this call eighty-two persons subscribed their names, and the town afterwards gave him a three acre (home) lot, where it should be most convenient, and fifty acres of woodland, to be taken up where he thought proper; his cattle to have liberty of commons and he to have the use of all the parsonage land and meadows as long as he should continue their minister.

Mr. Hobart was son of the Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass., and grandson of Edmund Hobart, who came from Hingham, Norfolkshire, England, in 1633; was one of the founders of Hingham, Plymouth County, aforesaid, and had Edmund, Peter, Thomas, Joshua, Rebecca, and Sarah. His second son Peter was educated at the University of Cambridge, England, ordained by the Bishop of Norwich in 1627, came to New England with his wife and four children, June 8, 1635, and had, in all, fourteen children; eight were sons, six of whom graduated at Harvard. He died January 20, 1670. Joshua, above named, settled, as has been seen, at Southold; his son John removed in 1681 to Pennsylvania, married into a Swedish family, and settled on the spot now called Kensington, a part of Philadelphia. His son Nehemiah, born November 21, 1648, graduated at Harvard 1667, settled in Newton, Mass., as successor of the Rev. John Eliot (son of the Apostle Eliot) December 23, 1674, and died August 25, 1712, aged sixty-three. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Cotton. His son Enoch, father of the late Right Rev. John Henry Hobart, died October 27, 1776.

The Rev. Jeremiah Hobart was born at Hingham, England, and came to Boston with his father in June, 1635, graduated with his brother Joshua at Harvard 1650; his brothers Gershom and Japheth graduated 1667. The first, born 1645, preached at Groton, Mass., and died 1707, and the latter going out as surgeon of a ship was lost at sea. Mr. Hobart officiated several years without orders, but was ordained as successor of the Rev. Thomas Gilbert at Topsfield, Mass., October 2, 1672, and was dismissed on account of immoral conduct of some kind. His wife Dorothy was a daughter

of the Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn, Mass., and sister of the Rev. Joseph Whiting of Southampton, L. I. He was settled here subsequent to his call October 17, 1683, and so satisfactory were his labors that the town made him a further donation of 100 acres of land: but the difficulty of collecting his salary was such that complaint was made to the governor, and December 18, 1686, Captain Seaman and Mr. Searing were appointed to answer the petition against the town. Again in 1690 the court of sessions was applied to for assistance, which ended in the laying of a tax for the support of the minister. Hempstead paid him £70 per year. He removed in 1696 because many of his people had turned Quakers, and others were become so indifferent that they would do nothing for his support but by compulsion. He officiated a while at Jamaica, when he removed to East Haddam, Conn., where he was re-installed November 14, 1700, and died aged eighty-nine on Sunday, March 17, 1717, having preached in the forenoon. His daughter Dorothy married Hezekiah Brainard and was mother of the celebrated Rev. David Brainard, who was born at Haddam in April, 1718, and died at the house of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, Northampton, October 10, 1747. Elizabeth, another daughter of the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, married Hezekiah Wyllys (1704), who was secretary of the colony of Connecticut from 1712 to his death in 1734, so that his father Samuel, himself, and his son George held said office successfully for ninety-eight years. But the name of Wyllys, strange to say, is extinct in that state. Joshua Hobart, brother of Jeremiah, was the father of the Rev. Noah Hobart of Fairfield, father of the Hon. John Sloss Hobart, a former distinguished judge of the supreme court of New York.

The parsonage above mentioned was ordered to be built on the town lot, to be thirty-six feet long, eighteen wide, and ten feet between the joints, to be a comfortable house to dwell in, and when the said Jeremiah Hobart should see cause to leave it, then it should return to the town.

To show how the salary was raised, we subjoin the following from the town books:

“*May the 24, 1682.*—We under Righten dwo Ingeage Ech and Every of us to give these under Righten sumes to Jeremy Hubard yearly during the time we liue under ministry and to Pay it in Corn or Cattel at Prise as it Pasis Currant amongst us.

Robert Jackson	Jeames Pine, s.	John Pine
John Sirring	Samuel Pine	John Tredwell
Henry Johnson	John Waskeate	William Wetherbe
James Ryle	Harman Johnson	William Smith
Richard Minthorne	John Carman, Sr.	John Smith, (b)
William Jecocks	John Bedell	John Carman, Jr.
Robert Bedell, Sr.	Daniell Bedell	Jeremy Wood, Jr.
Abraham Frost	Richard Ellison, Sr.	Richard Valentine, Sr.
Harman Flower	Robert Williams	John Karle
Thomas Higain	Jeames Beat	Joseph Pettit
Richard Tottun	William Valentine	Francis Champin
John Spreag	Richard Osborne	Henry Linington
John Ellison, Sr.	Peter Mason	Thomas Ireland
George Hix	Charles Abrahams	Peter Johnson
John Smith, R. Jr.	Richard Gildersleeve, Jr.	Joseph Langdon
Joseph Willits	Richard Gildersleeve, Sr.	William Hicks
James Pine, Jr.	Robert Maruin	John Maruin
Thomas Southard, Sr.	Joseph Smith	Samuell Denton
Daniell Pearsall	Jeremy Smith	Moses Emory
Abraham Smith	Timothy Hallsted	Richard Vallantine, Jr.
Joshua Jecocks	Thomas Rushmore	Adam Mott, Jr.
Cornelius Mott	Edward Reyner	Josias Star
John Mott	Jeremy Wood	Jonas Wood
Robert Bedell	Mathew Bedell	Samuel Emery
Caleb Carman	Samuel Rayner	Rock Smith
Joseph Sutton	Simon Sirring	George Hulit
John Jackson	Joseph Jennings	John Smith”



August 1, 1683, town voted that Jeremy Wood should have ten shillings a year "for looking after y<sup>e</sup> *opening* and *shutting* of the window shutters belonging to y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, and to look carefully after the *hour-glass*."

October 30, 1702, the assembly of the colony, ordered Major Jackson to acquaint the town of Hempstead, "that a public school was designed to be erected among them, and to enquire what encouragement they would give the same."

For several years after the departure of Mr. Hobart, the church had no regular preaching and consequently fell into a state of great indifference. An important and radical change was about to take place, destined to produce a revolution in the church, namely, the introduction of Episcopacy. The people were without a pastor, and the way was clear for the contemplated movement in which a few prominent individuals only, probably, were concerned.

During the administration of Governor Fletcher, a law had been passed in 1693 for settling a ministry in the counties of *Richmond*, *Westchester*, and *Queens*, which was intended by the governor and his party to facilitate the establishment of a branch of the English Church in this province. By the same law, *Hempstead* and *Oyster Bay* were made one *precinct* or *parish* for settling and maintaining a minister.

The church edifice, parsonage house, and glebe were town property, being at all times regulated and controlled by the people in town meeting, and therefore by management and cunning they might be made to subserve the views of those, however few in number, who could, without exciting suspicion, introduce an Episcopal minister into the parish.

The society for propagating the gospel (or rather Episcopacy) in foreign parts, had been incorporated by a charter from King William, June 16, 1701, and it appears that no time was lost by those interested to procure aid from that society for Hempstead.

The *Rev. Dr. Humphreys*, who was secretary of the society from its formation in 1701 to 1728, in a history of its proceedings published by him, among other things, says, "that applications were made by the inhabitants of Westchester, and *earnest memorials* were sent from the inhabitants of *Jamaica* and *Hempstead* in Long Island for ministers to be sent to them. Their wishes were complied with and missionaries sent to those places." That these *earnest memorials* emanated from the town meetings or from any considerable number of the inhabitants can hardly be pretended, the records being silent on the subject. They probably proceeded from a *few* in the confidence of Lord Cornbury, and were made for the express purpose of bringing in a form of religion to which the people were strangers, and to which it seems by the letters of the missionaries themselves, they were almost unanimously opposed.

In answer to memorials sent to England (by whom does not appear) the society for propagating the gospel sent out the *Rev. John Thomas* to Hempstead, appointed *Thomas Gildersleeve* schoolmaster (which included the office of catechist), and transmitted also a large number of common prayer books and catechisms for distribution, the better to reconcile the people to the services of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Thomas arrived in 1704, having previously been engaged as a missionary in Pennsylvania, but from his own account he was treated with little attention or kindness by any portion of the

inhabitants, and of course relied principally if not entirely upon the countenance and support of Lord Cornbury, whom he represents on all occasions as a paragon of the Christian virtues.

The people could not fail to perceive the consequence intended and likely to be produced by this measure, and lost no opportunity of expressing their dissatisfaction. That the governor was actuated by great zeal for the success of the church is satisfactorily proved by his acts, but it is equally evident that he was zealous no further than he could make it the instrument of his own selfish purposes, and not as a means of increasing social kindness and Christian charity. In truth the character of his excellency for hypocrisy was quite equal to his bigotry. The instructions of his royal mistress made it in a measure his duty to promote Episcopacy at the sacrifice of every other form of religion.

In what temper Mr. Thomas was received will best appear from his own declarations made in confidence to the parent society. March 1, 1705, he says:

“After much toil and fatigue I am, through God’s assistance, safely arrived, and have been two months settled at Hempstead, where I met with civil reception from the people. They are generally independents and presbyterians, and have hitherto been supplied, ever since the settlement of the town, with a dissenting ministry. The prejudice and bias of education is the greatest difficulty I labor under. Among them, Oyster Bay is likewise in my parish. They have been generally *canting Quakers*, but now their society is much broke and scattered. Deplorable ignorance is their great misery. The country in general is extremely *wedded* to a dissenting ministry, and were it not for his excellency my Lord Cornbury’s most favorable countenance to us, we might

expect the *severest entertainment* here, that dissenting malice and the rigor of prejudice could afflict us with. All we of the clergy want the influence of his lordship's most favorable aspect. His lordship's extraordinary respect to his clergy has set them above the *snarling* of the vulgar and secured them a respect and deference from the best of the people. Government is our great asylum and bulwark, which my lord exerts to the utmost when the necessities and interest of the church call for it. The people of Hempstead are better disposed to peace and civility than they are at Jamaica, yet my lord's countenance (next to the providence of heaven) is my chiefest safety. I have scarce a man in the parish truly *steady* and *real*, to the interest and promotion of the church, any farther than they aim at the *favor* or *dread* the displeasure of his lordship. This is the face of affairs here, according to the best observation I could make, in the short time I have lived here."

In his letter of May 26, 1705, he says :

"My path here is very thorny—all my steps narrowly watched. I am obliged to walk very singly. I have brought some few of the honestest, best inclined to religion, and soberest among them, to the holy communion, and hope in time (if God enable me) to have a plentiful harvest among them." Again, June 27, 1705, "The people (he says) are all stiff dissenters—not above three church people in the whole parish, all of them the rebellious offspring of forty-two (1642). Brother Urquhart and myself belong to one county, and the only English ministers upon the island. We are the first that broke the ice among this sturdy obstinate people, who endeavor, what in them lies, to crush us in embryo; but (blessed be God) by the propitious smiles of heaven, and the favorable countenance of my lordship's government, we keep



above water, and (we thank God) have added to our churches."

"The *gall of bitterness* (he says) of this *independent kidney*, is inconceivable, not unlike that of Demetrius and his associates, at the conceived downfall of the great Diana of the Ephesians. We have a great work to go through, *unruly beasts* (with Daniel) to encountre, but we trust that the great God, whose *cause* we stand for, will enable us to go on.

"The *fathers* of these people came from New England, and I need not tell you how *averse* they of that country are to our church discipline. The people being generally very poor, and utterly *averse* to the service of the *church of England*.

"The inhabitants transported themselves here from New England and have been, *ever since* their *first* settlement, supplied by a ministry from thence. I have neither *pulpit*, nor *any one necessary*, for the administration of the *holy eucharist*, and only the *beat* of a *drum*, to call the people together.

"*Common prayer books* (he observes) are very wanting to be given away, for though they cannot be prevailed upon to *buy*, (were they to be sold) yet being *given away*, they might in time be *brought* to make *use* of them. My Lord Cornbury is very countenancing and assisting to me, and it is by an *order* from him, that this building (a gallery in the church) gets *forward*; he is *truly* one very good *friend*; we want nothing that the countenance of government can make us happy in.

"The inhabitants of this country are generally *independents*, and what are not so, are either quakers or of no professed religion at all; the generality *averse* to the discipline of our *holy mother*, the church of England, and *enraged* to see her *ministers* established among them. Their prejudice of education is our misfortune, our *church* their *bugbear*, and to remove the averseness im-

bibed with their *first* principles, must be next to a *miracle*.

“His Excellency, Lord Cornbury (he continues) is a true *nursing father* to our infancy here; his countenance and protection is *never* wanting to us, who being by inclination a *true son* of the church, moves him zealously to support that wholly.

“If it had not been for the *countenance and support* of Lord Cornbury and his government, it would have been *impossible* to have settled a *church* on the island.” In 1717 he says, “I have been a considerable time in these parts, *rowing against wind and tide*; first in Pennsylvania, against the *quakers*, and here about twelve years against *rigid independents*. I have always observed that the PIOUS FRAUD of a *caressing well modelled hospitality*, has captivated and inclined their affections, more powerfully, than the best *digested discourses* out of the pulpit.”

In one of Mr. Thomas's letters, written in 1722, he says: “my last summer's sickness has produced a small dissenting meeting-house in one part of my parish, but I thank God, it is only the *scum* that is concerned in it; the people of *figure and substance*, being entirely of the church's side. The cat in the fable, transformed to a woman, could not, at the *sight* of a *mouse*, forget her *ancient nature*, so it is with some of these people.”

Had the people known in what language they were represented by their good pastor, it is hardly to be supposed, that even the countenance of the *pious and saint-like* Cornbury could have shielded him from the severest resentment of this “*sturdy obstinate people*.”

The small meeting-house referred to, was erected near where the first one stood in the year 1721, which was used by the Presbyterians till the Revolution when it was

destroyed by the British, who exhibited on all occasions a marked hostility to dissenting churches everywhere.

Little is known of *Mr. Thomas* beyond what is disclosed in his correspondence with the society, but that he was better than his creed and a most worthy man there is every reason to believe. Yet he seemed neither to suspect or fear that he, like others, was influenced by the *prejudice of education*.

Mr. Thomas speaks in one of his letters of having married his wife at Brookhaven; her name, however, is not mentioned and she was probably a second wife. His last words are, "my heart is *warm and sound*, though lodged, God knows, in a *crazy, broken carcase*. Pray tell the society (says he), that, like *Epaminondas*, I shall *fight* upon the *stumps* for that purest and best of churches, as long as God indulges me with the least ability to do it." Where he died is uncertain, though probably here in 1724, as his will is dated the 17th of March in that year, in which he mentions his son John and daughters Margaret and Gloriana. It is stated in the society report of February 16, 1727, that a gratuity of £50 was voted to his widow.

John, son of Rev. John Thomas, was born here 1705, and settled in Westchester. He married February 19, 1729 Abigail, daughter of John Sands, who removed in 1716 from Block Island to Sands Point. He was first judge of that county and a member of the colonial assembly. Being a warm whig and taking an active part in the scenes which preceded the Revolutionary War, he became an object of resentment, and being taken prisoner by a British party from Long Island in 1777, was confined in New York, where he died the 2d of May in that year, leaving John, Thomas, Sybill, Charity, Mar-

garet, and Gloriana. He was buried in the yard of Trinity Church, which had been destroyed by fire the year before. His widow died August 14, 1782. John married Phebe Palmer and had six children. Thomas married Katherine, daughter of Nicoll Floyd of Long Island, and Margaret married Charles Floyd, brother of Katherine, June 3, 1761. Sybill married Abraham Field; Gloriana, born September, 1740, married James Franklin. Charity married James Ferris and had Charles G. Ferris, late member of congress from New York, who died July 4, 1848, aged fifty-five, and Dr. Floyd T. Ferris, practitioner of medicine in the city of New York. Mrs. Ferris died July 24, 1809, aged seventy-five. The said Thomas was born June 17, 1745, became a major-general and distinguished officer of the Continental Army. He died May 29, 1824, leaving issue Charles Floyd, Gloriana, Nancy, and Catherine.

The Rev. Robert Jenny succeeded Mr. Thomas, and with him the records of the Episcopal Church commence. He was born in 1676 and was a chaplain in the British navy from 1710 to 1714, from thence to 1717 he was in the service of the propagation society as assistant to the Rev. Mr. Evans of Philadelphia, and also in 1715 to the Rev. Mr. Vesey of New York at a salary of £50 sterling. From 1717 to 1722 he was chaplain to the fort and forces at New York, and was then appointed missionary at Rye where he succeeded the Rev. George Muirson and remained till his removal here in 1725, being succeeded there by the Rev. James Wetmore. His induction here took place May 25, 1727. But it is clear from his letters to the society that at his arrival the parish had not improved in their disposition toward his church; yet he conducted with commendable prudence and



exerted himself what he could to reconcile the people to doctrines and ceremonies to which, by education and practice, they were opposed.

June 27, 1728, he says:

“The Church’s *right* to all this, (the parsonage, &c.) it *hotly* disputed, and I am often threatened with an *ejectment*; first, by the heirs of one Ogden, from whom the purchase was made; secondly, by the presbyterians, who plead, from the purchase having been made by them, before any church was settled here, and from their minister having been long in possession of it, that it belongs to them; thirdly, by the makers, who are a great body of people, and argue that it belongs to them, and ought to be hired out, from time to time, as the major part of the freeholders can agree. The body of the presbyterians live here, in the town spot, but they are so poor and few, that it is with difficulty they can maintain their minister, and we daily expect he will leave them.”

It should be known that at this time rates were made for the support of the ministers, and persons of all denominations including Quakers were compelled to pay taxes for the purpose, after contributing to maintain their own ministers and teachers.

The Presbyterians, who constituted a very great majority of the people in the parish, being virtually excluded from the edifice they had aided to create, held occasional meetings in the old house; relying upon stated preaching alone, not being in a situation to maintain a minister. In this way they kept themselves from being scattered or swallowed up by the new church party.

Dr. Jenny (as he was called) continued here till 1742 when he resigned, removed to Philadelphia and became

the rector of Christ Church, where he died at the age of sixty-nine, October 17, 1745, having lost his wife in this place December 25, 1738, aged sixty-four.

He speaks in one of his letters of having been informed that the town had been settled some time before it had any minister. This is a strange mistake, as the Rev. Mr. Denton was well known to have arrived with the first settlers and was followed very soon after his removal by the Rev. Mr. Fordham. He mentions also a *great controversy* that arose between the independents and Presbyterians after the building of the second church of which, however, there is no evidence aside from the mere report circulated nearly fifty years after the period mentioned. And still less correct is the assertion of their "covenanting with one Denton to be their minister," more than twenty years after his departure from America, and when he had been in his grave many years.

In describing the church built in 1734, Mr. Jenny says:

"It is 50 feet long and 36 wide, with a steeple 14 feet square; that the Rev. Mr. Vesey and his people had contributed about £50; that Gov. Cosby and lady had named it *St. George's*, and appointed St. George's day, 1735, for the opening it, when his *Excellency and Lady* and his *son in law and Lady* attended; also Mr. *Secretary Clark, Ch. Justice De Lancey*, the Rev. Mr. *Vesey*, some of the *clergy* and a large company of Gentlemen and Ladies from the city, and other parts of the province. At which time a collection was made, in which the Governor and others were remarkably generous. The Governor also presented the church the *King's arms*, painted and gilded; the *Secretary* gave a *crimson damask* set of furniture for the *communion, pulpit* and *desk*, and Mr. *John Marsh*, of the island of Jamaica, gave a *silver bason* for baptism, and to crown all the Governor pre-

sented his *Majesty's Royal Charter of Incorporation*, by the name of the "*Rector and Inhabitants of the Parish of Hempstead in Queens county on Long Island, in communion of the church of England as by Law established.*"

Mr. Jenny preached the consecration sermon from Psalm 84,—verses 11 and 21.

The new church was built upon ground given by the town for the purpose and also for a burial place, April 2, 1734. It was consecrated April 23, 1735, and stood about 100 feet south of the present church. Its charter of 1735 was intended to transfer the parsonage and all other church lands in perpetuity to the English Church, which it has held and enjoyed *exclusively* ever since.

Rev. Samuel Seabury, who succeeded to the rectorship in 1743, was son of John, who died here aged eighty-six, December 17, 1759, and grandson of Samuel, a noted physician and surgeon of Duxbury, Mass., in 1680. Mr. Seabury was born in 1706 and graduated at Harvard 1724. Mr. Seabury was first minister of North Yarmouth, Me., from 1725 to 1727. He was settled as a Congregational minister at Groton, Conn., but turning Episcopalian, was settled as the first minister of St. James' Church, New London, in 1728, where he remained thirteen years, but removed to this town in 1742, where he died of an abscess in the side, June 15, 1764, aged fifty-eight, having returned from England only nine days before. His first wife was Abigail, daughter of Thomas Mumford, who died in 1731, and his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Adam Powell, whom he married May 27, 1733. She survived him more than thirty years, and died February 6, 1799, aged eighty-seven. His brother David, distinguished for bodily strength and humorous temper, died here November 11, 1750, aged

fifty-two. The children of the Rev. Mr. Seabury were Samuel, Adam, Nathaniel, David, Abigail, May, Jane, and Elizabeth.

Of the children of Mr. Seabury, Jane died February 26, 1774, aged fifteen. Mary married Jonathan Star of New London; Abigail married Gilbert Van Wycke of Hempstead, and Elizabeth became the wife of the late Dr. Benjamin Tredwell, and died April 7, 1818, aged seventy-five. Adam, born 1741, became a physician, married Marian, daughter of Valentine H. Peters, and died March 23, 1800, aged fifty-nine, leaving Samuel, Adam, Nancy, Elizabeth, Marian, Mary, and Jane. Nathaniel settled in New Jersey, where he died. Daniel died at an advanced age in the city of New York a few years since. Samuel, the eldest son, was born at Groton in 1728, graduated at Yale, 1748, went to Scotland for the purpose of studying medicine but, turning his attention to divinity, took orders in London, 1753, and on his return settled in the church at New Brunswick, N. J. In 1756 he removed to Jamaica, L. I., and from thence to Westchester in December, 1766, where he was rector of the church and teacher of a classical school till the British entered New York in 1776,\* when he took refuge with other royalists and remained till 1783. In 1784 he was consecrated bishop in Scotland, being the first American citizen who attained the title. He settled on his return in his father's parish at New London, and presided over the diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island till his death, February 25, 1796. He married a daughter of Edward Hicks in New York, October 12, 1756. His children were Violetta, who was born in 1756, and married

\* See a curious account of his abduction November, 1775, to New Haven by King Sears, in Hinman's history of the *Services of Connecticut in the Revolution*, page 548.—H. O.



Charles Nicoll Taylor; Abigail, born in 1760, married Colin Campbell, an attorney; Mary, born in July, 1761, died unmarried; Samuel, born October, 1765, married Frances Tabor of New London; Edward, born in 1767, married Miss Otis of New York; Charles, born at Westchester in May, 1770, became an Episcopal clergyman, and settled, as has been seen, in Caroline Church, Setauket, L. I., where he died.

*Rev. Leonard Cutting*, who succeeded Mr. Seabury, was a native of a small town near London in 1731, and graduated at Pembroke College, Oxford, 1754. In him it has been said were happily blended the polished habits of a gentleman with much classical knowledge and deep erudition. He came to America in 1750, for some years was rector at New Brunswick, N. J., and in 1756 was appointed tutor and professor of classical literature in Kings College, New York.

He settled here in August, 1766, and taught a classical school of distinguished reputation for nearly twenty years. Many of his students rose to much celebrity, among whom may be mentioned the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, Edward Griswold, Esq., and Dr. Richard S. Kissam of New York. Being a Loyalist he tendered his resignation in 1784, and went to the southern parts of the United States, where he died. His widow died in 1803. His children were Leonard M., James, William, and Charles.

*Rev. Thomas Lambert Moore*, son of Thomas and grandson of the Hon. John Moore, one of his Majesty's privy council in the colony of New York, was born in the city of New York, February 22, 1758, was educated at Columbia (then Kings) College, but did not graduate, the institution being in April, 1776, converted, by

order of the committee of safety, into a military hospital. He taught during the war an English, Latin, and Greek school, and had a large number of students. In 1781 he married Judith, daughter of Samuel Moore of that town, sister of the late Right Rev. Benjamin Moore: thus uniting two families of the same name not related to each other. He went to Europe in 1781 and was ordained deacon in September by the Bishop of London, and in February, 1782, priest, by Bishop Porteus. In July following he was engaged at Setauket and Islip as a missionary. He preached for the first time in this parish November 7, 1784, became rector March 6, 1785, continued till his death, February 20, 1799, and was interred under the altar of the old church. The Right Rev. Richard Channing Moore of Virginia, who died November 11, 1841, and the late John Moore, Esq., of this town were his brothers. His widow survived him thirty-three years, and died October 18, 1834. His sister Mary Anne married Stephen Hewlett, and his sister Elizabeth married Israel Bedell and was the mother of the late Rev. Dr. Gregory T. Bedell of Philadelphia, who died August 30, 1834.

*Rev. John Henry Hobart*, the next in succession, was a descendant of the Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass., father of the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of the Presbyterian Church in this place in 1683. He was a son of Enoch Hobart, was born at Philadelphia, September 14, 1775, and educated at Princeton where he graduated in 1793. He commenced life as a merchant, but soon after relinquished it and became a student of theology, under the late Bishop White. In 1795 he was employed as a tutor in his alma mater and received ordination in 1798. The next year, 1799, he became rector of Christ Church,

New Brunswick, from whence he removed to this place, June 1, 1800. Here, according to the account given by himself, he passed some of his happiest days. He married in 1800 Mary Goodwin, daughter of the Rev. Bradbury Chandler of Elizabethtown, N. J., then deceased, a man of considerable eminence and distinguished for his ably conducted controversy with the Rev. Dr. Chauncy, and an eloquent memoir of Dr. Samuel Johnson, first president of Kings College. In December following his settlement here, he was called to be assistant minister of Trinity Church, New York, which call he accepted. This situation furnished a more extended sphere of usefulness, and one better suited for the display of his extraordinary eloquence. May 20, 1811, he was consecrated Bishop of New York, as successor of Bishop Moore. In 1823 he visited Europe, travelling in England, Scotland, Switzerland, Rome, Venice, and Geneva, returning again to New York in 1824.

While on a journey through the state he was taken ill and died at Auburn, September 12, 1830. His body was brought to the city of New York and interred under the chancel of Trinity Church. His daughter, Elizabeth C., married the Rev. George E. Hare of Philadelphia, June, 1830.

*Rev. Seth Hart*, son of Matthew, was born at Berlin, Conn., June 21, 1763, graduated at Yale, 1784, and married Ruth, daughter of Benjamin Hall of Cheshire, where she was born April 8, 1770, her mother being a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Burnham, first minister of Berlin. He preached first at Woodbury, Conn., after which he was six years settled at Wallingford, from whence he removed to Hempstead as the successor of Mr. Hobart in January, 1801. He was a man of engaging manners

and possessed a mild, sociable disposition. He was an excellent classical scholar, and devoted many of the first years of his settlement to the business of instruction, in which he acquired a high reputation. He exerted himself with great zeal for the prosperity of the church, which greatly prospered under his ministry. A very severe attack of paralysis in 1828 disabled him from discharging the more active duties of his profession and occasioned his resignation the following year. His death took place March 16, 1832, at the age of sixty-eight, and that of his widow November 3, 1841, at the age of seventy-one.

It has been doubted whether the first church here was Presbyterian or Independent; but whether one or the other makes no difference as to the lands set apart by the town for the church and ministry, seeing those lands continued in the possession of a dissenting clergy from 1644 to 1702, nor was it known or suspected during more than half a century that there was a single church of England then in the town. Mr. Denton, the first pastor, was a Presbyterian preacher at Halifax, England, as stated by Mr. Heywood, his successor, who could not be mistaken. Some here had been members of his church there, and their descendants are stigmatized by the Rev. Mr. Thomas as stiff dissenters, who said that on his arrival here in 1704 there were not three *church* people in the whole place. The Dutch patent secured to the people here and their posterity the privilege of *erecting churches in which to exercise the reformed religion as professed by them*, with the ecclesiastical discipline *thereunto belonging*. This patent was confirmed by that of Dongan in 1685. The church was rebuilt by the same denomination in 1679 and enlarged by them in 1700. And yet in



four years thereafter, without any evidence of denominational change, an Episcopal missionary is sent here, and in spite of a cold reception from every one, he receives support from the governor, and pay from a foreign society. Nay, he is not only smuggled into the church, but into the parsonage and glebe. To crown this iniquity another governor in 1735 gives the usurpers a charter not only for the church erected by the inhabitants upon land given them by the town, but including also the parsonage house and other lands to which they could have no possible right. And all this thus unjustly acquired has been held by them ever since, with what color of title in equity or good conscience every intelligent person can easily determine.

Mr. Hart left issue *William H.*, late rector of Trinity Church, Richmond, Va., and now of St. Andrew's Church, Walden, N. Y., *Benjamin H.*, *Elizabeth*, and *Edmund*. Of these William married first Lydia, daughter of John Moore, and second Maria, daughter of John G. Graham; Benjamin married Elizabeth, daughter of Gideon Nichols; Elizabeth married William J. Clowes, September 3, 1834, and died December 24, 1840, aged thirty-two, and Edmund died unmarried August 22, 1838, aged twenty-five.

The rebuilding of St. George's Church took place during the rectorship of Mr. Hart and was completed in 1823, at an expense of \$5,000, the voluntary contribution of individuals. It was consecrated by Bishop Hobart, September 9, 1823. It is a large and handsome building, having a lecture room attached to it, erected in 1840.

*Rev. Richard Drason Hall*, successor of Mr. Hart, is the son of Parry Hall, Esq. of Philadelphia, where he

was born May 1, 1789, and after the completion of his education and qualifying himself for the ministry, he officiated several years in different places of his own state and settled in this parish in 1829, but removed in 1834 to Pennsylvania and officiated for some years as rector of St. Mary's Church, Hamiltonville, West Philadelphia. He married Mary Douglass in April, 1815, who died in 1817, and March 2, 1824, he married Sarah Lucas of New Jersey, who died in 1828; October 12, 1831, he again married in Philadelphia a lady of the same name as that of his first wife.

*Rev. William M. Carmichael, D.D.*, succeeded Mr. Hall in 1834. He was the son of the late James Carmichael of Albany, and was born there June 28, 1804; graduated at Hamilton College, 1826, and married Harriet, daughter of Dr. Plunket Glentworth of Philadelphia. He studied divinity in the Theological Seminary at Princeton, N. J., and was ordained and installed in 1830 in the Dutch Church at Waterford; N. Y., but turning Episcopalian, he became rector of St. Thomas Church, Mamaroneck, February 11, 1832, and of Christ Church, Rye, Westchester County, April, 1832, where he remained till his removal here, November 1, 1843. He resigned; and in conjunction with Gerardus B. Docharty, Esq., took charge of St. Thomas Hall, Flushing, which he relinquished in September, 1844. After this he became rector of Trinity Church at Watertown, N. Y. In 1846 he removed to and became rector of Christ Church, Meadville, Pa.<sup>1</sup>

*Rev. Orlando Harriman, Jr.*, son of Orlando Harriman of New York, was born 1814, graduated at Columbia College in 1835, and entered the Theological

<sup>1</sup> He published a History of the Church in 1841.—EDITOR.

Seminary of the Dutch Reformed Church at New Brunswick the same year, and was ordained a minister of that denomination and installed at Hurley, Ulster County, N. Y.; but soon after, turning Episcopalian, he was ordained deacon in 1841, and was for a short time assistant minister of Christ Church, Tarrytown, N. Y., from whence he removed to this church and was instituted April 7, 1844. He married Cornelia, daughter of Dr. John Neilson of New York. He resigned the rectorship June, 1849, and was succeeded by the Rev. William H. Moore.<sup>1</sup>

*Contributed by the Editor*

“ Mr. Moore officiated until his death in 1892. During his ministry the congregation prospered greatly and his term of forty-three years was looked upon as a blessing by his parishioners. In 1881 he published a *History of the Church*, which contains a great deal of interesting information concerning the growth of the parish. The next rector was the Rev. Creighton Spencer. He was followed by Rev. Jere K. Cooke, whose connection with this church and with the ministry of God was terminated by an act of his which cannot be enlarged upon in these pages. Mr. Cooke was followed by the Rev. C. H. Snedeker<sup>2</sup> who is the present rector.”

Notwithstanding the difficulties and embarrassments felt by the Presbyterians of this town for more than three score years, as well from the influence of an arbitrary government as from those who, espousing the doctrines and ceremonies of the Church of England, had monopolized the edifice erected by the people in 1679 with the parsonage and glebe; they were enabled to sus-

<sup>1</sup> This sentence supplied by Henry Onderdonk, Jr., after the death of the author in March, 1849.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Information kindly supplied by Rev. Mr. Snedeker.—EDITOR.

tain themselves, and in 1762 completed another church in which they occasionally enjoyed religious services till 1772, when the Rev. Joshua Hart was permanently engaged and officiated till the possession of the island by the enemy in 1776, when their church fared like most other dissenting meeting-houses, being used for military purposes during the war. The building was not only greatly injured but the monuments in the adjoining cemetery were mostly destroyed.

The town records show that on the establishment of Episcopacy here, sustained as it was by the patronage of the government, affairs both civil and religious fell into the same hands, and the church exercised very extensive influence not only in this town, but in Oyster Bay, which together constituted one parish. The justices and vestry harmonized perfectly with the church, *as by law established*.

At the annual parish meetings, as they were called, vestrymen, church-wardens, and all other civil officers were chosen, and assessments were made for the support of the rector, the maintenance of the poor, and for all other town purposes. The vestrymen were *ex officio* overseers of the poor, had the distribution of all the public moneys, and were aided by "*a power and an arm which the people dare not resist*," so that it cannot surprise any one that in the course of half a century a sufficient number should be found willing to surrender the parsonage lands into the hands of the Episcopal Church.

A small dissenting meeting-house erected some years before, near Foster's Meadows, was taken down by the enemy and removed hither to aid in the construction of barracks for the soldiers in 1778.

These misfortunes could not but be felt most severely



by those who had so long struggled against such fearful odds, and experienced such wanton injustice from their own citizens; yet at the return of peace the society again rallied, repaired their meeting-house, and were supplied by a succession of ministers, among whom are noticed Mr. Hart, Mr. Keteltas, Mr. Sturges, Mr. Hotchkiss, Mr. Jones, Mr. Andrews, and Mr. Davenport. But the end of affliction was not yet, for on the 13th of April, 1803, a fire happened in the village, by which the Presbyterian Church was destroyed. A new building was, however, erected upon the same foundation in 1805, and the Rev. William Provost Kuypers was installed June 5, 1805. He was the son of the Rev. Warmuldus Kuypers, who had been called from Amsterdam in Holland to the associate Dutch Churches of Red Hook and Rhinebeck Flats, Dutchess County, N. Y., from whence he went to Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, N. J., where he died, 1797, leaving five sons and a daughter: Elias, Gerardus, Zacharias, William P., Peter, and Aletta. Of these Elias became an Episcopal minister and settled at Yonkers, Westchester County. Peter was a farmer in Kings County and the other three brothers became clergymen of the Dutch Church.

Mr. Kuypers was born at Hackensack in 1773, married a daughter of Minne Suydam of Oyster Bay, L. I., by whom he had issue Warmuldus, Suydam, John, Minne, Catherine, and Aletta. He resigned his situation here in July, 1812, by reason of ill health.

Rev. Charles Webster, son of the late Charles R. Webster of Albany, was born there, April 4, 1793, graduated at Union College, 1813, and the Theological Seminary, Princeton, 1817. His installation here took place March 17, 1818, where he remained till dismissed

at his own request in 1837. His wife, Jane Wilson, whom he married June 4, 1818, was a daughter of Captain William Brant of Connecticut Farms, N. J., by whom he has six children now living. His son Charles R. graduated at Princeton, 1840, and adopted the profession of the law and was a quarter-master in the Mexican war. Mr. Webster preached a while at Bloomsbury, N. J., and November 7, 1838, was settled over the Presbyterian Church at Middletown Point, N. J. During his stay here the church edifice was considerably enlarged and its interior modernized and improved.

Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, Jr., son of the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Westhampton, L. I., was born at Sharon, Conn., June 15, 1813, graduated at Union College, New York, 1830, was licensed by the presbytery of New Jersey, October, 1834, was installed at Westhampton, L. I., April 18, 1836, and married Mary, daughter of Cephas Foster, Esq. of that place, May 8, 1837. His children are William Henry, Elizabeth, Theodore, Anna Townsend, and Jane Wilson. In October he accepted a call to this church, being dismissed October 31, 1837, and was installed here January 16, 1838, and dismissed again November 27, 1848, being appointed a missionary to California. He was descended from a long line of ministers both in England and America. Few families have been so distinguished as this for ministers, many of whom have also been highly literary and have done much for the cause of education in New England.

The family of Woodbridge is of Saxon origin, and the name during the fifth century was written *Wodenbrig*, then *Woodebridg*, and *Woodebridge*, to its present form. Of the first four John Woodbridges, ministers, little is

known, but the fifth Rev. John Woodbridge was born 1570, settled at Stanton in Wiltshire, and married a daughter of the Rev. Robert Parker, and sister of the Rev. Thomas Parker of Newbury, Mass. He died 1646, leaving sons John and Benjamin, both of whom came to America in 1634. The latter graduated at Harvard, 1642, returned and preached at Salisbury upon the Avon, and afterwards succeeded the Rev. Dr. Twiss at Newbury; but was silenced with 2,000 other dissenting clergymen by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He resumed his labors in 1671 and died November 1, 1684. Dr. Calamy says of him that he was an universally accomplished person of clear and strong reason and of an exact and profound judgment. His elder brother John, born 1613, was educated at Oxford, came to New England as aforesaid, settled at Newbury, but was ordained at Andover, September 16, 1644; he married Mercy, daughter of Governor Dudley in 1639, resigned his charge 1647, returned to England and settled at Burford, St. Martins. He was ejected in 1662, his estate confiscated and a reward offered for his apprehension, but he arrived in America July, 1663, and was engaged at Newbury as assistant to his uncle Parker. He relinquished the ministry in 1670, was an assistant to the general court and in the magistracy till his death, March 17, 1695. His children were twelve in number, viz: Sarah, Lucie, Mary, Thomas, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Dorothy, Anne, Timothy, Joseph, and Martha. Of these *John*, born 1642, graduated at Harvard 1664, settled at Killingworth 1666, at Wethersfield 1697, and died 1690. *Timothy*, born 1656, graduated at Harvard 1675, was ordained at Hartford November 18, 1685, married Abigail, widow of Richard Lord, 1692, and died April 30, 1732.

She presented the first bell to Yale College in 1723. *Benjamin* returned to England, settled as minister at Bristol 1688, but came back and preached at Bristol, R. I., and Kittery 1688. He married Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Ward, and removed to Medford, Mass., in 1698, where he died January 15, 1710. *John*, son of the last named John Woodbridge, born at Killingworth 1678, graduated at Harvard 1694, was ordained at West Springfield, Mass., June, 1698, married Jemima, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Eliot of Roxbury, November 14, 1696 and was killed by the falling of a tree June 10, 1718, leaving eight children, of whom were *John* and *Benjamin*. The former, born December 25, 1702, graduated at Yale 1726, was ordained at Windsor, Conn. 1729, removed to South Hadley 1742, and died September 10, 1783. His brother *Benjamin* graduated at Harvard 1731, settled at Amity, now Woodbridge, Conn. 1733, and died 1797. *Sylvester*, son of the last named John, born 1753, commenced the practice of medicine at Southampton, Mass., 1776, married Mindwell Lyman, and died 1824, leaving John, Mindwell, and Sylvester. Of these *John* became minister of Hadley, Mass., 1810, and obtained the degree of D.D. His sister *Mindwell* married the Rev. Vinson Gould, who graduated at Yale 1800, and died 1840. *Sylvester*, born November 9, 1790, and father of the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Hempstead, has been noticed in our first volume.<sup>1</sup>

*Contributed by the Editor*

“Mr. Woodbridge was succeeded by *Rev. Charles Shields* in 1849, who, remaining only one year, accepted a call to the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia

<sup>1</sup> The long account of the Woodbridge family is explained by the fact that Thompson was an intimate friend of Mr. Woodbridge.—EDITOR.



and was later a professor at Princeton College. Rev. Nathaniel C. Locke, D.D., who came from Brooklyn, was installed here December 4, 1850, and officiated until 1860. He was succeeded by the following pastors, the list of which has been kindly furnished by Rev. Dr. Kerr, the present pastor.

Rev. J. J. A. Morgan .....	1860 to 1867
“ J. B. Finch .....	1867 to 1875
“ Franklin Noble, D.D. ....	1875 to 1880
“ F. E. Hopkins .....	1880 to 1884
“ C. E. Dunn, D.D. ....	1884 to 1888
“ J. A. Davis .....	1888 to 1893
“ Frank M. Kerr, D.D. ....	1894 to —

“ Rev. Dr. Kerr has now ministered to the parish for twenty-two years and his work has been of exceptional benefit to the church and community. He has officiated longer than any other pastor, which is evidence that his labors have been appreciated.”

*Hempstead Village*, the oldest settlement in the town, is among the most populous in the county, containing about 200 dwellings located upon several fine streets crossing each other at right angles, and having probably 1,400 inhabitants. Being only twenty-one miles east of New York City, and connected with it by stages and railroad cars, it is one of the most convenient and desirable residences on the island. The soil is dry, the water excellent, and the air as pure and salubrious as the ocean breeze, making it an unrivalled location for such as desire a strong and clear atmosphere. The private residences are convenient, some of them elegant, and the buildings of every kind, being painted, give to the whole village the appearance of neatness and respectability. The stores and mechanic shops are considerable in number, of large dimensions and of various kinds. The hotels are large,

highly convenient, and well kept, in which boarders and travellers can be satisfactorily accommodated at all seasons of the year.

The public buildings are the Hempstead Seminary, erected in 1836, incorporated the 2d of May in that year, and placed under the regents of the university January 29, 1839. The situation is well chosen and the building, sixty by forty feet, is a good specimen of scholastic architecture. It cost, including the land and other improvements, more than \$10,000, but has thus far proved a dead loss to the stockholders, the course of instruction being little above the level of our common schools. The public free school was opened in the fall of 1850. It cost about \$2,000.

Besides the seminary are the Episcopal Church already mentioned, the Methodist Episcopal Church, built in 1822, and since enlarged and improved, and the new Presbyterian, or Christ First Church, which is a handsome edifice, assimilated in its form to the more modern Gothic structures.

The old church, having stood about forty-one years, was removed July 27, 1846, and has since been converted into a commodious parsonage house. The corner stone of the present building was laid August 20, 1846, the frame raised on the 27th, and the church finished and dedicated May 26, 1847. It is fifty-six by sixty-six feet, with an appropriate tower and its interior is substantial and elegant.

The streets were first named in 1834, and guide boards put up at the intersections of them in accordance with a vote of the villagers.

A printing press was introduced May 8, 1830, by William Hutchinson and Clement F. Le Fevre, who issued a newspaper entitled *The Long Island Telegraph*

and *General Advertiser*, the title of which was changed February 11, 1831, to *The Inquirer*. In April, 1833, it was transferred to James G. Watts,\* who, on the 9th of May following, altered the title again to *Hempstead Inquirer*, which name it has retained ever since. On the death of Mr. Watts the next year the business devolved upon his son James C. Watts, who in May, 1838, sold out the establishment to John W. Smith, by whom August 1, 1841, it was transferred to Charles Willets, who sold out his interest therein on January 10, 1849, to Seaman N. Snedeker.

In this village is the grave of the late Henry Eckford, over which a chaste and beautiful monument has been erected. He was born at Irvine in Scotland, March 12, 1775, and was sent in 1791 to the care of his maternal uncle, John Black, a naval constructor at Quebec. When of age, he commenced business in the city of New York, where the superior style in which his ships were built excited general attention; and the models devised by him

\* James G. Watts was born at Alstead, N. H., May 22, 1792, and for seven years succeeding 1821 was the editor and proprietor of the *United States Gazette* at Philadelphia, a newspaper established about the year 1780 and always ably conducted. The delicate state of his health compelled him to leave that city in 1828, and he returned to New Hampshire where he pursued a more active business for some time; but not recovering entirely he came to Hempstead in the hope of receiving benefit, and not being in circumstances to live without employment took the management of the *Hempstead Inquirer*. His expectations, and those of his family, were disappointed, and after struggling for more than a year against the approaches of pulmonary disease, he sank into the grave June 23, 1834, in the forty-third year of his age, leaving a widow, two sons, and three daughters. Mr. Watts was a highly intelligent and industrious man, and was always distinguished for his activity and enterprise. His eldest daughter, Mary Ann, became the wife of Dr. William K. Northall, September 16, 1835; Emma Matilda, his second, married Elijah K. Bangs, August 4, 1839, and died June 11, 1843, aged twenty-three; Hannah married William Griswold; James C. married Drucilla, sister of William K. Northall, and George C. died in his twenty-second year, August 22, 1845.

established the character of New York-built ships, over those of any other part of the Union. During the war of 1812 he was employed by the government to build a navy on Lake Erie, and carried on his operations with more despatch than was ever before known in this country. In 1815 he was made naval architect at the Brooklyn navy yard, where he built the "Ohio 74," one of the finest ships ever seen. On the accession of Andrew Jackson, Mr. Eckford was invited to furnish a plan for a new organization of the navy, which he executed to the satisfaction of those capable of estimating its value. In 1831 he built a ship of war for the Sultan Mahmoud, and was invited to Turkey. Having experienced heavy losses and considerable hard treatment here he set out for Constantinople, where he arrived and was appointed naval constructor for the empire. Having laid the foundation of a ship of the line, he was attacked by an acute disease which ended fatally November 12, 1832, in his fifty-eighth year. His remains were brought here and interred February 22, 1833. His widow Marian, daughter of Joseph Bedell of this place, died August 28, 1840. Issue: Janet, wife of Dr. James E. DeKay; Sarah, wife of Dr. Joseph R. Drake,<sup>1</sup> Eliza, wife of Gabriel F. Irving; Henry, and Joseph. Dr. Drake died 1820, leaving Janet Halleck, who married George C. DeKay. He died January, 1849. Gabriel F. Irving died at Paris, May 18, 1845, and was interred at Hempstead July 15, 1845.

The Long Island Farmer's Fire Insurance Company, incorporated April 29, 1833, with a capital of \$50,000, was located in this village and commenced its opera-

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Rodman Drake, author of "The Culprit Fay" and "The American Flag." He was also a physician. His father-in-law, wife, and child are buried in the Episcopal churchyard at Hempstead. The poet's own grave is at Hunt's Point, New York City.—EDITOR.



tions in a short time thereafter; of which Nathaniel Seaman was chosen president, and Benjamin F. Thompson secretary. It continued to do business about ten years, when in consequence of the establishment of another insurance company in the county curtailing its best business, it was deemed expedient to wind up its concerns, and this was done without much loss.

A considerable conflagration, supposed to be the work of an incendiary, occurred in the lower part of the village on the morning of April 25, 1837, which occasioned a loss of about \$20,000. The premises were soon after rebuilt and make an improved appearance. Another fire happened December 21, 1845, but a heavy rain occurred at the time, and by great exertion of the firemen and citizens its ravages were confined to the hotel of Samuel C. Sammis, which was wholly consumed, but was rebuilt and opened in April, 1847.\*

*Jerusalem* is a collection of houses on the eastern limits

\* The following inscription is taken from a gravestone in the town of Newport, R. I., the subject of which was a native of this village, a descendant of James Searing, who settled here about the year 1665.

"Here lies a Christian minister, sacred to whose memory the congregation, late his pastoral charge, erected this monument, a testimonial to posterity, of their respect for the amiable character of the Rev. JAMES SEARING, their late venerable pastor. He was born at Hempstead, on Long Island, September 23, 1704, received a liberal education at Yale College, where he graduated in 1725, ordained to the pastoral charge of the Christian Church and society, meeting in Clarke Street, Newport, April 21, 1731, where he served in the Christian ministry twenty-four years, and died January 6, 1755, aged fifty. He always entertained a rational and solemn veneration of the Most High, whom he regarded as the father of the universe, the wise governor and benevolent friend of the creation. He was a steady advocate for the Redeemer and his religion, by recommending virtue and piety, upon Christian principles, in his publick instructions, and in his own excellent example. His contempt of bigotry, his extensive charity and benevolence, and exemplary goodness of life, justly endeared him to his flock, and not only entitled him to, but gained him, that very general acceptance and esteem, which perpetuates his memory with deserved reputation and honour."

of the town at the head of Jerusalem River, the soil of which was purchased from the Indians by Captain John Seaman and sons in 1666, for which they procured a patent of confirmation from the governor. The deed was executed by the chiefs of the Meroke and Massapeague tribes.

The situation of the village is pleasant and it contains about 100 inhabitants, the majority of whom are farmers. A Friends' meeting-house was built here in 1827, a large proportion of the people being of that denomination. There are besides several mills and manufactories in the immediate neighborhood.

*Merrick* (*Moroke*, or *Merikoke*), so called from the tribe of Indians that once inhabited it and who were a numerous people, is a small settlement, five miles south-east of the village of Hempstead in full view of the bay and ocean, rendering it extremely pleasant. It possesses, moreover, from its local position, many considerable natural advantages. The Methodists have at this place a meeting-house, erected in 1830, another a little further east, erected in 1840, and one at the settlement called Newbridge, built in 1839.

*Raynor's South*,<sup>1</sup> or as it is sometimes called, *Raynortown*, two or three miles west of Merrick, was first settled by Edward Raynor,\* an original proprietor of the town,

<sup>1</sup> Now Freeport.—EDITOR.

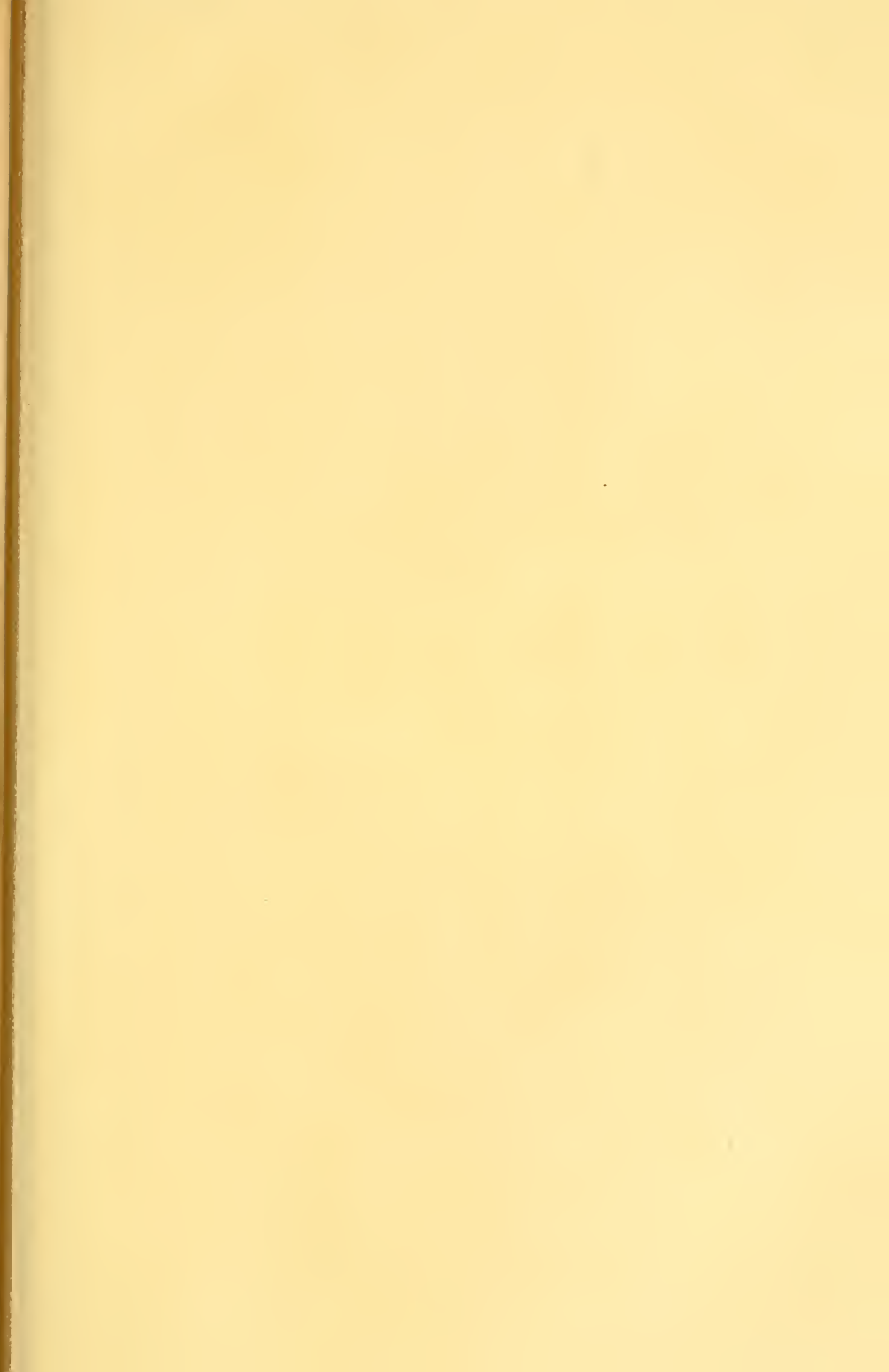
\* The above named Edward Raynor, it will be seen, was among those who accompanied the Rev. Mr. Denton to this town in 1644, and died in 1686. Samuel, his son had a son Benjamin, whose son Menzies was born November 23, 1770, and was ordained a Methodist preacher in 1793. In 1795 he was invited to settle in the Episcopal Church at Elizabethtown, N. J., which call he accepted, and was accordingly re-ordained by the Right Rev. Bishop Provost of New York. He remained there about six years, when he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he was pastor of the Episcopal Church about ten years, during which time he assisted in organizing societies at East Windsor and Glastonbury. After this he

or his children, in 1659. It is a highly privileged place on account of its fine landing, its proximity to the bay, with its extensive fishery, &c., and is exceeded by few other places as the resort of sportsmen at every season.

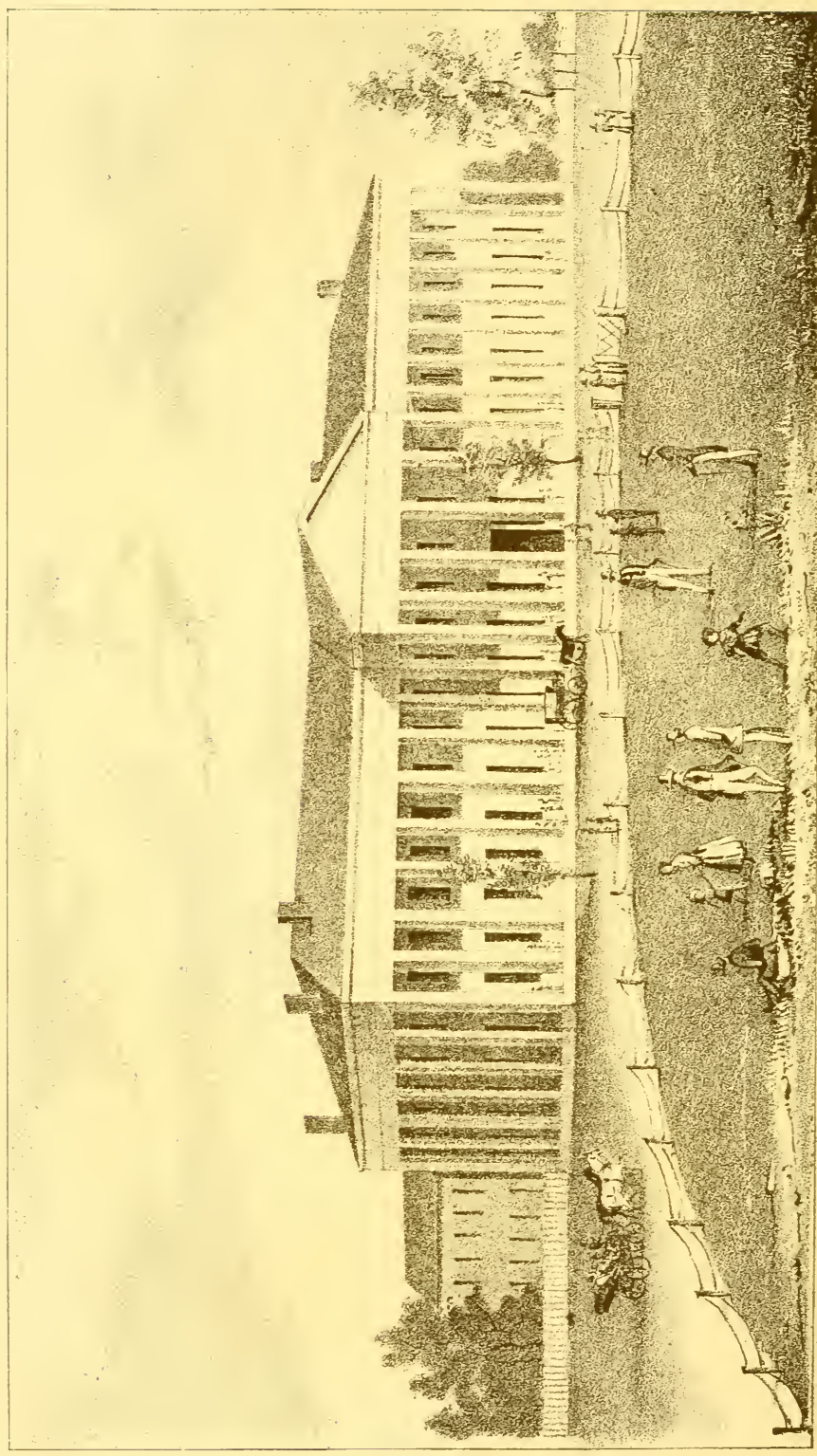
East Meadow Brook, a very fine stream, here discharges its contents into the bay, and has upon it some of the finest grist and paper mills in the county. The Presbyterian Church was erected here in 1840, and was dedicated the 29th of November of that year.

*Milburn* and *Hicks Neck*, on the west of Raynor's South, contain a large population, a proportion of which is generally employed in the commerce of the bay. The spot called Lott's Landing is the principal depot for manure, and for lumber and other building materials for the surrounding country. A Methodist Episcopal meeting-house, called the Bethel Church, was erected here and dedicated May 4, 1844.

became rector of the united parishes of Huntington and New Stratford (now Monroe), in the county of Fairfield, where he continued with a good reputation for piety and eloquence, sixteen years. About the close of this period, having embraced the doctrines of *Universal Salvation*, he became pastor of the Universalist Church at Hartford, in which city he resumed his pastoral labors, after an absence of sixteen years, November 1, 1828. At the expiration of four years he removed, on a pressing invitation, to Portland, Me., where he stayed about four years, when he was called to Troy, N. Y., where he also continued four years. In August, 1840, he removed to the city of New York, and became pastor of the Universalist Church in Bleecker Street. Mr. Raynor married Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Daniel Bontecou of New Haven, July 5, 1795, by whom he had issue twelve children, of whom nine are now living. His son, Benjamin Lester, is the author of a life of Mr. Jefferson, a work of considerable merit. Mr. Raynor has written much, and with acknowledged ability, upon religious subjects. Of some of his works, large editions have been sold. During his last residence at Hartford, he edited and published a weekly paper, entitled *The Religious Inquirer*, which was continued several years, and was conducted with distinguished candor and ability. At Portland he also aided in the publication of a periodical called *The Christian Pilot*. A few of his numerous works have been stereotyped, and all bear intrinsic evidence of sincerity, moderation, intelligence, and industry.







NEW YORK.

# MARINE PAVILION

*Backway to 1.*

W. H. & T. H. BULLOCK

*Near Rockaway*,<sup>1</sup> about five miles south-west of Hempstead village, at the head of Rockaway Bay, has also an excellent and convenient landing, which can be approached at high water by vessels of sixty tons or more, many of which have been built and are owned here. It is an active place and very pleasantly situated. The Methodist Church in the vicinity was erected in 1790, being the first of that denomination built within the limits of the town. Near to this church is an immense grave, at the head of which stands a marble monument, erected to the memory of more than 100 unfortunate emigrants, chiefly Irish, who miserably perished from on board of the ships "Bristol" and "Mexico," in the years 1837 and 1838, the particulars of which are detailed in another part of this work.

Among the more remarkable features in the geography of this town is *Far Rockaway*,<sup>2</sup> long celebrated as a fashionable watering place, and annually visited by thousands in pursuit of pure air and the luxury of sea bathing. Here the ceaseless waves of the ocean break directly upon the shore which unites at this place with the main land. The house most frequently resorted to in former times has been removed from its foundation, and its place supplied by a more extensive establishment and one better adapted to the character of the place, its eligible location as the resort of strangers, and the unrivalled sublimity and beauty of the unbounded prospect. The corner stone of the Marine Pavilion was laid June 1, 1833, with public and appropriate ceremonies, and the structure was finished soon after. It is in all respects a convenient and magnificent edifice, standing upon the margin

<sup>1</sup> Now East Rockaway.—EDITOR.

<sup>2</sup> Now included within Borough of Queens, City of New York.—EDITOR.

of the Atlantic; and has generally been kept in a style not exceeded by any hotel in the United States. The main building is two hundred and thirty feet front, with wings on each side, one of which is seventy-five, and the other forty-five feet in length. The peristyles are of the Ionic order, the piazza being two hundred and thirty-five feet long by twenty wide. The sleeping apartments number one hundred and sixty; the dining-room is eighty feet long, and the drawing-room fifty. It was erected originally by an association of gentlemen of the city of New York and the cost, including the land and standing furniture, exceeded \$43,000. It was sold by the proprietors in May, 1836, for \$30,000, to Charles A. Davis and Stephen Whitney, Esqs., of New York and the latter gentleman is now its sole owner. The atmosphere here, even in the hottest weather, is fresh, cool, and delightful; and visitors experience new inspiration and increased vigor by repeated *plunges* in the ocean.

There are several excellent private boarding houses in the neighborhood of the Pavilion, the best and most commodious of which is "*Rock Hall*," erected as a family residence by Colonel Josiah Martin, an opulent planter from the Island of Antigua, in 1767. Here he resided at his death, November 20, 1778, at the age of seventy-nine, leaving it to his son, Dr. Samuel Martin, who died here unmarried in 1800. Upon the wall over one of the fire-places is an original painting of a child and dog, executed by the celebrated John Singleton Copley, father of the no less celebrated Lord Lyndhurst, late Chancellor of England. Colonel Martin had a daughter Elizabeth, who married her cousin, Hon. Josiah Martin, former governor of North Carolina, and whose daughter Mary was the child depicted by Mr. Copley. Another



daughter of the Colonel, Rachel, married Thomas Banister of Rhode Island. Colonel Martin and his son, Dr. Samuel Martin, were interred beneath the altar of the old Episcopal Church in the village of Hempstead.

The following beautiful song, written (for his friend, Henry Russell) by Henry John Sharpe, Esq., is so faithfully descriptive of this delightful spot, that no apology for its insertion need be offered:

#### ROCKAWAY

“ On auld Long Island’s sea-girt shore,  
 Many an hour I’ve whil’d away,  
 In list’ning to the breakers roar  
 That wash the beach at ‘Rockaway.’  
 Transfix’d I’ve stood while nature’s lyre  
 In one harmonious concert broke,  
 And, catching its Promethean fire,  
 My inmost soul to rapture woke.

O! how delightful ’t is to stroll  
 Where murmuring winds and waters meet,  
 Marking the billows as they roll  
 And break, resistless, at your feet;  
 To watch young Iris as she dips  
 Her mantle in the sparkling dew,  
 And chased by Sol, away she trips  
 O’er the horizon’s quiv’ring blue.

To hear the startling night winds sigh  
 When weary nature’s lulled to sleep,  
 While the pale moon reflects on high  
 Her image in the mighty deep;  
 Majestic scene! where nature dwells  
 Profound in everlasting love,  
 While her unmeasur’d music swells  
 The vaulted firmament above.”

Mr. Joseph Tyler, a celebrated English comedian, formerly kept a boarding house at this place many years, and here he died in January, 1823, at the age of seventy-two. At his house died, August 24, 1817, Joseph Holman, also a celebrated actor, aged fifty-two. His widow,



whose maiden name was Latimer, a beautiful woman as well as a talented actress, married Major-General Charles W. Sandford, a member of the New York bar. Charlotte, the daughter of Mr. Holman by a former wife, married Mr. Charles Gilbert, a highly gifted musical composer.

In Dunlap's *History of the American Theatre* it is said of Mr. Tyler, "that he was in early life a barber, and consequently was an uneducated man." It is therefore more to his honor, "that he could represent the *père noble* on the stage and play the noblest work of God, an honest man in society."

Of Mr. Holman, Mr. Dunlap says, "that through all vicissitudes he sustained the character of a scholar, the man of honor and the gentleman. He was the son of Sir John Holman, Baronet; was educated at the University of Oxford; and by the urbanity of his manners and the force of his talents greatly contributed to exalt the character of his profession."

Trinity Church, formerly a chapel attached to St. George's Church, Hempstead, was erected in 1838, in which the Rev. Mr. Carmichael officiated occasionally, till his removal from the town. The Rev. John Carpenter Smith was the first rector. He was born at Bethpage, L. I., October 25, 1816, the son of John and Martha G. Smith. He entered Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1835, and in 1839 became a student of the Protestant Episcopal Seminary in New York. Admitted deacon in July, 1842, and presbyter in 1844, in the spring of that year took charge of this church, but left for St. George's Church, Flushing, October, 1847, and was succeeded by the Rev. Vandevort Bruce, November 1, 1847. Mr. Bruce was born in New York City, graduated at Trinity

College, Hartford, in 1840, and was ordained priest June 13, 1846. The ground upon which the church stands was a gift from the late Cornelius Van Wyck and his sister Elizabeth. Trinity Church, New York, contributed the sum of \$500 in money and the bell was the liberal donation of Joseph Hewlett, Esq., a native of the town.

Trinity Church parish may date its origin from 1817, when it was presented with a building erected for and used as a block house during the war of 1812, in which the Rev. Seth Hart officiated occasionally in connection with St. George's Church, Hempstead, in 1835.

We have seen that the Presbyterian Church, erected in this vicinity in 1770, was torn down by the British in 1778. Since which it has never been rebuilt.

The Methodists, however, completed a meeting-house here in 1836.

On the 6th of April, 1784, an act was passed, entitled "an act to divide the township of Hempstead into two towns," by which it was enacted that all that part of the said township, south of the country road that leads from Jamaica, nearly through the middle of Hempstead Plains, to the east part thereof should be included in one township, and be thereafter called and known by the name of South Hempstead; and all the residue of the said township of Hempstead should be included in one township, and be thereafter called and known by the name of North Hempstead. That the inhabitants of either town should continue to enjoy the right of oystering, fishing, and clamming in the waters of both. The name of South Hempstead was changed to Hempstead by a subsequent act, passed the 7th of April, 1801.

The following brief statement of the expensive and protracted controversies, which have existed in relation to

the common lands, marshes, etc., in this town, comprising probably more than 25,000 acres, cannot fail to be interesting, and is thought material to a full and impartial history of the town.

The first proceeding in this matter was a bill filed in the court of chancery, April 5, 1808, by Samuel Denton and six other persons, on behalf of themselves and those similarly circumstanced (who should contribute to the expenses of the suit), to have their rights declared and established, and to be let into the enjoyment of the undivided plains, marshes, and beach, according to their respective interests, to the exclusion of all others; so that they should be enabled to make partition thereof among themselves, according to the statute in such case made and provided.

The principal ground contended for by the complainants was that the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead, previous to its division into two towns, whether heirs of, or purchasers from, the original patentees, were tenants in common, of all the common and undivided land, marshes, &c., within the limits of the town.

On the other side it was alleged that the said lands, marshes, &c., were the property of the town of Hempstead as a corporation, who had at all former times controlled and governed the same by rules and regulations of town meeting, and had made frequent grants and divisions thereof from time to time from the period of the original purchase to the time of the filing of the said bill of the complainants. After a long and learned argument by counsel on both sides, the chancellor dismissed the bill for want of proper parties, and upon appeal to the court of errors the decision of the chancellor was affirmed.

Another bill was subsequently filed to recover the

same premises by persons claiming to be the heirs and legal representatives of those who, in 1687, had contributed to the expenses of obtaining the patent of 1685 from Governor Dongan at the rate of two and a half pence per acre for all the lands then held by said persons in severalty, being in number 160, according to the list hereinbefore inserted. This claim was founded upon the pretence that the premises mentioned in said patent were thereby confirmed in fee to the individuals named therein in joint tenancy; that John Jackson, the survivor of said patentees, took the whole of said lands, and so being lawfully seized thereof, he, by a declaration or deed in writing, bearing date April 17, 1722, conveyed the same to those and to their heirs and descendants who had paid and contributed as aforesaid in the year 1687 to the expenses of the said patent; and the complainants for themselves as well as for others in whose behalf the said suit was brought, being such heirs and descendants, were entitled to said common and undivided lands, marshes, &c., in fee simple as tenants in common thereof.

To this claim the town of Hempstead made answer, and such was the opinion of Chancellor Kent, that the persons named in the Dongan patent like those mentioned in former patents, acted in obtaining the same, not on their own behalf, but as agents, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town as a body corporate and politic, and that the said complainants had no other or greater right or claim to said premises than what arose from their being inhabitants of the town; and his honor therefore decreed that the complainant's bill be dismissed with costs, which decree was affirmed on appeal to the court of errors, April 2, 1818.



January 10, 1821, another bill was filed by the town of North Hempstead, in the names of John B. Kissam, Supervisor, and John I. Schenck, Clerk, against the town of Hempstead, to recover a part of the common lands, marshes, &c., in the latter town, notwithstanding the division of the original town into two towns in 1784, and upon the principle that said lands, marshes, &c., were the common property of the freeholders and inhabitants of the original town, as *cestui qui trusts*, or otherwise, consequently that the division of the territory into two towns did not affect the vested and beneficial rights and interests of the freeholders and inhabitants of North Hempstead to a fair proportion of said common property belonging as aforesaid to the freeholders and inhabitants of the original town, and that the rights of the complainants had not been lost or divested by adverse possession or otherwise.

To which allegations, the town of Hempstead answered by John D. Hicks, Supervisor, and Edward A. Clowes, Clerk, as follows:

“ 1. That the plains, marshes, meadows, and beach, mentioned in the pleadings in this cause, together with other parts of the said plains, and other meadows and marshes now lying in North Hempstead, belonged to the town of Hempstead before the division of that town, and the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, as town commons of the said town; and that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, in town meeting assembled, in their corporate or political capacity, were exclusively entitled to the same, as common or town property, and had the sole and absolute right of regulating and disposing of the same.

“ 2. That upon the division of the said town, all the said common lands, &c., which fell within the bounds of

South Hempstead, became, and have ever since been, and now are, town commons of the said town of South Hempstead (now Hempstead) and of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town in town meeting assembled, who have the sole right of using and regulating the same; and that the part of the common lands, &c. which fell within the bounds of North Hempstead, became, and ever since have been, and now are, town commons of the said town of North Hempstead, and of the freeholders and inhabitants of that town, in town meeting assembled, who have the sole and exclusive right of using and regulating the same; and that such has always been admitted, treated, and acted upon by the said towns respectively, as being their respective rights and titles to the same.

“3. That the town of South Hempstead (now Hempstead) since the division of the original town of Hempstead, having been in the exclusive possession of the common lands, &c. which fell within the bounds of South Hempstead, claiming and exercising the exclusive right of regulating and controlling the same, such possession has been adverse to any right or claim of the town of North Hempstead, and has continued, for a sufficient length of time, to bar any such right or claim.

“4. That the complainant's bill contains no equity on which a decree can be made against the defendants.”

The Hon. Nathan Sanford, Chancellor, decided after a most able and elaborate argument, that by the Dutch patent of 1644, and the English patent of 1685, the town of Hempstead was invested with power to hold lands, and that they constituted the inhabitants thereof a body corporate, capable of receiving and holding the lands conveyed. Both patents proceeded, says he, from the sovereign, who had full power to grant the title, and to create corporations; the construction of which patents was supported by the constant practice of the town, from

the time they were granted. That when the original town was divided, two new corporations were established, in the place of one, each capable of holding lands within its own limits. That such division was in itself an assignment to each corporation, of the lands included in each respectively. The division not only disunited the ancient title, but it severed the lands themselves; it was a partition of all the lands into new and distinct portions. Upon the whole case, says his honor, "I am of opinion, that the town of North Hempstead has no title to the lands in the town of Hempstead, and that the suit must be dismissed with costs." This decision was likewise affirmed by the court of errors in December term, 1828.

The increase of population may be gathered from the fact that the number of inhabitants in the town in 1722 (including North Hempstead) was 1,951, besides 319 colored slaves. Now the number in Hempstead alone is over 8,000.

---

The following is as accurate a list of the town clerks as can be ascertained by the records:

1644 to 1658.. Daniel Denton	1712 to 1719.. James Jackson
1658 to 1662.. John James	1719 to 1736.. William Willis
1662 to 1665.. Jonas Houldsworth	1736 to 1746.. Micah Smith
1665 to 1667.. Thomas Hicks	1746 to 1783.. Valentine H. Peters
1667 to 1671.. Joseph Sutton	1783 to 1784.. John Schenck
1671 to 1672.. Richard Charlton	1784 to 1787.. Nathaniel Seaman
1672 to 1676.. Nathaniel Pearsall	1787 to 1795.. Samuel Clowes
1676 to 1680.. Thomas Rushmore	1795 to 1796.. Richard Bedell
1680 to 1681.. Edward French	1796 to 1817.. Abraham Bedell
1681 to 1683.. Richard Gildersleeve	1817 to 1818.. Platt Willets
1683 to 1684.. Francis Chappel	1818 to 1827.. Edward A. Clowes
1684 to 1685.. Josias Star	1827 to 1834.. Albert Hentz
1685 to 1686.. Nathaniel Pearsall	1834 to 1841.. Benjamin Rushmore
1686 to 1695.. Joseph Pettit	1841 to 1842.. Thomas Welch
1695 to 1709.. Thomas Gildersleeve	1842 to ——. Harry H. Marvin
1709 to 1712.. William Willis	

“On January 1, 1898, that part of the town of Hempstead extending westward from the eastern limits of the village of Far Rockaway to the Rockaway Beach Inlet became part of the Borough of Queens, City of New York.”—EDITOR.

Among the inhabitants of this town in 1660 were Thomas Southard and his sons Thomas, John, Abraham, and Isaac. Thomas, the second, had issue Abraham, Caleb, Isaac, John, and Thomas. Caleb died in 1827, aged ninety-seven, and was the father of Abel and David; the first, born 1752, died unmarried November 26, 1833. David, born 1768, died May 17, 1844; his wife was Ruth, daughter of Seth Moser, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. The last named, Abraham, married Miss Barnes, and removed to Bernardstown, N. J., in 1751, with eight children, one of whom, Henry, was born here in October, 1747. Five other children were born subsequently. Henry married Sarah Lewis, of a Welsh family, and resided at Basking Ridge. He was the father of thirteen children also, and died at the age of ninety-five, June 2, 1842. He was among the earliest members of the state legislature after the formation of the federal constitution, served in that body nine years, when he was elected as representative in congress, and continued by successive re-elections for twenty-one years, when, being over seventy years of age, he voluntarily retired. The late Hon. Samuel L. Southard, one of his sons, was born June 9, 1787, graduated at Nassau Hall 1804, was elected a senator in congress in 1821, made Secretary of the Navy in 1823,—afterwards Attorney-General and Governor of New Jersey. In 1833 and 1836 he was again sent to the senate and on the death of President Harrison, was chosen presi-



dent of that august body. This station he resigned a short time before his death, which took place June 26, 1842, only twenty-four days after that of his father. He may be justly ranked among the greatest men of the nineteenth century. His son of the same name was made rector of Calvary Church, New York, September 15, 1844, and one of his daughters married Ogden Hoffman, Esq., a distinguished lawyer.

Died in this town in 1830, in the ninetieth year of his age, *Peter Thomas*, son of Moses, and elder brother of Isaiah Thomas, LL.D., who was for many years one of the most extensive printers and publishers of books in New England, if not in America. Isaiah Thomas was the author of some valuable works, besides the *History of Printing*, in two volumes, 8vo; and was the liberal founder and first president of the *American Antiquarian Society*, at Worcester, Mass., where he spent the greater part of his life. He was born 1749, and died April 4, 1831, aged eighty-two, leaving a character distinguished for patriotism, integrity, and philanthropy. Among other acts of generosity, he gave \$300 to the New York Historical Society as evidence of his ardent desire for its prosperity. Peter Thomas was a man of good sense, and preserved through life a character of strict integrity.

On the 10th of August, 1835, there also died here, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, *George Taylor*, a native of Ireland, where he was born May 13, 1760, and whence he came when a youth with his parents to New York. In 1778 he was a clerk and afterwards deputy quartermaster under Colonel Udny Hay. In 1781, 1782, and 1783, he was employed as clerk in the office of Colonel Richard Varick, then confidential secretary to Washing-

ton, and was subsequently chief clerk of Mr. Jefferson while Secretary of State of the United States. Some time after he held the office of Sheriff of Philadelphia, and other places of trust. Although possessed of considerable property, he was deprived of it in a great measure by his disposition to befriend others, and notwithstanding he lived respected by those who knew him, he died in comparative indigence.

Among the original settlers of this town were Robert Jackson and Agnes, his wife. His will bears date May 25, 1683, and it is probable that he died soon after. He mentions his sons John and Samuel, and daughter Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Moore, and Martha, wife of Nathaniel Coles. Colonel John Jackson, the eldest son, was the owner, it appears, of 430 acres of land in the town in 1685, and a leading man in all public matters. His first wife was Elizabeth Hallett, and his second Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Captain John Seaman, a man of consideration likewise. The last marriage took place in 1671. He was high sheriff of the county of Queens in 1691, a member of assembly in 1693, and so continued with little interruption till 1714. It is probable he died in 1725, as his will is dated just before. His sons were John, Samuel, and James. The first settled at or near Jerusalem, and died in 1744; issue *Obadiah*, *John*, *Parmenas*, *Martha* (married Peter Titus), *Elizabeth* (married Colonel John Sands), *Nancy* (married John Hewlett), *Mary* (married Benjamin Sands), *Jerusha* (married Morris Place), *Rosanna* (married Richard Jackson), and *Abigail* (married Jacob Robbins). Obadiah was father of the late General Jacob F. Jackson, John was father of Thomas, John, Tredwell, Samuel, Noah, Obadiah, Charity (married John Seaman),

and Mary (married Daniel Underhill). Parmenas, who was killed as heretofore mentioned, was father of Parmenas and John. The first of whom had Benjamin Coles, Thomas Birdsall, Noah, Obadiah, James, Mary, and Elbert. Samuel, son of Colonel John Jackson, had Richard, Townsend, Thomas, Ruth, Jemima, who married James Hewlett, Letitia, who married Solomon Pool, Mary, who married John Pratt, and Martha, who married Samuel Birdsall. Richard, son of John and grandson of the colonel, married Jane, daughter of Jacob Seaman, and had Richard, Micah, Jacob, Phebe, who married Gilbert Wright, Mary, who married John Tredwell, and Jane, who married Zebulon Seaman. Thomas, son of Samuel, had Jacob S. and Samuel T. Obadiah, son of John of Jericho, had John and William. His brother John had Hamilton, Christiana, Maria, and Cornelia. Samuel, the other brother, died without issue, and his large estate descended in equal portions to his nephews and nieces.

Thomas Jackson, son of Samuel and Mary, was born December 24, 1754, died November 25, 1842, aged eighty-eight, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Obadiah Jackson, and sister of the general. She was born May 6, 1762, and died September 18, 1828. Ruth, born September 27, 1786, married Thomas Jones, and died January 11, 1837. Obadiah, born March 7, 1789, married Sarah, daughter of John Boerum. She died in May, 1848. Jacob, born April 23, 1791, married Phebe, daughter of George Duryea. Samuel T., born October 29, 1795, married Martha W., daughter of Lewis Hewlett, January 10, 1820. She was born November 21, 1802; issue, Elizabeth Hewlett, born October 28, 1821, Marian Woolsey, born September 16, 1825. Phebe,

born September 1, 1827, Thomas, born March 25, 1831, Henry Hewlett, born November 27, 1836.

Robert had John (1), he a son John (2), he a son John (3), and he Obadiah (4), father of General John S. Jackson (5). The second John had Phebe, who married William Jones, and was mother of Comptroller Jackson. General John S. Jackson, born May 20, 1765, and died January 18, 1829. His daughter Eliza, born February 1, 1796, married Thomas Jones as third wife.



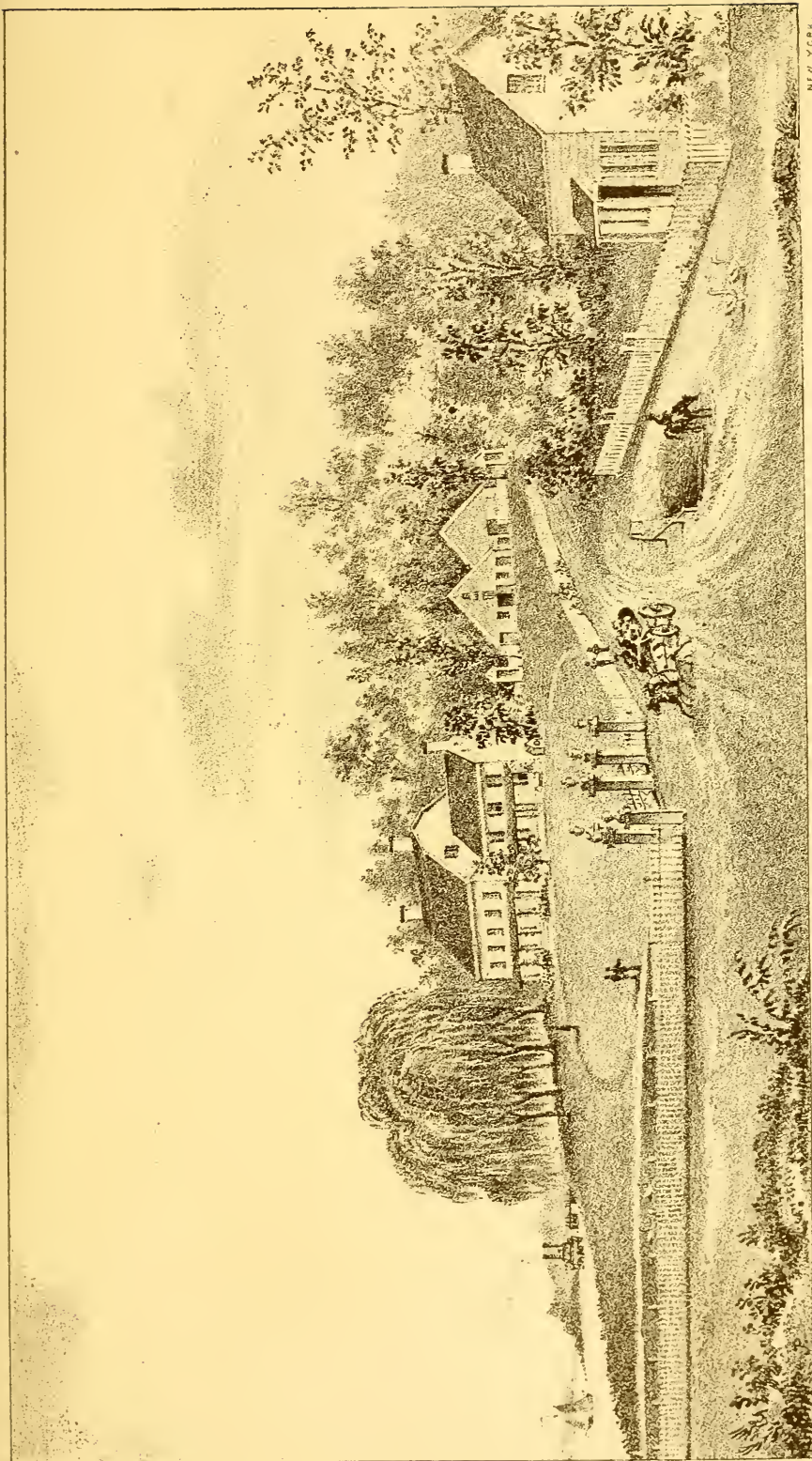
## NORTH HEMPSTEAD

WAS as we have seen originally a part of the town of Hempstead, but was organized as a separate town by the act of April 6, 1784, entitled "*An Act for Dividing the Town of Hempstead into Two Towns,*" by which all that part of the town lying north of the road running east and west nearly through the middle of the *Great Plains* was constituted a separate town by the name of North Hempstead. As the clerk of the former town, John Schenck, was a resident of the new town, the ancient records of Hempstead, so far as they have been preserved, have always remained in it, although the most of them have been copied in several volumes for the use of the town.\*

The first town meeting in this town after its separation was held at the house of Samuel Searing in the village of Searing Town, April 14, 1784, when John Schenck, Esq. was re-elected clerk, and so continued for many years. It follows necessarily that as this town had no corporate existence previous to the act aforesaid, whatever relates to the ancient history of it must be sought for in the records of the original town, and consequently is contained in the preceding account of the town of Hempstead, although many facts and circumstances purely local in their character and application have been reserved for this portion of our history.

In the spring of 1640 a company of emigrants from

\* One of the oldest records, entitled the "mouse-eaten book," is lost.



NEW YORK

# CLIFTON; NORTH HEMPSTEAD L.I.

RESIDENCE OF W. CAHNS J<sup>R</sup> ES<sup>Q</sup>

LITH OF ENDICOTT



Lynn, Mass., under the direction of Captain Daniel Howe, and in a small vessel owned and navigated by him, landed upon the west side of *Cow Neck*, then called by the Indians *Sint Sink*, and now *Manhassèt*, and under some sort of license or authority from James Farret (the well known agent or deputy of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling), residing at that time in Boston, took formal possession of the land at the head of Cow Bay, and proceeded to erect such necessary habitations as their condition and circumstances would permit. They also entered upon some preliminary arrangements with the Indians in the vicinity for all the lands from Hempstead Harbor to the west side of Cow Neck, and extending from the Sound to the middle of the Island. All this was done without consulting the Dutch, and in open defiance to their well known claims to the whole territory.

The government of New Netherlands were, however, immediately informed of the proceeding, and thereupon sent Mr. Secretary Tienhoven, the under-sheriff, a sergeant, and twenty soldiers, fully armed, to break up the settlement, arrest those engaged in this contemptuous intrusion and convey them with all convenient speed to the city of New Amsterdam. On their arrival they found only eight men and one woman, the rest with their leader, Captain Howe, having retired from the danger which threatened them. Six of these, Job Sayre, George Wells, John Farrington, Phillip Kirtland, Nathaniel Kirtland, and William Harker were conveyed to, and imprisoned in Fort Amsterdam.

On their examination the next day, Governor Kieft was so well satisfied of their having been deceived or misled by Howe, Tomlins, and Knowles, the principal men in



the expedition, that he dismissed them upon their signing an agreement to quit the place forever.

These same persons afterwards associated with those who the same year commenced, as we have seen, the settlement of Southampton. The Dutch Government having forwarded a statement of these proceedings to Boston, and at the same time complaining of the invasion thus made upon its territory, Mr. Farret at once denied that any authority was derived from him for what had taken place, and to make his disapprobation more apparent, forthwith drew up the following protest which he caused not only to be recorded, but published also :

“ Know all men by these presents, that whereas Edward Tomlyns and Timothy Tomlyns, together with one Hansard Knowles and others, have lately entered and taken possession of some part of the Long Island, in New England, which was formerly granted by Letters Patent of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles, to the Right Hon. William Earl of Stirling and his heirs: I, James Farret, by virtue of a commission under the hand and seal of the said Earl to me made for the disposing and ordering of the said Island, do hereby protest and intimate, as well to the said Edward Tomlyns and others, the said intruders, as to all others whom it may concern, that neither they, nor any of them, nor any other person or persons, (not claiming by or from the said Earl,) have or shall have, or enjoy any lawful right, title, or possession of, in, or to the said island, or any part thereof; but that the said Earl, his heirs and assigns, may and will at all times, when they please, implead or eject, either by course of law or lawful force, if need be, all the said intruders, their servants, tenants, or assigns; and may and will recover against them and every of them, all damages and costs in this behalf sustained, or

any color of title, or pretence of right, by grant from the governor of New England, or any other notwithstanding. In testimony whereof I have made and published this protest and intimation before *John Winthrop*, one of the magistrates and council of the Massachusetts, in New England aforesaid, and have desired that the same be recorded there, and in other jurisdictions in these parts, and have published and showed the same to the said Edward Tomlyns in presence of the witnesses. Dated at Boston the 28th of 7th month, An. Dom. 1641, in anno Regis Domini Nostri Caroli Angliæ, decimo septimo.

“JAMES FARRET.”

“The above named James Farret, gentleman, did make this protestation the 28th of the said month in the year aforesaid at Boston, in the Massachusetts aforesaid:

“Before me—JOHN WINTHROP.”

Most of the lands in this town, and particularly the necks adjoining the Sound, were at first reserved as a common pasturage for cattle. Grants and allotments of portions of the soil began afterwards to be made upon Madnans (now Great) Neck. The land about what is now called Westbury was next settled by the Seaman, Titus, and Willis families, whose descendants are at this time numerous, both on Long Island, in the city of New York, and other places. That part of Cow Neck lying on the head of Cow Bay, and next to Great Neck, was called Little Cow Neck, and in the devise from Matthias Nicoll to his son William is called Little Neck, or Cow Neck, which, with the settlement on the east side of Great Neck, is now known as Manhasset.

All the rest of Cow Neck, extending as far east as Hempstead Harbor was, up to the year 1676, enclosed by a fence across the head of it, and the individuals who

contributed to its erection were by a resolution of the original town, entitled to pasturage upon it, proportioned to the number of panels of fence made by them respectively, called (in the language of that day) standing gates, consequently in many subsequent conveyances of the soil the phrase *gate rights* often occurs.

A division or allotment of lands upon this Neck was agreed upon March 8, 1674, with the exception of 200 acres given to Captain Matthias Nicoll, on condition that he would assist the town (he being a lawyer) in defending their common rights "against the pretended claims of individuals, or other intruders whomsoever."

The number of those who had contributed to the enclosure in 1658 was sixty, and the panels of fence 526. In 1659 the town "ordered that noe calves shall be carried downe unto the necke, but such as shall have cowes drove with them to sucke, and if any shall drive downe calves without cowes to sucke, shall fforfeit one-half to him that gives the notis." The number of cattle put in the Neck in 1659 was 306, in which year George Hewlett was appointed cowkeeper.

After 1670 a part of the Neck was allotted to the same individuals or their heirs in the like ratio, except a certain tract on Pipe-stave creek, adjoining the land of Mr. Nicoll, which the town, it seems, had in 1674 presented to him.

The records show that September 16, 1676, John Seaman, Jonah Fordham, and Thomas Rushmore were chosen by the town to lay out and divide the Neck in severalty, among those entitled to shares therein, as aforesaid. A large tract on the lower part of the Neck became afterwards the property of the Cornell family, who, in 1695 or 1696, sold the northern portion of it to

Captain John Sands, and his brothers James and Samuel, who removed from New Shoreham, or Block Island, and entered into possession of said lands, from which period the northern part of the Neck has been known by the appellation of "*Sands Point.*" James subsequently resided at Matinecock in the adjoining town, for it was during his continuance there that on the 14th of March, 1710, he released his interest at Block Island to his brother John, who it appears continued his maritime pursuits, making frequent and profitable voyages between New York and Virginia. And it was on one of these occasions, it has been alleged, that he brought to Cow Neck a number of young locust trees, which he caused to be planted on both sides of the cove near which his brothers resided, from which trees thus set out, it is believed, we are indebted for most, if not all the trees of this valuable timber now growing upon the north side of the island. It is extensively cultivated between Flushing and Smithtown, being literally a mine of wealth to its respective owners. Fences are here mostly constructed of it, and almost every farmer has now his forest of locust, of from 10 to 100 acres in extent.

Cow Neck, or Manhasset, contains about 6,000 acres of excellent land, with a competent proportion of timber, besides possessing many local advantages from its contiguity to navigable waters on both sides.

Five acres at its northern extremity was in 1806 ceded to the United States, upon which a noble lighthouse was erected in 1809 at an expense of \$8,500. It is built of hewn stone, is of an octagon form, and rises to the height of eighty feet.\*

\* This structure was erected by Noah Mason, who was thereafter appointed keeper, in which situation he remained till his death, February



Near this point, and a short distance south-east of it, is "*Mason's Island*," which, although not strictly an island, except at high tides, contains about sixty acres of good quality land, upon which are a dwelling house and other buildings. It was formerly known as "*Kidd's Island*," for on the south side of it are the remains of an immense rock, known anciently as "*Kidd's Rock*," from a tradition that the great freebooter buried valuable treasures near it, which have been at times anxiously sought for by ignorant and credulous "*money diggers*." It takes its name of *Mason's Island* from having been the property of the late *Noah Mason*, mentioned in the note. There are a number of grist-mills upon the Neck, mostly dependent on tide water, and of great convenience to the inhabitants.

The western part of it, extending into the waters of Cow Bay,<sup>1</sup> was anciently denominated "*Little Cow Neck*," and was included in the purchase of Matthias Nicoll, first English secretary of the colony, for a part of which he obtained a patent from Governor Lovelace in 1670, and of the remainder from Governor Andros, August 29, 1677, in which the premises are bounded "north by a river called Little Neck, Gut, or Pipe Stone Creek; west by Howe's Harbor; east by a swamp that leads into said creek; and south by a fence that encloses the whole neck." To the lands included in this patent the town gave Mr. Nicoll 200 acres more, by which his estate upon Cow

27, 1841. He was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 1757, and at the age of nineteen years entered the Revolutionary army as a volunteer, in which he served during three campaigns. He was present at the battle of Rhode Island, and with General Gates at the capture of Burgoyne, at which time he was severely wounded. He was always esteemed a person of strict integrity, and practised industry and economy through a long life of eighty-four years.

<sup>1</sup> Now Manhasset Bay.—EDITOR.

Neck, including previous purchases, was increased to 1,200 acres; Little Cow Neck alone containing 700. Matthias Nicoll died in 1690 and the estate was sold in 1718 by his son William to Joseph Latham for £2,350. A portion of the lands included in the purchase and known as *Plandome* (Place Vendome) came by marriage into the Mitchill family, and is now owned by the Hon. Singleton Mitchill, great-grandson of the said Joseph Latham.

The southern portion of Cow Neck, in the vicinity of the churches hereafter mentioned, has received the appellation of Manhasset (since extended to the whole Neck), a name wholly inapplicable to the location, it being the ancient designation of a famous Indian tribe inhabiting Shelter Island. But it seems that to expect the exercise of *reason* in matters of this sort would in general be deemed entirely *unreasonable* by the public.

A patent for land owned by *Captain Thomas Hicks*, upon the north-east part of Cow Neck, was granted to him by Governor Dongan, November 25, 1686, and another patent the same year to *John Cornwell*, December 13, for 100 acres, the same probably since owned by Cornwell Willis.

Mr. Cornwell was the son of Richard Cornwell, or *Cornhill*, an Englishman who, at an early period and during the Dutch Government, made large purchases about Rockaway. The said John gave half an acre of his land for a burial ground, which has hitherto been used for that purpose by the Cornwell and Sands families. This gentleman, with his sons Richard and Joshua, purchased another tract of land in this district from Thomas Willet in 1702 for the sum of £600.

During the Revolutionary War, bands of marauders

were accustomed to land in whaleboats upon these shores during the night and attack detached farm houses, rifling the inhabitants of their money and other valuables, which they were obliged to surrender at the peril of their lives; then availing themselves of the speed of their boats, they reached their lurking places among the small islands in the Sound or on the main shore before an alarm could well be given. Indeed, so great were the apprehensions of these sudden attacks that many inhabitants had their windows and doors secured by bars of iron to prevent surprise; and it was not unusual for people to pass the night in the woods and other secret places to avoid personal violence, which in various instances was wantonly and cruelly inflicted. In some cases life was taken without any provocation, or in revenge, or disappointment in not finding money as was expected. In one instance worthy of record, Mr. Jarvis, residing on Cow Neck, aided by an old lady living in the house, succeeded in beating off one of these gangs, with the loss of several killed and wounded on the part of the assailants. The night not being very dark, the villains were seen and fired upon by Mr. Jarvis from the windows, who was furnished with loaded muskets by the brave old lady as fast as he could effectually discharge them.

Three miles easterly of Manhasset is the village of *Roslyn*, formerly called Hempstead Harbor, very pleasantly as well as advantageously situated at the head of a beautiful bay. Its present fanciful name (from Roslin in Scotland, and recommended by Mr. Cairns) was adopted September 7, 1844, and is also the name of the post office. It possesses naturally an abundant water power, which has doubtless mainly contributed to make it a place of considerable manufacturing importance.

The dwellings are probably about forty, and the population a little over 250.

The grist mill erected in 1758, the first one in this part of the island, was bought from J. Pine by Hendrick Onderdonk who with his son Andrew built a mill here also for the manufacture of paper, the first establishment of the kind in the state. Hugh Gaine, a well known printer and bookseller of New York, and Henry Remsen were connected with these gentlemen in the business. Since when paper making has been pretty extensively carried on at this place.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“ In connection with the change of name from Hempstead Harbor to Roslyn, the following letter written to Thompson by one of the chief movers in the affair cannot fail to be of interest. The epistle is self-explanatory and exhibits the process by which the new name of the village was arrived at.

“ ‘ Hempstead Harbour, Sept. 2, 1844.

“ ‘ To B. F. Thompson, Esq.,

“ ‘ DEAR SIR:

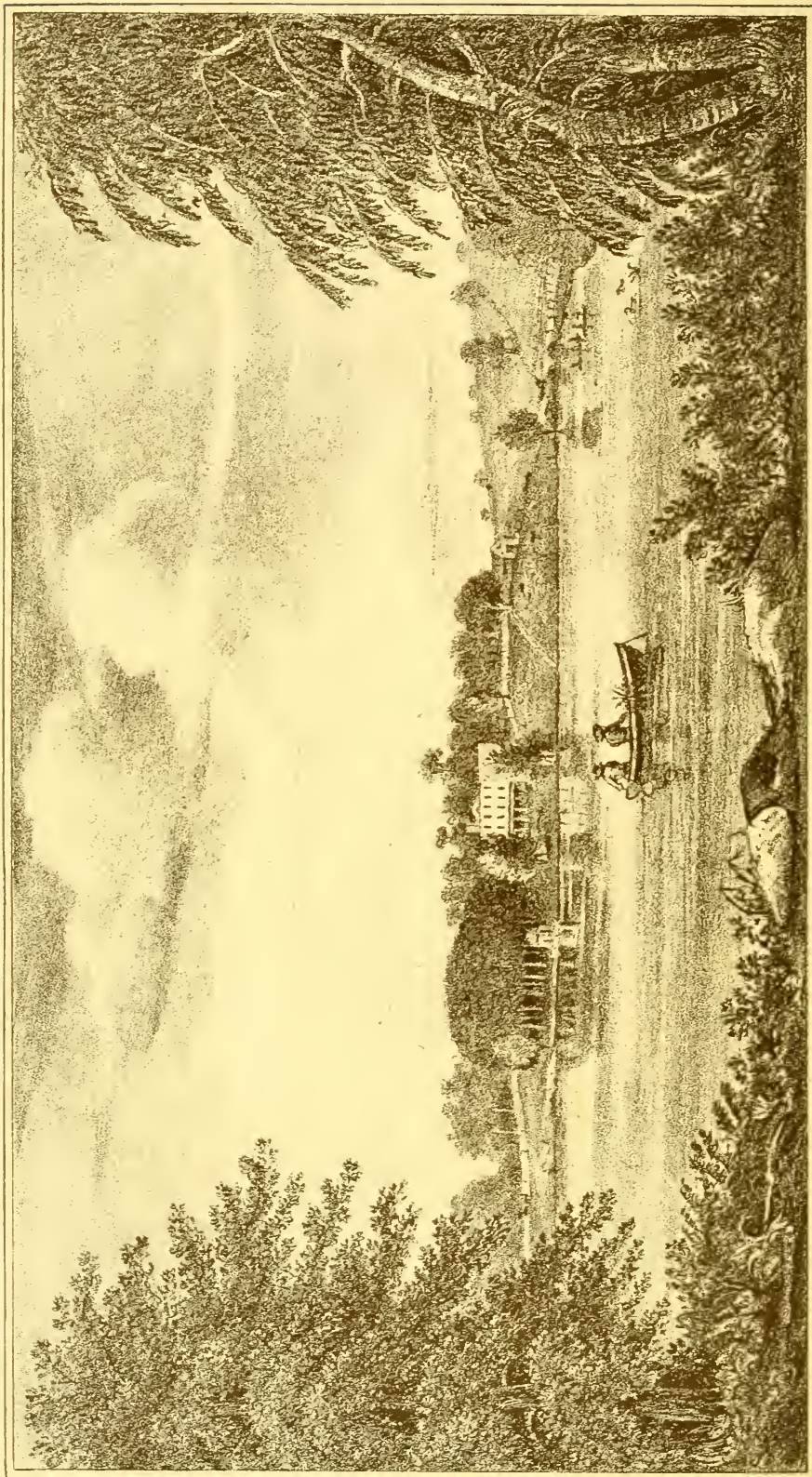
“ ‘ I received soon after its date your polite note containing a list of names which you suggest as suitable for the village of Hempstead Harbour. This letter, together with a list of all the Indian names which I had gleaned from a careful perusal of “ Thompson’s History of Long Island,” I submitted to Mr. Bryant<sup>1</sup> and Mr. Leggett; and on Saturday Evening Mr. Leggett invited such gentlemen as had taken most interest in this affair to meet at his house to determine what name to submit to the

<sup>1</sup> William Cullen Bryant.—EDITOR.



inhabitants for their approval. By a Rule which we had adopted but few of the names could be admitted at all. We wanted a short name of soft pleasant sound; one that would not do away with the word "Harbour," and one that had not been appropriated as the name of any Post Office in the United States. The first part of our Rule shut out nearly all the Indian names; the second, all those ending in "port" or "haven";—and the third nearly all the rest. In looking into the "Table of Post Offices in the United States," we found that we have already 5 Post-Offices named "Thompson," Thompson's X Roads, Thompson's store, Thompson Town, and 3 Thompsonville, in all, *eleven*. Now although none of these are on Long Island or intended to do honor to the writer of its "History," yet one of them is in our own state; and the gentlemen present thought it best not to violate the Rule we had laid down, but to confine our choice to such names as had no duplicates. Ten names of that description were submitted to be balloted for; when the name "Roslyn" was found to have the greatest number of votes, and was afterwards unanimously approved by all who were present. We signed our names to a paper expressing that approbation, which will now be submitted to the inhabitants generally for signature. I hope they will be pleased with it for we have taken much pains to get all the most suitable names that could be found from which to make a selection. And now whether we have made the best possible selection or not I cannot say; but it will at any rate remedy the difficulty in the Post-Office, and that was the principal thing we wanted. We had about half a dozen very good Indian names, and I was almost sorry that one of them was not adopted. But all so far seem greatly pleased with the name "Roslyn," a few, however, who seldom write letters, or receive them or papers from a distance, will, of course, be opposed to any change. Such do not deserve





Drawn from Nature by C. H. Johnson, and Engraved by J. H. Johnson, N.Y.

LAKEVILLE HOUSE, L.I.



to be consulted. As soon as we get our paper ready it will be published in the County Papers.

“ ‘ I am sorry to hear that you do not find so extensive a sale for your History of Long Island as might have been reasonably expected. But you know there may be various reasons for not purchasing a Book entirely independent of its merits or a desire to become acquainted with its contents. One contents himself with thinking that he can borrow Thompson’s History of Long Island from one of his neighbors, as he has often borrowed other books, and thus save two or three dollars for some other purpose, he hardly knows what;—another owns a share in some Library where he can obtain the reading of it at any time;—another perhaps is taken up with the shilling publications of the light reading of the day, which he prefers to history, indeed to any useful reading, as he is enabled to get through with vast quantities with very little mental effort; whereas history and science require study to make them either interesting or useful; and some read neither history nor anything else. The substantial merit of Thompson’s History of Long Island I have never heard called in question by anybody; and I know enough about history composition myself fully to appreciate the labor bestowed upon that work and what few trouble themselves to think about, when you had got your materials together, and was ready to set down to write, you had the very least part of your work to do. I am sorry you do not feel yourself sufficiently rewarded.

“ ‘ Excuse this long scrawl of a letter;—accept our thanks for the readiness with which you responded to my letter, and believe me to be with great respect,

“ ‘ Sincerely and truly yours,

“ ‘ EBENEZER CLOSE.’ ”

Ebenezer Close was a prominent personage of North Hempstead town and a local antiquarian. He was a



vestryman of Christ Episcopal Church at Manhasset, and in charge of the Academy connected with it for most of the time from 1824 until 1853.

---

*Montrose*,<sup>1</sup> a little below the head of the harbor, is a highly pleasant and convenient place, and is equally well calculated for a country residence or for manufacturing and commercial purposes. At this spot is the late mansion of Joseph W. Moulton (who by great learning and research has contributed much information relative to the early history of the state); and the more romantic and pleasant residence of William Cairns, Jr. The former is now owned and occupied by William Cullen Bryant, editor of the *New York Evening Post*, and a poet of exalted reputation. The son of Dr. Peter Bryant, he was born at Cummington, Mass., November 3, 1794. In 1810 he entered Williams College, two years after commenced the study of the law and was admitted to the bar in 1815. In 1820 he assisted in conducting a review, in which some of his finest compositions appeared. In 1821 he published "*The Ages*," "*Thanatopsis*," and other pieces, and in 1828 became joint proprietor of the *Evening Post*, of which he soon after became sole owner. He married Miss Francis Fairchild of Massachusetts. In 1834 he sailed with his family to Europe and returned the next year, but revisited it again in 1845 and 1849. It is to be regretted that he should from choice or necessity prostitute his fine talents and improved taste to the humiliating pursuit of party politics, and spend so much valuable time in the advocacy of

<sup>1</sup> This locality is now a part of Roslyn, and the old appellation has been dropped.—EDITOR.

doctrines and measures worthless in themselves and injurious in their operation and tendency to the best interests of the country.

Along the shores are numerous and never failing springs of water, gushing out from the bottom of the hills, affording a power for almost any amount of machinery that may be required. The scenery from the high grounds in this vicinity is sublime and highly interesting. The minute grouping of landscape and water, hill and dale, foliage and flower, with an infinitude of light and shade, present altogether to the lovers of nature a panorama which is truly delightful.

*Harbor Hill* in the immediate neighborhood is, except one other, the highest eminence upon Long Island, being 319 feet above the water of the Sound, and from its summit the prospect is grand, extensive, and beautiful.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church* in Roslyn was erected in 1785. The *Friends' Meeting-house* at Manhasset is the oldest religious edifice in the place, having been originally built in 1720 upon land given for that purpose by Joseph Latham, and rebuilt in 1812 of somewhat larger dimensions.

*Christ Episcopal Church* at Manhasset was completed in 1803, principally through the influence and exertion of the Rev. Seth Hart of Hempstead, and in it he officiated several years while rector of St. George's Church. The corporation of Trinity Church, New York, contributed toward it the sum of \$2,000. Mr. Hart was followed by the Rev. Eli Wheeler, who was settled in Zion Church, Little Neck; after whom the Rev. James P. F. Clarke, son of the late James B. Clarke of Brooklyn, has been rector, except that during his temporary absence in 1839 the Rev. Ralph Williston officiated. He died in this

parish the 29th of December of that year, aged sixty-five years. It should be remarked that the desk, pulpit, and chancel rails of this church were a gift from the corporation of Trinity Church, New York. They had been put up in St. George's Chapel on the building of that church in 1752, and were originally made from the masts of a vessel which had been wrecked on a coast where no other wood than mahogany could be had for the purpose, and were presented to St. George's Chapel by the captain on his arrival in New York and where other timber more suitable for his vessel could be had. It is much to be regretted that the captain's name has not been preserved for the admiration of posterity.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“Mr. Clarke resigned in 1849 and was followed by Rev. Samuel Cox in the same year, who officiated until 1857. Since then the following clergymen have served:

Rev. Dr. George W. Porter.....	1857 to 1864
“ G. F. Bugby .....	1865 to 1869
“ James E. Homans .....	1869 to 1882
“ Charles L. Newbold .....	1882 to —

“Mr. Newbold has been Rector for thirty-four years, and in 1903 published an *Historical Sketch* of his church. He has kindly presented a copy to the Editor from which the above facts have been taken.”

The Dutch Reformed Church in this town was erected at Manhasset in 1816 by a portion of the congregation worshipping at Success, of which the Rev. David S. Bogart was pastor, in connection with the church at Wolver Hollow, where he commenced his labors in 1813. He removed to New York in 1826 and was succeeded by the

Rev. Henry Heermance, who married Catherine E., only daughter of Edgar Laing, Esq., of Kinderhook, N. Y., May 9, 1832. He died, aged forty-five, December 2, 1846, leaving a widow and six children. Rev. James Otterson was installed here July 18, 1828, and continued till 1833, when he removed to Freehold, N. J., and was followed by the Rev. John Robb from Scotland, who left at the end of two years, when the vacancy was supplied by the Rev. William R. Gordon.

This gentleman was the son of Robert Gordon of the city of New York, where he was born March 19, 1811, his father dying when he was quite young. He graduated at the New York University in the first class, July 17, 1834, and at the divinity school of the Reformed Dutch Church, New Brunswick, in 1837. In the fall of the same year he accepted a call to this church, and was settled in November. Next year he married Matilda, daughter of the late Minne Onderdonk of Flower Hill. His dismissal took place in the spring of 1842, after which he aided in organizing a new reformed Dutch church in the village of Flushing.

The Rev. John H. Sheffield was engaged in 1843 and remained till 1847, and was succeeded in October of that year by the Rev. Richard L. Schoonmaker. This gentleman, son of the Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker of Jamaica, L. I., was born there, graduated at Rutgers College, and settled at Waterford, N. Y., in 1832, where he continued till he became pastor of the Dutch Church at Harlem, from whence he was dismissed in September, 1847. He married, in 1837, Margaret, daughter of the late William Seaman of Jamaica. His installation here took place November 7, 1847.

In the settlement originally made by the Searing family

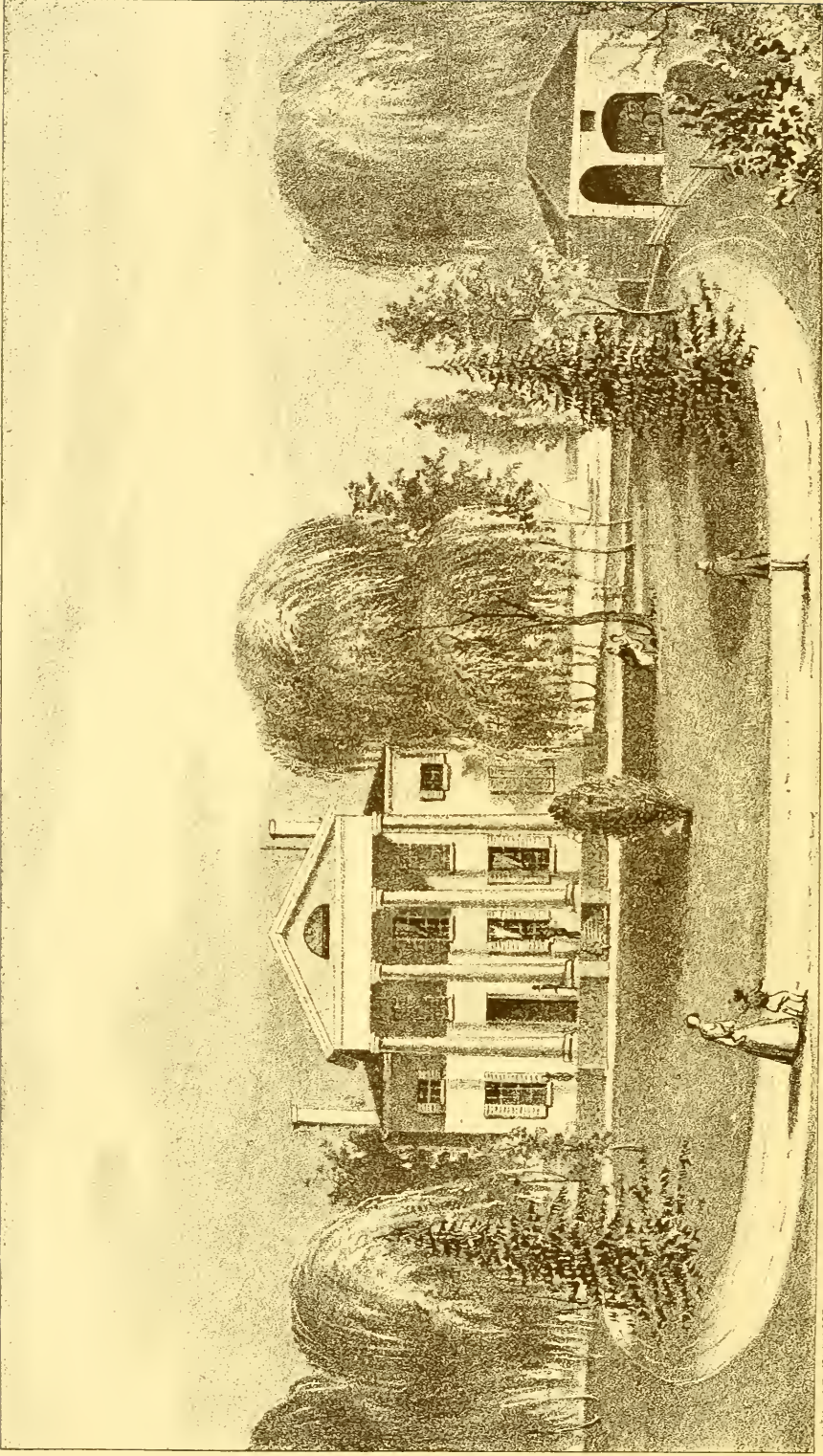


and therefor called *Searingtown*, a Methodist meeting-house has existed for more than half a century; a new one being built in 1843, which was formally dedicated February 6, 1844.

One of the most interesting natural curiosities in this town is the beautiful collection of water at *Lakeville*, formerly known as SUCCESS POND. It was called by the Indians *Sacut*, which by a simple deflection in sound might have been and probably was changed to *Success*. The water is contained in a deep basin, situated upon a high ridge, the summit of which may be discerned at a great distance from the ocean. The water is very cold, at the same time perfectly clear and of great depth. It is about 500 rods in circumference, being surrounded by a high bank, and is altogether a romantic and beautiful object. It was stocked with the yellow perch by the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, who in the third volume of the *Medical Repository* says: "In 1790 my uncle Uriah Mitchill, sheriff of Queens County, and myself, went to Ronkonkoma Pond in Suffolk County, a distance of forty miles, in a wagon, for the purpose of transporting alive some of the yellow perch from thence to Success Pond. We took about three dozen of those least injured by the hook, and put all but two into Success Pond in good condition; and in two years thereafter they had so multiplied as to be caught by the hook in every part of the pond."

It covers a surface of about 75 acres, is probably 70 feet deep in the centre of it, and more than 150 feet above the level of tide water. If it derives its contents from springs as active as those in many other places, it might at a comparatively small expense be made to supply the city of Brooklyn with water. On





LITH. OF INDIGLOTT

NEW YORK

SCENE AT GROVE POINT, GREAT NECK L. I.

THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT W. MOTT ESQ.



this subject no satisfactory experiment has been made, and an unfavorable opinion seems to have been formed without any adequate examination.

A Dutch Reformed Church was located here in 1731 or 1732 and the land sold for 25s. by Martin Wiltsie to Adrian Onderdonk and C. Reyerson for the use and benefit of the Reformed Netherland Dutch Congregation of Hempstead to worship the Almighty God in. It was repaired in 1786 and finally taken down in 1832, about ten years afterward the new church was built at Manhasset, the congregation having mostly joined the churches at Jamaica and Manhasset. It was one of the collegiate churches of the county and was supplied with pastors in like manner as the other churches of that denomination. It had been occupied by the enemy in 1782. The county courts were held therein, while the present court house was finishing in 1784.

*Great Neck*, formerly Madnan's, extends from Lakeville to the Sound, between Cow Bay, anciently *How's Bay*, and the peninsula of Little Neck, containing about 4,000 acres of superior quality land for agricultural purposes. A patent for it was given by Governor Nicoll to Thomas Hicks in 1666, who sold a portion of it the same year to Richard Cornwell. Here are many commanding sites for private residences, and upon some of them handsome buildings have been erected. The dwelling house and grounds of the late Robert W. Mott, Esq., which he named *Grove Point*, possesses peculiar charms; its beautiful forest scenery and extensive water prospect render it a sort of rural paradise.

This excellent man, a high-minded, noble-hearted, and highly useful citizen, died November 19, 1846, aged fifty years. Those who knew him most intimately can



best appreciate his worth, while to his family and relatives his loss is irreparable. His whole conduct through life bespoke the gentleman, and was ever governed by the dictates of conscience and integrity. His character was altogether above the reach of calumny or individual malice, however his sensitive mind might be injured by it; and he was most remarkable for his industry and correct business habits. Modest and retiring in his manners, his value could be only best known to his more intimate friends. His health had always been delicate, and since the loss of his wife two years before, disease had attained such an ascendancy as to prostrate in some degree his mental faculties and he fell a prey to despondency which terminated in his death.

*Hyde Park*, so called, in the south-west part of the town, was formerly, it is supposed, the country residence of Governor Dongan, who owned some hundred acres of land in the vicinity, presented to him by the towns of Hempstead and Flushing. It was afterwards occupied by Colonel Josiah Martin, who probably conveyed it to the Hon. George Duncan Ludlow, and his brother Colonel Gabriel G. Ludlow. The whole was forfeited by the act of attainder passed October 22, 1779, and was sold in November, 1784, to different individuals. The dwelling of Judge Ludlow was, as has been before mentioned, destroyed by fire December 30, 1773, by which fire he lost his furniture, plate, and a library valued at \$3,000. It was immediately rebuilt by him and was again burned to the ground, May 26, 1817, during its occupancy by the celebrated William Cobbett.

The Hon. George D. Ludlow was a gentleman of fortune, of a highly respectable family, and extensive legal attainments. He, as well as his brother, was active in

promoting the cause of the enemy during the Revolution; and having thereby lost their estates both were afterwards provided for by the British Government. He was made chief justice of New Brunswick, and as senior councillor administered the government. He resided at Fredericton, where he died February 12, 1808; and Frances, his widow, in 1825, aged eighty-seven. His daughter Elizabeth was the wife of John Robinson, son of Colonel Beverly Robinson, who was mayor of St. John, and died in 1828. Colonel Gabriel G. Ludlow was a colonel in the Revolution and commanded De Lancey's third battalion. He retired to New Brunswick in 1783, was mayor of St. John in 1785; in 1792 held the office of judge of vice-admiralty, and was a member of the council, and colonel in the militia. He was also governor in 1803, and died, aged seventy-two, in 1808. Ann, his widow, died, aged eighty, in 1822. His son Francis died at New York, aged seventy-four, in 1840, and his daughter Elizabeth married Francis, son of the Hon. Francis Lewis of the Revolution, and was the mother of Gabriel L. Lewis, Esq. of New York.

The open grounds south of Hyde Park were anciently called Salisbury Plains, where a race course was established by Governor Nicoll in 1665, and was supported by the public authorities many years, for the purpose, as declared by his excellency, "of improving the breed of horses," an argument yet made use of to justify the practice of horse racing. His successor, Governor Lovelace, also appointed by proclamation "that trials of speed should take place in the month of May of each year, and that subscriptions be taken up of all such as were disposed to run for a crown of silver, or the value thereof in wheat."

This course was called New Market, and continued to be patronized for the sports of the turf more than one hundred years; when the place was abandoned for another, east of the court house, considered more convenient.

In the vicinity of Hyde Park is the former residence of Edward Griswold, Esq. He was born on the 11th of August, 1766, being the son of Joseph Griswold, a wealthy distiller in the city of New York. His classical education was acquired under the instruction of the Rev. Leonard Cutting of Hempstead. At the age of seventeen he commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the bar before the age of twenty years. His uncommon industry and assiduous attention to business secured him in a short time a profitable practice, and his office was filled with students desirous of deriving advantage from his uncommon stores of legal knowledge. One of these was the late John Wells, son of Robert, who was born in 1769, and whose death took place at Brooklyn, on the 6th of September, 1823. As a commercial lawyer, Mr. Wells was acknowledged to stand unrivalled at our bar. He was an orator of the first order. He had (says his biographer) a masterly manner of clothing a long chain of connected ideas in the choicest language; and perhaps no individual in this country ever reached the same elevation, and occupied so large a share in the public eye upon the mere footing of professional eminence and worth. Mr. Griswold was distinguished for his good sense, his great analytical powers, a clear discrimination of legal principles, and their application to facts in any particular case. His retirement from the active duties of his profession took place many years since, yet his advice and assistance continued to be anxiously sought

after, even by the most eminent of the profession; and such was the deference shown to his opinions that his authority was generally considered quite satisfactory. More than forty years ago he visited Paris, where he married a lady of fortune, by whom he had an only child, Claire Felicite Caroline, married to Pierre Augustin Berthemy, holding an important military station in the kingdom of France. Mr. Griswold again visited Paris in 1810, where he found the late Colonel Burr, to whom he loaned the sum of 2,000 francs at one time, to relieve him from penury and distress. It was Mr. Griswold's intention to remain in France, and he negotiated for a country seat about twenty miles from Paris, but the transaction was for some cause broken off, and he returned to his farm in North Hempstead, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where he died suddenly by an attack of apoplexy, February 26, 1836. Colonel Burr entertained the most profound respect for the talents and legal acquirements of Mr. Griswold, and said that he was the only person he ever saw who loved the black-letter lore of the common law for its own sake. Mr. Wells, too, in the full zenith of his reputation, spoke of the professional habits and acquirements of his early tutor and friend in terms of the highest respect. The example alone of such a man must have been of very great advantage to his pupil, and in one respect at least there was a remarkable similarity between them. This was a most powerful and singular habit of mental abstraction, which enabled them to sit down in the midst of their families or a crowd of company, separate themselves from the sports, the business, or the noise around them, and, insulated and deaf to everything that was passing, pursue their studies, equally



unconscious of anything like interruption, as if in the deepest retirement of the closet.

North Hempstead is the shire town and seat of justice for the county, the court house having been erected on its southern border, a part of the Great Plains, in 1788, four years after the division of the town, and five years subsequent to the Revolution.

An act was procured on the 25th of March, 1830, to enable the town to sell and convey its common lands, and the whole is now under cultivation.

Westbury, called by the Indians *Wallage*, extends from the neighborhood of the court house to the east line of the town; the population of which is essentially agricultural, and many of the inhabitants are members of the Society of Friends, who, as they are divided in sentiment, have also two houses for religious worship. The edifice occupied by the Hicksite party, so called, is of considerable antiquity, the land where it stands having been purchased September 25, 1702, and comprising three and a quarter acres. The other has only been erected about twenty years.

There is considerable variety in the appearance of this part of the island. A ridge of hills, being a portion of the spine of Long Island, passes directly through it from west to east, dividing it into sections entirely different in many respects. On the south side of the high grounds the surface is almost level, having only a slight declination southward toward the ocean; while the north side declines more abruptly toward the Sound, the general surface being not only undulating, but inclining to the distinction of rough and hilly.

Indeed, all that portion of the island situated between the village of Flushing on the west and Huntington on

the east, and between the hills and the Sound, deserves particular notice for the peculiarity of its general features.

This tract is indented for half its width between the ridge and Sound by seven large bays or harbors, called by the several names of Flushing Bay, Little Neck Bay, Manhasset Bay (formerly Cow Bay), Hempstead Harbor, Oyster Bay, Cold Spring Harbor, and Huntington Bay. These sheets of water occur in regular succession, being from four to six miles in length and having in their general form a wedge-like shape with mouths or entrances from one to three miles wide; and are, in almost every case, defended by a sand-beach, a sort of natural break-water, formed by the continual action of the tidal currents, and leaving, in some instances, only a passage-way or channel for vessels. The distance from the west side of Flushing Bay to the east side of Huntington Bay in a direct line is about twenty-eight miles; while the indentations of the coast produced by these bays would make the distance upwards of eighty miles. This extensive water-front presents a great variety of surface, abounding in fine scenery, in which the cultivated field, the forests, the waters of the bays, the broad expanse of the Sound, whitened with the sails of commerce, the mill, the farm house, and the country residence, alternately attract the attention and delight the eye of the admirer of the beautiful and picturesque.

The territory, therefore, bordering on the Sound in this town and Oyster Bay, may be said to consist of a succession of promontories, formed by the bays before mentioned, containing from two to forty square miles each. The villages and settlements at the heads of the bays are connected by a turnpike road which ranges

across the head of the necks, and from which the headlands formed by these promontories upon the Sound vary in distance from two to six miles.

Over this surface are to be found residences of a superior order, inhabited by a class of men who may be fairly reckoned among our most valuable citizens; independent farmers, living upon their own estates and devoting a close attention to their improvement, as well as the encouragement of arts and industry in those around them.

So long as this description of men are prosperous and exercise the influence that justly belongs to them, all that is valuable in our public institutions will be preserved, our liberties will be secured, sound morals more generally prevail, and just conceptions of our political and social duties and obligations will be engendered and thus the character of all classes of our people will be saved from degradation.

The larger portion of the population in this part of the island, being engaged in the cultivation and improvement of the soil, and the advantages of their situation being somewhat remarkable, there must be of course a large surplus of produce beyond the home consumption. This is consequently susceptible of a cheap and expeditious conveyance to the markets of Brooklyn and New York, where the best prices, the legitimate reward of industry, are immediately realized.

The average size of farms in this district is from 70 to 300 acres, and exceedingly fine crops of Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats, and grass are annually produced. The system in general pursued by the farmers here, as in other places, is a rotation of different crops, while the increased facilities for conveying manure from the city

of New York have multiplied to a great extent the free use of ashes, bone, lime, &c.

Horticulture might and doubtless will be hereafter extensively practised in this portion of Long Island, to supply in some degree the immense necessities of two great cities. The time must come when this mode of using the soil will be found more profitable than that heretofore used, inasmuch as the labor and expense are less, compared with the income to be derived. With the excellence of her soil and her local position, in regard to the commercial metropolis of the Union, Long Island ought to furnish nearly all the vegetables and fruits required by the half million of souls which that city and Brooklyn must soon contain.

In 1846 a printing press was established at Manhasset by William H. Onderdonk, Esq., who as editor and proprietor issued the first newspaper, entitled *The North Hempstead Gazette*, on the 3d of December, 1846. In the spring of 1848 it was removed to Roslyn, where it is now printed by John T. Cogswell.

Having mentioned above that Mr. Cobbett, a celebrated political writer, and probably one of the most able and prolific of his day, resided for a time in this town, and in order to gratify the readers of this work, we have collected the following particulars respecting him, which we presume will satisfy all, that he was one of the most extraordinary men of the age in which he lived:

William Cobbett was the son of a farmer at Farnham in Surrey, England, where he was born March 9, 1762. The incidents of his early life are detailed by himself in the *Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine*, published in 1796. It contains a very interesting account of his self-education, carried on under circumstances which



would have discouraged almost any other individual, and with an ardor and perseverance never surpassed by any one. In 1782, while on a visit to Portsmouth, he first beheld the sea, and longed to be a sailor. In the May following he obtained a situation as copying-clerk to a gentleman of Gray's Inn; after which he went to Chatham and enlisted in a regiment of foot, destined for Nova Scotia. He came to New Brunswick and was soon raised to the rank of sergeant major; and here he formed acquaintance with his first wife. The account given by himself of his courtship and marriage is one of the most beautiful moral pictures ever drawn. While at Chatham he had read many books and applied his attention assiduously to English grammar, having, he says, copied Lowth's Grammar several times, the better to impress it upon his recollection. He finally committed it to memory, and used to repeat it over every time he was posted as sentinel.

In 1792 he went to France, where he completed his acquaintance with the French language. He sailed from thence to New York where he arrived the same year. He soon after opened a bookstore in Philadelphia, and in 1794 made his first appearance as a public writer by an attack upon Dr. Priestley. He established a paper under the assumed appellation of "*Peter Porcupine*," in which he espoused the conduct of England in opposition to that of France, and was also the author of many abusive attacks upon individuals, as well as upon the republican institutions of the United States. These papers were afterwards collected in twelve volumes and published. Being convicted of a gross libel upon the professional character of Dr. Rush, he was fined \$5,000, which among other things, drove him from the country

in 1800, after having fought a duel with Matthew Cary of Philadelphia. He next established the *Register* in England, which was continued during his subsequent life, and so great was his popularity as a writer at one time that Mr. Windham declared, in his place in the House of Commons, that Cobbett deserved a *statue of gold* to be erected to his memory. With the profits of his numerous publications Cobbett purchased an estate at Botley, in Hampshire, where he introduced and encouraged several improvements in husbandry, and even met with some success in cultivating Indian corn. In 1805 he became a radical, and proved no small annoyance to the ministry in power. In 1810 he was convicted of a libel and sentenced to imprisonment in Newgate for two years, and to pay a fine of £1,000 sterling; the whole of which is said to have been raised by a penny subscription among his political friends. In 1816 he changed the form of his *Register* to a two-penny pamphlet, and sold the amazing number of 100,000 copies weekly.

The suspension of the habeas corpus act again drove Cobbett from the country, and he arrived in America in 1817, taking up his residence at Hyde Park in the town of North Hempstead, L. I., where he remained till the house in which he resided was consumed by fire, the following year. It was here that he composed some of the best and most popular of his many publications—among which is his *English Grammar*, one of the best practical works of the kind. He mixed but little in society while here, and was generally distant and reserved in his manners; he consequently made few acquaintances and no friends. His deportment toward his immediate neighborhood was aristocratic and unsociable, although he professed great liberality and benevolence. He found but

little countenance among American democrats, and returned to England in 1819, when he took a warm and decided part in favor of the persecuted Queen Caroline, wife of King George IV. In 1832 he was elected to the House of Commons for the borough of Oldham, and was a member at the time of his decease, June 18, 1835; but it cannot be said that his parliamentary career added anything to his reputation; and it is quite evident that his great popularity was upon the wane. In one remarkable feature he resembled that great apostle of liberty, Thomas Paine (whose bones he carried to England), that of addressing himself in his writings to the common sense of the people. In this way he made a strong lodgment in their minds, as an able and efficient champion of the rights of the common class of citizens against the encroachments of prerogative and the exertions of arbitrary power.

Among the freeholders of Hempstead in 1656 was Adam Mott, the ancestor of many families upon Long Island and in other places. He was born in England 1606, and sailed for Boston 1636, with his wife Sarah and children John, Adam, Joseph, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, and Mary. He was admitted freeman at Hingham, Mass., 1637, and came to New Amsterdam some years after. He is next found at Newtown, from whence he came to this town in 1656, and died in 1686, aged eighty. His second wife was Jane, by whom he had James and Cornelius. His son Adam, born 1629, married Phebe, and had Adam, James, Charles, John, Joseph, Gershom, Elizabeth, Henry, and Grace:—by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Richbill, he had Richbill, Mary,

Ann, and William, and died, aged fifty-two, in 1681. Richbill married Elizabeth Thomas, October 14, 1696. William, born January 20, 1674, married Hannah, daughter of John Seaman, and died June 31, 1740. She died June 24, 1759; issue Elizabeth, William, Hannah, and Martha. Of these William, born August 6, 1709, married Elizabeth Valentine, had ten sons and two daughters, of whom none left issue but William, Henry, Samuel, Joseph, and Benjamin. He died March 25, 1786, and his wife November 17, 1780. His son John, born February 17, 1749, died November 11, 1823; Samuel, born December 16, 1759, died April 1, 1791, having married Sarah Franklin and had William F., born January 11, 1785; Walter F., born December 4, 1786; Samuel F., born February 7, 1789; and Sarah F., born September 25, 1791. William, son of William, born January 8, 1742, married Mary, daughter of William Willis, December 2, 1789, and died August 5, 1832; issue: William W., born February 28, 1791, married Susan, daughter of Henry Franklin, and died without issue 1831; James W., born June 18, 1793, married Abigail, daughter of Walter Jones, who died October 12, 1836, aged forty-two, and second, Lydia, daughter of Obadiah Townsend, November 28, 1838; Robert W., born October 10, 1796, married Harriet Broome, daughter of Dr. James Coggs well and had Harriet, who married William H. Onderdonk. He died November 19, 1846, and his wife previously September 6, 1843. Henry, son of William, born May 31, 1757, married Jane, daughter of Samuel Way, 1784, and died 1840, leaving issue, of whom Dr. Valentine Mott is one, who will receive a more extended notice.

*Henry Willis*, the common ancestor of all the families



of the name upon this island, was born in Wiltshire, England, September 14, 1628, and married Mary Peace in 1654. He was in sentiment a Quaker, arrived here about 1672, and purchased land in a part of the town, which he named *Westbury* from the place of his nativity. He was the only son of Henry, and had issue Mary, Elizabeth, William, Henry, John, Sarah, Rachel, and Esther, most of whom married and had families. He died, aged eighty-five, July 11, 1714. *William*, eldest son, born October 16, 1663, married Mary, daughter of Edmund Titus, and had William, Henry, John, Jacob, Silas, Samuel, and Mary, and died, aged seventy-two, March 7, 1736. *Henry*, second son, married Phebe, daughter of Henry Powell, and had Mary, Silas, Phebe, and died November 15, 1751, aged fifty-eight. *John*, the youngest son, married Abigail, daughter of Richard Willets, and had Phebe, Richard, Elizabeth, William, John, and Stephen, and died May 9, 1777, aged eighty-four. Samuel, son of William and Mary (Titus), born June 30, 1704, married Mary, daughter of John Fry, and had Mary, John, Sarah, Amy, Jane, Fry, Kesia, Henry, Edmund, and Phebe, and died December 28, 1782, aged seventy-eight.





OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT JAMAICA, L. I.

*From an old print in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society.*

## JAMAICA

WHICH occupies the south-western part of Queens County, is centrally distant from the city of New York about twelve miles, being bounded east by Hempstead, south by the bay and creek, west by Kings County, and north by Newtown and Flushing. It is quite certain that the lands were anciently possessed by a tribe or community known as the *Gemeco* Indians, a name which with small change has been preserved. The population was probably confined to the territory lying between the Beaver Pond and the creek below, and neither sufficient in numbers or power to have been considered an independent tribe, but subject to the control of their more powerful neighbors, the *Canarsies*, a few miles distant. The original name with some variation continued to designate the place until a new one was imposed by the Dutch, according to the prevailing custom of the day.

The first reference of much importance to this part of the island found in writing, is contained in an application made to the governor and council of New Netherland in 1656 by Robert Jackson and other inhabitants of Hempstead, for liberty to begin a plantation "half-way," from their place of residence to *Carnarresse*, or *Carnarise*, which they had agreed to purchase from the native proprietor and concluded to call the place *Canarise*, a name which does not seem to have been much favored, as it soon gave place to the more beautiful appropriate one of *Rusdorp*, meaning a *country-village*.



A favorable response was given in a short time to the aforesaid application as follows:

“ Having seen the request or desire of the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead, and subjects of the province, the governor-general and council have consented and granted unto the aforesaid inhabitants, free leave to erect or build a town according unto their place limited, named *Canarise*, about the midway from Hempstead, upon such privileges and particular ground-briefs, such as the inhabitants of the New Netherlande generally do possess in their lands; and likewise in the choice of their magistrates, as in the other villages or towns, as Middleborough, Breuklin, Midwout, and Amersfort.

“ Done at the fort in New Netherland, this 21st of March, 1656. PETER STUYVESANT.

“ By order of the governor-general and council of the New Netherlands,

“ CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN, *Secretary.*”

In the confirmatory deed, which it was thought advisable subsequently to obtain from the Rockaway Indians, the following singular phrase occurs: “ One thing to be remembered, that noe person is to cut downe any tall trees wherein Eagles doe build their nests,” and it is found that words of similar import are contained in many early Indian deeds, from which it has been inferred that those birds were held sacred by the natives.

One of the most intelligent and leading men in the new settlement was Daniel Denton, who at the first town meeting, February 18, 1656, was appointed

“ To write and enter all acts and orders off publick concernment to y<sup>e</sup> towne, and to have a dais work of a man ffor y<sup>e</sup> sayd employment ”; and at the same meet-

ing there was granted to each inhabitant of the place a house lot, upon the north quarter of the town. Among the inhabitants are particularly named Andrew Messenger, Samuel Mathews, Thomas Wiggins, Richard Chasmore, Richard Harcut, Richard Everet, Henry Townsend, John Townsend, Richard Townsend and John Rhoades.

The certificate of purchase is in these words:

“ Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1656—stylo novo.

“ These presents declareth y<sup>t</sup> wee whose names are under written, being true owners by vertue off purchase ffrom y<sup>e</sup> indians, and graunt ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Govenor and Councell, given and graunted y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> of March, 1656; I say wee are the true owners by vertue off purchase and our associates, our names being under written, living at y<sup>e</sup> new plantacon neare unto y<sup>e</sup> bever pond, commonly called Jemaica, I say wee, in consideracon off our charge and trouble in getting and settling off the plase, have reserved ffor ourselves y<sup>e</sup> ffull and just som of 10 akers off planting land a man, besides y<sup>e</sup> home Lottes in y<sup>e</sup> nearest and most convenient plase y<sup>t</sup> that can bee found, and soe likewise 20 akers off meadowing a man, in the convenientist plase they can finde, and y<sup>t</sup> shall remaine as theires forever, every man taking his Lott according to thiere ffirst right to y<sup>e</sup> Land. Witness our hands,

Robert Coe,  
Nicholas Tanner  
Nathaniel Denton,  
Andrew Messenger  
Daniel Denton  
Abraham Smith  
Richard Chasmore

Benjamin Coe  
Roger Lynes  
Samuel Matthews  
John Laren  
Richard Everit  
Henry Townsend  
Richard Sweet

John Townsend  
Richard Townsend  
George Mills  
Robert Rhoades  
Henry Messenger  
Thomas Wiggins

Like as in all new settlements, it appears that some difficulties arose with its neighbors of Hempstead, almost

coeval with the commencement of the village, as the following petition or complaint exhibits:

“To the Govenour:

“Honor<sup>d</sup> Sr: Wee your subjects y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants off Rusdorp, having a company of catle to y<sup>e</sup> number off sixty or thereabouts, which have bin with in y<sup>e</sup> bounds and commons off Hemsted, are by them taken up and pounded. Wee upon intelligence sent two men to fetch y<sup>m</sup> and demand y<sup>m</sup> in a loving and neighborly way. The magistrates refused to deliver our catle, unless wee would pay damage which our catle have done, in their unfenced ffield, which wee refused to doe, and our catle are there still kept and retained in their pound. Sr wee humbly crave your worship’s assistance in this case, y<sup>t</sup> you would bee pleased to grant us a Reprievement ffor our catle, which they retain, and also a warrant to summons some off thiere towne to answer the cause of yo<sup>r</sup> high cort. And whereas great damage may happen and accrew to us iff the cause bee suspended, wee humbly crave your worship, would answer our Request by the bearer.

“Soe with appreciation off all happiness to you<sup>r</sup> Lordship wee humbly take our leave, who remaine, you<sup>r</sup> Loyall subjects y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of Rusdorp. By order of the town, scripsit.

“Superscribed.

DANIEL DENTON, Clericus.

“To the Right Worshipful Peeter Steevesant, Esqr., Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>. Off New Netherlands.”

“1658. Feb. 30th. It is y<sup>s</sup> day voted, ordered and agreed upon by this town of Rustdorp that no person or persons whatsoever within this town shall sell or give, directly or indirectly, to any Indian or Indians whatsoever, within or about y<sup>e</sup> said town, any strong licker or strong drinks whatsoever, or of what sort soever, either

much or little, more or less, upon the forfeiture of fifty guilders for every offence."

In the division or allotment of lands in 1660, the following named persons, in addition to the above, are found to be freeholders of the town:

John Baylis	Nathaniel Denton, jun.	Samuel Barker
George Woolsey, sen.	Thomas Oakley	John Speagler
Joseph Smith	Waite Smith	Samuel Messenger
John Everit	Nehemiah Smith	Nicholas Everit
John Carpenter	Samuel Davis	Samuel Smith
Samuel Dean, sen.	Fulke Davis	Joseph Thurston
John Oldfield	Abel Gale	Edward Higbie
Thomas Smith, sen.	Nathaniel Mills	Bryant Newton
John Rhodes, sen.	Alexander Smith	John Rowlinson
Thomas Ward	Caleb Carman	Thomas Wellin
Samuel Mills	Henry Foster	Robert Ashman
John Ludlum	Jonas Hosstead	John Lynas
John Wood	William Ruscoe	Morris Smith

January 21, 1659, one Benjamin Herbard, who had bought a house lot without the approbation or knowledge of the town, was required to bind himself "to behave so in the town, y<sup>t</sup> he no waies prejudice his neighbors by any unlawful or bad courses; and y<sup>e</sup> said Benjamin doth engage himself if he shall fulfill not all and every particular in y<sup>e</sup> premises to surrender of his lot again to the town."

In 1660 a more ample patent was obtained from Governor Stuyvesant, incorporating the place by the name of Rusdorp.

Being characteristically jealous of any powers not derived immediately from himself, his excellency exerted himself on every occasion to concentrate all power in his own person, or in his associates, the council, who were, of course, well enough disposed to minister to his love of authority; being entirely indebted to him for what



importance they possessed. In April, 1660, the governor peremptorily ordered the magistrates of this place to refer a cause then pending before them, to the council, although, by their charter or patent, the justices were invested with power to hear, try, and determine all cases of the nature then in question.

In August, 1660, it was voted at a town meeting, that the inhabitants should mow the common meadows by *squadrons*, as follows, to wit: John Townsend and his squadron at the *East Neck*; Robert Coe and his squadron at the *Long Neck*; and Nathaniel Denton and his squadron at the *Haw Trees*. It was ordered also, that Daniel Denton should make a rate for paying the *Bull's hire* by the town for the last year. The town also agreed to cast lots for the south meadows, for which purpose the meadows were divided into four parts, and the inhabitants, as above, into four squadrons.

“*Feb. 23, 1661*, voted to hire Richard Chasmore's Bull for 20 guilders the year.” *Jan. 15, 1661*, “ordered y<sup>t</sup> a rate be made ffor y<sup>e</sup> wolves, one wolve off Abraham's killing, 2 off them y<sup>t</sup> John Townsend's pit catcht, and one bull hired 20s. and 30s. ffor y<sup>e</sup> clark—y<sup>e</sup> whole is £4 15s.” *April 14, 1661*, “ordered by y<sup>e</sup> towne y<sup>t</sup> noe inhabitant off Rusdorp shall ingrosse into his hands, 2 home lots, and if any doe contrary, they shall sell one of y<sup>m</sup> to such person, as the towne shall approve.”

*April 30, 1661*, “voted to hire a person to keep the towne's coves and calves for the year, and also to pay Mr. Coe £11. 17s. in good passable wampum out of money lent to the towne by Nicholas Tanner.” *May 12, 1661*, “whereas the towne are informed off one y<sup>t</sup> milkt other ffolke coves, being catcht by some off the town, they have chosen William ffooster to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> cause to y<sup>e</sup> uttermost, either here or at the Manhattans, and the

towne will satisfie him ffor what charge he shall be at about y<sup>e</sup> business."

*Jan. 30, 1662.* "The town doe promis to give Abraham Smith 30s. ffor beating y<sup>e</sup> drum a year."

*March 13, 1662.* "It is ordered and agreed by the town y<sup>t</sup> John Baylie shall keep an ordinary in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Rusdorp, for y<sup>e</sup> entertaining of strangers, and also to sell drinks, and that no man shall have liberty to sell drinks, whether beer or liquors, or any sort of wine, within y<sup>e</sup> towne, only the ordinary keeper aforesaid, and y<sup>t</sup> he shall forthwith set upon y<sup>e</sup> work to provide for strangers, and to give entertainment to such strangers as shall come."

*April 6, 1662.* "It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> those w<sup>ch</sup> doe not appeare at y<sup>e</sup> beating of y<sup>e</sup> drum and goe to burn y<sup>e</sup> woods, shall pay 2s. 6d. to those w<sup>c</sup> goe." The town voted a trooper's coat and a kettle to the Indians, in full of their claim for lands heretofore purchased, if they would give a discharge to the town—this was accepted and the following release executed:—"We whose names are underwritten doe by these presents confess ourselves satisfied ffor the 8 bottles of licker y<sup>t</sup> was promissd by the town, and alsoe ffor all rights and claymes ffor any land y<sup>t</sup> wee have fformerly sould y<sup>e</sup> towne."

"Witness our hands this ffiveteenth of Aprill 1662;

*"Rockause; Lumasowie; Waumitampac."*

*April y<sup>e</sup> 11, 1662.* "The deposition off Samuel Mills testifyeth y<sup>t</sup> Sarah Smith did say (they being talking off y<sup>e</sup> townsmen making y<sup>e</sup> rates) y<sup>t</sup> now y<sup>e</sup> towne was ruled by three roges." "The same day, ordered by y<sup>e</sup> town that a minister's house shall bee built 26 ffeet long and 17 foot wide, according as itt is agreed by covenant betwixt y<sup>e</sup> towne and Andrew Messenger and his son Richard Darling and the towne are to pay £23 in bever pay, y<sup>t</sup> is to pay, wheat at 6s. and Indian corn at 3s. 6d, y<sup>e</sup> bushel, to bee payd after y<sup>e</sup> work is done."

The articles of agreement mentioned are as follows:

“The towne have hired *Andrew Messenger* and his son in law *Richard Darling*, to build a house ffor y<sup>e</sup> minister off 26 foot by 17, and to bee 10 foot high in y<sup>e</sup> stood, betwixt joint and joint; y<sup>e</sup> house to bee well clap-boarded, y<sup>e</sup> sides and ends—the roof to bee well and sufficiently shingled w<sup>th</sup> 3 foot shingles, 2 chimneys to bee made in the house, one below ffor a lower room, and another ffor y<sup>e</sup> chamber; 2 floores off joice and boards, to bee layd above in y<sup>e</sup> chamber and under foot.—to be well jointed above and below—above a payre of steares, well and stronglie made to goe into y<sup>e</sup> chamber—Chimneys to bee well plastered—3 windows, large and handsome, 2 below and 1 above—the house to bee well braced and be done by y<sup>e</sup> middle of August next. The towne to provide nails, hinges, clap boards, and shingles—and alsoe sawn boards ffor the inward work—the towne to cart all y<sup>e</sup> timber and other stuff needful ffor the sayd house.”

The town also engaged Goodman Baylie and Samuel Smith to get stone for the back of the chimney, hearths, and oven, as good say they, as the place will afford, and to have 40s. therefor.

January 29, 1663, the town voted Abraham Smith 30s. a year for beating the drum on Sabbath days and other public meeting days, to be paid in *tobacco payment*, or wheat at 6s. 8d. and Indian corn at 4s. a bushel.

The following relating to a minister bears date March 2, 1663:

“We whose names are under written doe give unto Mr. Walker his heirs and assigns y<sup>e</sup> house and home lot that he lives in w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> accommodation belonging to it, upon y<sup>e</sup> proviso y<sup>t</sup> iff hee goe away w<sup>th</sup> out just grounds or

cause given by y<sup>e</sup> towne y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> towne shall have y<sup>e</sup> reffusal off it, paying ffor such labor as he shall expend upon it, but iff y<sup>e</sup> towne shall act soe y<sup>t</sup> they be y<sup>e</sup> cause off his going away, then y<sup>e</sup> towne to bring it ffor w<sup>t</sup> it shall bee worth. And iff it soe happen y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Walker die, his wife shall let y<sup>e</sup> town have y<sup>e</sup> reffusal, iff shee shall sell it.”

This was signed by Robert Coe and twenty-two other persons.

“At a town meeting Aug. 30, 1663, it was voted and agreed by the towne y<sup>t</sup> a meeting house shall bee built 26 foot square and y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Coe and Ralph Keeler, shall agree w<sup>th</sup> George Norton ffor y<sup>e</sup> building off it.”

This house was finished in the same year, the Rev. Mr. Walker having already been with them one year, upon trial.

At a town meeting February 14, 1663, Goodman Benedic and Nathaniel Denton were authorized to supply Mr. Walker's wants, what he should stand in need of.

The *Rev. Zachariah Walker* was the son of Robert, who was made freeman at Boston 1634, where the former was born in 1637. He was educated at Harvard, but for some reasons did not graduate, and comenced his ministry here in 1662 at a salary of £60, payable in wheat and Indian corn, at current prices, besides the use of a house and home lot. His son Robert was afterwards a judge of the superior court of Connecticut, and died at Stratford in 1772: one of whose daughters was married to the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, and another to John M. Breed, Esq., who was at one time the mayor of Norwich. His son General Joseph Walker,



was a brave and patriotic officer of the Revolution, and died at Saratoga August 11, 1810.

Mr. Walker removed to Stratford in 1668, where he organized a new Congregational Society in 1670, of which he was ordained the pastor, but removed therefrom, with a portion of his people, to Woodbury in 1678, where he died January, 1699, aged sixty-two. He had not been ordained during his stay here, and this may have, in part, occasioned his removal; for, on the 12th of March, 1666, as appears from the records, the town agreed to give Mr. Walker an additional sum of £5, "provided he should continue with them from year to year, and should likewise procure an *ordination*, answerable to the law, thereby to capacitate him not only for the *preaching* of the word, but for the *baptizing* of infants." But he having resolved to remove, the town, August 7, 1668, appointed a committee to settle with him for the improvements upon the parsonage, &c.

"Sept. 14, 1668.—At a town meeting, the town voted and concluded to take the best and prudentest course as may be, for the procuring of a minister, as soon as convenient time will admit." "March 29, 1669, voted and agreed that Mr. Waters shall goe to Greenwich, to give Mr. Jones an invitation to visit us, that the town may have an opportunity to make an agreement with him, concerning the work of the ministry."

Mr. Jones, however, declined the invitation, and was afterwards settled at Huntington, where he died at a very advanced age in 1731.

*Rev. John Prudden* succeeded Mr. Walker. He was the second son of the Rev. Peter Prudden from Edgerton in Yorkshire (who was probably accompanied to

Milford by some who had been of his church in England), arrived with the Rev. John Davenport at New Haven in 1637, and was ordained at Milford April 18, 1640. His death took place in his fifty-sixth year, July, 1656, and he left an estate in his native country which it is said his posterity enjoyed the benefits of many years after his death. His children were Joanna, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Abigail, Sarah, Peter, and Mildred, born between 1639 and 1654. His son John was born at Milford, November 9, 1645, and graduated at Harvard, 1668, being a classmate of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, first rector of Yale College.

He settled here in 1670, and (with the exception of the time between January, 1674, and August, 1676) remained till 1692, when he accepted a pressing invitation from the church at Newark, N. J., where he went as the successor of Mr. Pierson, and continued there till June 9, 1699, when he relinquished his charge and died December 11, 1725, aged eighty. Dr. McWhorter says he sustained a worthy character as a man of sense and religion, though he does not appear to have been a popular preacher. Many of his descendants are still found in New Jersey.

“Town meeting, March 9, 1692, Mr. Joseph Smith was chosen to go with Nehemiah Smith to y<sup>e</sup> main, in order to y<sup>e</sup> procurement of a minister;” and in October following, the town invited the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of Hempstead to settle with them, and offered him many inducements, but he then declined. The next year they obtained the services of the Rev. George Phillips, of Rowley, Mass., who continued with them till his removal to Setauket in 1697. This year the town resolved to erect a new and larger house for public religious

worship, for which purpose the inhabitants were "divided into five *squadrons*, to procure and bring to the spot, timber, stone, lime, and whatever materials were wanted." The next year another effort was made, but, as yet, without success. In 1698 the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of Hempstead became minister of the town, yet it is not supposed he was installed, and probably remained only a year or two, but gave so much aid that measures were put in such train for the purpose that a large stone church was commenced during the year 1699 and completed shortly before 1700. In 1663 the people of this town, in conjunction with those of Hempstead and Middleburgh, sought the protection of Connecticut. The petition for this purpose will be found in a subsequent part of this work.

A petition was presented September 26, 1664, to Governor Nicoll, by certain inhabitants of the town, for liberty to purchase and settle a parcel of land on the New Jersey side of Staten Island Bay, now known as Elizabethtown. The names subscribed to the said petition were John Bailey, Daniel Denton, Thomas Benydict, Nathaniel Denton, John Foster, and Luke Watson. The parties to the deed from the Indians of the 28th October, 1664, are: Mattano, Manomowanne, and Cunescomen of Staten Island, and John Bailey, Daniel Denton, and Luke Watson:—the tract conveyed is described as "one parcel of land, bounded on the south by a river, commonly called the Raritan, and on the east by the river which parts Staten Island and the main, and to run northward up Arthur Cull Bay, till we come to the first river, which sets westward out of the river aforesaid; and to run westward, into the country, twice the length that it is broad, from the north to the south of the afore-

mentioned bounds." The consideration given for this broad tract, was twenty fathoms of trading cloth, two made coats, two guns, two kettles, ten bars of lead, twenty handfulls of powder, and 400 fathoms of white, or 200 of black, wampum, payable in one year from the day of entry by the grantees upon the land. The whole valued at thirty-six pounds and fourteen shillings sterling. One of the grantors attests the conveyance, perhaps the first Indian grant made with technical form, by a mark opposite to his name. This, subsequently, became the common mode of signature; and the illiterate sons of the American forest, like the unlettered noble of the European feudal states, adopted as a sign manual, occasionally, the picture of a bird, or other object that captivated his fancy. Mattano was the only grantor who signed, and his mark was ~~~~~ or waved line; and, unfortunately for his business character, he had executed a deed for the same lands to Augustus Herman, therein mentioned. The grant, however, was duly confirmed (probably in entire ignorance of preceding events) by Governor Nicoll, as follows:

"Upon perusal of this Petition I do consent unto the Proposals and shall give the undertakers all due encouragement in so good a Work. Given under my Hand in Fort James this 30th of September 1664.

"RICHARD NICOLL."

The parties to this purchase on the part of the Indians were Mattano, Manomowanne, and Counescomen. The boundaries of it include Piscataway, Amboy, Woodbridge, Rahway, Elizabethtown, Union, Springfield, and Westfield, containing 500,000 acres, known afterwards as



the Elizabethtown grant. Governor Nicoll gave it the name of *Albania*, but it was called Elizabeth in honor of the wife of Sir George Carteret, proprietor of the province.

It will be seen that the town was careful to provide for the support of their minister, for in June, 1676, it was resolved that forty acres of meadow should be set apart as a parsonage lot in the East Neck for the use of any minister that might have occasion to use it. Other lands were at the same time appropriated to the Rev. Mr. Prudden to be his in *fee*, should he remain with them for ten years.

This liberality may probably have induced him again to return and resume his labors here, he having it seems ceased to preach from 1674 to 1676, the interval being supplied by the *Rev. William Woodroffe*, one of the ejected ministers, whom Mather calls Woodrop, and who came to New England in 1670. He afterwards removed from this place to Pennsylvania, where he probably died. August 23, 1692, Mr. Prudden accepted a call to Newark, where he continued till June 9, 1699.

It should be mentioned that on the 5th of February, 1665, a patent of confirmation, for such lands as had been purchased at different times, was granted by Governor Nicoll to Daniel Denton, Robert Coe, Bryan Newton, William Hallet, Andrew Messenger, Anthony Waters, and Nathaniel Denton for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors, and assigns, in which the premises are described as follows:

“All that certain tract of land, which already hath been, or hereafter shall be purchased for and on behalf

of ye said towne of Jamaca, whether from ye native proprietors or others, within the limits and bounds hereafter exprest; that is to say, ye eastern bounds beginning on the east side of ye Little-Plains, to extende south-east to Rockaway Swampe; then north-east from Hempstead bounds, to runne west as ye trees are mark't, on or about ye middle of ye Hills, until it reach to flushing creeke (which are their north bounds, and divides them from the towne of flushing) according unto an order made at the Generall meeting at the towne of Hempstead in the month of March, 1665; then to meet Newtown bounds at ye south west edge of the Hills, ye north-west corner beginning at certain mark't trees at ye edge of ye said Hills, from whence to runne in a south line to a certaine river, that is, to ye east of Plunder's-Neck, and bounded south by the sea."

The term *sea* here used, means what is now known as *Jamaica Bay*, and the *river* referred to, is that now called *Spring Creek*, which discharges into said bay, being the eastern boundary of Plunder's Neck, a part of New Lots, in Flatbush Town.

On the 5th of November, 1668, the town agreed with John Waget to fence the burying-place, ten rods square, for the sum of £4 in current pay; and on the 6th of March, 1670, they voted to give Mr. Prudden £40 as their minister, with the house and lot formerly in possession of Mr. Walker; and also that a convenient *pew* should be built for him to preach in. The price ordered by the town, November 7, 1674, to be paid to the Indians for their west purchase, consisted of one trooper's coat, five guns, three blankets, sixteen coats, nine kettles, ten pounds of powder, ten bars of lead, one coat in *liquors*, thirty fathoms of wampum, and a *quart more of liquor*.

On the 17th of May, 1686, Governor Dongan issued

a new patent to the town, in which the following persons were named as patentees on behalf of themselves and their associates:

Nicholas Everit	Jonas Wood	Richard Rhodes
Nathaniel Denton	William ffoster	Thomas Lamberson
Nehemiah Smith	John Everit	Joseph Smith
Daniel Denton	Edward Higbie	George Woolsey
John Oldfields	Daniel Whitehead	John Baylis
William Creed	John Carpenter	Thomas Smith
Bryant Newton	John ffurman	Wait Smith
Benjamin Coe	Samuel Smith	Samuel Mills

The said last-mentioned patent sets forth that an agreement had been entered into the 2d of December, 1684, by which it was concluded and determined:

“That the town of Jamaica should make no claim to Rockaway Neck; and that by Rockaway river should be understood the river that runs out of Rockaway Swamp, and to be Jamaica’s east bounds; and that the meadows on the west thereof should belong to Jamaica.”

“The town being called together in arms on the 8th of October, 1689, John Baylis, Jr., was chosen captain, Jonas Wood, lieutenant, and Hope Carpenter, ensign.”

The stone church aforesaid was of a quadrangular form, and forty feet square, with a pyramidal roof and balcony in the centre, surmounted by a weather-cock of sheet copper. It stood nearly in the centre of the present Fulton Street opposite Union Hall Street, and was built, as we have seen, 1699, by Presbyterians or Independents, there being, at the time of its erection, no other in the town and very few in the colony; their first church, called Kings Chapel, in New York, having been built only in 1696. Of course there was no apparent occasion for limiting the use of dissenting churches exclusively to that particular sect.

A very short time, however, after the building of the church, difficulties arose which kept the parish in a continued ferment for a quarter of a century. A fatal sickness having broken out in the city, the governor, Lord Cornbury, with his council and other civil officers, took refuge in this village; and out of respect and deference to his excellency, the pastor of the church, the Rev, John Hubbard, gave him possession of the parsonage house, it being one of the best at that time in the place. Shortly after which, it happened that Mr. Hubbard, on coming to his church, on Sunday afternoon, found the Rev. Bartow, an Episcopal minister, in possession of the pulpit, and the body of the house filled with the governor's friends and some others from the city. With true Christian forbearance, and with a proper regard for the day, he invited his people to an adjoining orchard, under whose shade he preached to them as if nothing at all had occurred. When the governor was about to return to the city, he not only neglected to surrender his residence to its original occupant, but meanly delivered it to the Episcopalians, who, it seems, had no misgivings as to the propriety or honesty of that act. They were also encouraged to take possession of the church and parsonage lands, a proceeding which produced, as might be expected, very great disorder and contention among those who had previously lived in the utmost harmony with each other.

The Presbyterians, having subsequently obtained the key, locked up the house, but early next Sunday, some heroic spirits of the opposition broke open the doors and kept possession of the building till the minister had finished his discourse and then fastened it up. Being encouraged and countenanced by the civil authority with



the governor at their head, the Presbyterians were deprived of the church which they had built till 1728, when after a most protracted and expensive litigation they were restored to their rights. Chief Justice Lewis Morris, afterwards governor of New Jersey, presided at the trial of the cause which resulted in favor of the Presbyterians.

His Honor did not, however, escape the malevolence of the defeated party, who freely vented the severest aspersions upon his official conduct; and out of regard to his own character and the opinion of the world, he thought it necessary to repel the odious charge of judicial partiality by publishing a true statement of the case and the grounds of his decision.

Cardwell, the sheriff, under the protection and probably at the instigation of the governor, was an active agent in this nefarious transaction. He seized upon the church land, divided it into lots, and leased them out, for the benefit of his own party.

This man, it seems, sustained a despicable character, and being afterwards apprehended for some offence and thrown into prison, hanged himself in despair.

This very unpleasant and vexatious controversy, so unworthy the catholic spirit which at this day characterizes the Christian community, may be ascribed in good degree to the peculiar temper of the times, fostered, if not originally excited, by the well known bigotry of Lord Cornbury, who did more to bring disgrace upon the administration of the colony than all his predecessors together. For certainly no governor was ever more universally detested or so richly deserved it.

His behavior was trifling, mean, and extravagant, while his despotism, bigotry, injustice, and insatiable

avarice at length aroused the indignation of the people, and at the termination of his administration he was even thrown into jail by his cheated and exasperated creditors, where he remained till he made a partial satisfaction for the injuries he had done them.

In the Episcopal burying-ground is the grave of Samuel Clowes, the first lawyer settled upon the island, 1702, who died August 27, 1760; of Catherine, his wife, whom he married July 18, 1698, and who died August 7, 1740, and also of his son Samuel, also a lawyer, who died May 19, 1759. He was born at Derbyshire, England, March 16, 1674, and was instructed in mathematics by *Flamstead*, for whom Greenwich observatory was erected and who was appointed Astronomer Royal, August 10, 1675. He came to New York, 1697, accompanied Lord Cornbury to Jamaica in 1702, and was forthwith appointed clerk of the county, which office he held till 1710, when the increase of his professional business compelled him to resign. He was reputed an able advocate and was occupied in many important causes. His children were Gerardus, Samuel, John, Peter, Joseph, Alletta, Mary, Catherine, and Millicent. *Gerardus*, born 1699, married Sarah, daughter of Major Thomas Jones, and had Catherine, Samuel, Timothy, Bagley, and John. *Samuel*, born 1701, married a daughter of Lieutenant Governor Clark, and died as aforesaid. *John* was a physician and settled in Delaware. *Alletta* married Edward Willet, and was the mother of the late Colonel Marinus Willet. *Mary*, born November 9, 1720, married Rev. Daniel Thane of New Jersey, April 8, 1749, who died on Staten Island in 1763. The name of Clowes seems to be common in many parts of England. *William* was surveyor to Queen Elizabeth, and first surgeon of St. Bartholo-

mew's and Christ's Hospitals. *Rev. John* was many years rector of St. John's Church, Manchester, and the greatest printing establishment in Europe is owned and conducted by William Clowes of London.

The *Rev. John Hubbard* was born at Ipswich, Mass., in 1677, and was the son or near relative of the *Rev. William Hubbard*, the able historian of New England. He graduated at Harvard in 1695, and was settled here in February, 1702, where he died at the premature age of twenty-eight years and nine months, October 5, 1705, being doubtless the first minister buried in the town. A particular account of his death may be seen in the *Boston News Letter* of October 22, 1705. He was one of the most excellent and amiable youths which New England produced, and his death was extensively and deeply lamented.

The parish in January, 1702, for the first time chose church wardens and vestrymen under the act of 1693, for the settling of a ministry, and they being Presbyterians, called Mr. Hubbard as their pastor. This probably gave offence to the friends of Episcopacy, and may have been one cause of the executive outrage related on a previous page.

The *Rev. Francis Goodhue* was the next pastor, who was also born at Ipswich, October 4, 1678, graduated at Harvard in 1699, and was settled here the same year as that of Mr. Hubbard's death. He continued here till the latter part of the summer of 1707, when he made a visit to New England, and died at Rehoboth, September 15, 1707, at the age of twenty-eight years and eleven months, about the same as his predecessor. He was a grandson of William Goodhue, of Ipswich, who took the oath of freeman December 7, 1636. His son William,

father of the Rev. Francis Goodhue, was deacon of the church at Chebacco (now Essex) and died there October 12, 1712.

The said William Goodhue the elder died about the year 1700, at the age of eighty-five. He was one of the most intelligent and respectable men of his day, and a leading man in the colony of Massachusetts for many years. He sustained the chief trusts of the town of Ipswich, was representative to the general court in 1666, '67, '73, '76, '77, '80, '81, and '83. He was imprisoned and fined under the administration of Andros for his resistance to illegal taxation and other unjust measures of that tyrannical governor. His first wife was Margery Watson, by whom he had children, Joseph, William, and Mary. September 7, 1664, he married Mary Webb, by whom he had no issue. He lived long and his many virtues conferred honor upon his name and family. The gravestones of himself and grandson, the Rev. Francis Goodhue, are still standing in the ancient burial ground at Seekonk, once a part of the town of Ipswich.

*Rev. George McNish* was the successor of Mr. Goodhue. He was from Scotland, arrived in Maryland with the Rev. John Hampton in 1704, and settled in the congregation of Monokin and Wicomico in 1705, from whence he came to this church in 1711, and was one of the ministers who composed the first presbytery of Long Island in 1717, which, with those of Philadelphia and New Castle, were the only presbyteries at that time upon the American continent. He married the widow Mary Smith, as second wife, August 12, 1713. Having become entitled, by some means, to a grant of land in the county of Orange, he has been supposed to have removed there, but it is now known that he died here March 10, 1723,



being the second clergyman of this denomination buried in the town. He had, however, ceased to labor constantly in the ministry for some years before his death, being infirm and somewhat advanced in life. His son George married a daughter of Joseph Smith of this town, and settled at Hanover, N. J.

*Rev. Robert Cross*, born near Bally Kelly, in Ireland, in 1689, was the successor of Mr. McNish. He was ordained by the presbytery of New Castle, March 17, 1719, settled there for a short time, but came here in October, 1723, and remained till 1737, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he died in August 1766, aged seventy-seven years.

He was greatly esteemed for his learning, as well as extensive knowledge of the scriptures; in short, he was accounted, at the time when he lived, one of the most respectable ministers in the country.

*Rev. Walter Wilmot* was the successor of Mr. Cross. He was born at Southampton, L. I., in 1709, graduated at Yale in 1735, and was ordained here April 12, 1738. He married December 28, 1742, Freelove, daughter of Jotham Townsend of Oyster Bay, L. I., and their daughter Freelove Townsend Wilmot married her cousin James Townsend of that place.

Mr. Wilmot was possessed of a delicate and sickly constitution, which brought him to the grave, August 6, 1744, at the age of thirty-five years. He was, however, one of the most amiable of men, and his death, as may be supposed, was greatly and sincerely regretted. His wife died before him at the age of twenty-three.

*Rev. David Bostwick* was of Scotch descent, born at New Milford, Conn., in 1721, and became a student of Yale College in 1736; he did not graduate, but soon after

engaged as instructor of an academy at Newark, N. J., under the supervision of the Rev. Aaron Burr, and upon his settlement here, October 9, 1745, the ordination sermon was preached by Mr. Burr, at that time president of Nassau Hall.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bostwick is said to have possessed a mild catholic disposition, and confined himself with laudable zeal to the duties of his station.

In 1756 he removed to the city of New York, and became pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Wall Street, the Rev. Joseph Treat being settled as his colleague in 1762. He died November 12, 1763, aged forty-three, and Mary, his widow, September 22, 1778, aged fifty-seven. Mr. Bostwick was both a good writer and an accurate scholar, being, as the historian Smith says, "one of the most distinguished clergymen in these parts." He wrote and published a memoir of President Davis, which was prefixed to his sermon on the death of George II., in 1761. He possessed, says his biographer, an impressive, commanding eloquence, to which few attain; and the ardor of his piety, with the purity of his life, and the solidity of his judgment, gave him a strong hold on public opinion.

*Rev. Dr. Elihu Spencer* was the next pastor of this church. His great-grandfather, Gerard Spencer, was born in 1610, and is found at Lynn as early as 1638; after which he removed to, and was one of the first settlers of East Haddam, Conn., in the year 1660. His son Samuel was father of Isaac, who was the father of Joseph and Elihu Spencer. The former, better known as General Spencer of the Revolution, died in 1789. His brother Elihu, the fourth son, was born (says the Rev. Dr. Miller, who married his granddaughter), at East

<sup>1</sup> Princeton College.—EDITOR.

Haddam, February 12, 1721, graduated at Yale 1746, was ordained in Boston, September, 1748, and was settled over the churches of Elizabethtown and Shrewsbury, February 7, 1750, as the successor of President Dickinson. On the death of this gentleman in October, 1747, Dr. Spencer presided at the annual commencement of the college in conferring degrees, &c. In October, 1750, he married Miss Johanna Eaton of Shrewsbury, and in 1756 removed to Trenton.

He labored here from May, 1758, to May, 1760, when he succeeded the Rev. Dr. Rogens at St. George's, Del. In 1770 he removed to Trenton again, where he died December 27, 1784, aged sixty-three. His widow died at the same age, November 1, 1791. One of his daughters married Mr. Biddle of Carlyle, Penn. He was the author of a *View of the State of Religious Liberty in the Colony of New York*, and of a letter addressed to President Stiles, November 3, 1759, on the dissenting interests in the middle states.

Dr. Spencer possessed a fine genius, great vivacity, and eminent and active piety. In short, his merits as a minister and a man are above the reach of flattery.

*Rev. Benoni Bradner* was the son of the Rev. John Bradner of Scotland, pastor of the church at Cape May, and first minister of the church at Goshen, N. Y., where he settled in 1721 and died in 1732, and where his son was born a few months after his death. He graduated at Princeton, 1755, and came here in 1760, but removed in 1761. He settled at Blooming Grove in June, 1786, where he died January 29, 1804, aged seventy, having ceased to preach for two years before. His wife was Rebecca Briget of this town.

*Rev. William Mills*, son of Isaac, was born at Smith-

town, March 13, 1739, graduated at Princeton 1756, was licensed in 1760, and installed here in 1762, where he continued till his death at the age of thirty-five years, March 18, 1774. He was in all respects a very estimable man, and as much devoted to his pastoral duties as a naturally feeble constitution would allow. He left a widow and six children. His sister Joanna married Nathan Woodhull of Setauket, and was the mother of the Rev. Nathan Woodhull, who died at Newtown. Rev. William Mills married Hannah, daughter of Lieutenant Governor Reading of New Jersey, and had John, William, Isaac, Thaddeus, Mary, and Hannah. John and Thaddeus married Halsteads. Mary married Dr. Caleb Halstead, and Hannah died May 29, 1798, aged thirty-one. Isaac went to Ohio, where he settled Elizabethtown.

*Rev. Matthias Burnet* was born at Bottle Hill, now Madison, N. J., January 24, 1779, graduated at Princeton in 1769, and was settled here in April 1775, where he continued respected and useful till May, 1785, when he removed to Norwalk, Conn., and took charge of the Congregational Church there, November 2d of that year, and died there January 30, 1806, aged fifty-nine.

Mr. Onderdonk, in his interesting volume of Revolutionary incidents, says that "Mr. Burnet (who had married an Episcopalian, Miss Ann Combs of Jamaica) was the only Presbyterian minister in the country reputed to be a friend to government, and was therefore allowed to preach here during the whole war. Although he saved the church from desecration, yet after the peace, party spirit ran so high that he was forced to leave." "The Highlanders attended his church, and sat by themselves in the galleries. Some had their wives with them, and several children were baptized. Once when the sex-



ton had neglected to provide water and was about to go for it, the thoughtful mother called him back and drew a bottle of it from her pocket."

The second wife of Mr. Burnet was a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Azel Roe, a native of Brookhaven, L. I., and minister of Woodbridge, N. J., who married Rebecca, widow of Rev. Caleb Smith, who died October 22, 1762, pastor of the church at Orange, N. J., and a native of Brookhaven also.

Both before and after the Revolution, the Rev. Abraham Keteltas officiated occasionally in this and the other churches in this part of the country, but had no permanent parochial charge.

*Mr. Keteltas* was the son of Abraham Keteltas, a merchant of New York, who came from Holland in 1720. He was born in the city, December 26, 1733, graduated at Yale, 1752; was installed in the borough of Elizabeth, N. J., September 14, 1757, as successor of Dr. Spencer, and continued till his removal here in 1759, where he spent the residue of his life, except during the Revolutionary War, when he devoted himself to the churches on the island and in Connecticut. In 1776 he was one of the convention that framed the state constitution, and was at all times a zealous supporter of independence, which attitude drove him from his home in 1776, when more than 150 acres of valuable timber were destroyed, his slaves set at liberty or enlisted in the service of the enemy, and his dwelling occupied and injured by British officers. The commander-in-chief, knowing his ability to advise, frequently consulted him. He possessed an uncommonly large and valuable library which occupied much of his leisure. He published some excellent discourses, and wrote an eulogy upon Mr. Whitefield, the

original of which is in the New York Historical Library.

He married November 3, 1755, Sarah, daughter of the Hon. William Smith, and sister of the historian, who died Chief Justice of Canada at Quebec in 1793. She was born 1732 and died October 12, 1815, leaving issue Abraham, William (who died November 20, 1812, aged forty-seven), John, Dr. Phillip Doddridge, who married Levina Gerry, May 7, 1795, Mary, Jane, Elizabeth, Ann, Clarissa, and Sarah.

Mr. Keteltas was a member of the provincial convention, July 9, 1776, when Mr. Jay moved "that whereas Rev. Abraham Keteltas has been solemnly devoted to the service of God and the cure of souls, has good right to expect and claim exemption from all such employments as would divert his attention from the affairs of that kingdom which is not of this world; Resolved that he be at liberty to attend at such times only as he may think proper, and that his absence be not considered as a neglect of his duty," which passed twenty-two to eighteen.

It has been said that Mr. Keteltas was so much dissatisfied with that part of the constitution excluding ministers of religion from holding civil offices, that he soon after ceased to attend the convention, and it was moved "that he have perpetual leave of absence."

*Altje*, his sister, born in Holland, October, 1696, married Anthony Duane, May 24, 1730, and was the mother of the Hon. James Duane, who was born February 6, 1733, and died 1797. She died in March, 1736. His daughter Elizabeth Keteltas married Melancthon Fleet, and died September 2, 1828, aged sixty, leaving a son, Abraham Keteltas Fleet.

The following is copied from his tomb in Jamaica :

“Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Abraham Keteltas,\* obiit 30 Sept., 1798, aged 65.”

He possessed unusual talents, which were improved by profound erudition, and a heart firmly attached to the interests of his country. It may not, perhaps, be unworthy of record, that he had frequently officiated in three different languages, having preached in the Dutch and French languages in his native city of New York.

Rev. James Glassbrook, from Scotland, began to preach here March, 11, 1786, but whether installed or

\* James Henry Hackett, Esq., the popular American actor, whose character as a man and genius as an artist have shed a lustre upon the stage, is a grandson of the Rev. Mr. Keteltas. His father, Thomas Gerardus Hackett, came from Holland to New York in 1794, the younger son of an English nobleman, of a family respectable for rank and talents. He married Ann Keteltas in 1799, who died January 23, 1846, aged seventy-one, having been born March 19, 1774. Her son, the subject of this notice, was born March 15, 1800, and was a member of Union Hall, under the tuition of the late Mr. Eigenbrodt. At fifteen years of age he entered Columbia College, which he left at the end of a year, on account of his health, and afterwards entered the office of the late Robert Bogardus, as a law student, but finding few charms in the pages of Bracton and Coke, he gave his attention to mercantile pursuits. Failing in this, he turned to the stage, where he met the most decided success, and has long sustained a high rank, both in Europe and America, as a tragic and comic performer. His great success (says Mr. Dunlap) has been proportionate to the enterprise and observation he has evinced. He has been from his *début* a star without regular training or the trial of *working up* in a company of comedians; he has seized the crown at a leap, and may say with Richard, “*I am myself alone.*” He married early Miss Catherine D. Lee-Sugg, a popular English actress, whom he at once took from the stage. He has not only acquired a fortune by his profession, but has sustained in all respects a character above reproach. None of the vices or frailties which have been thought almost inseparable from the character of players have ever attached to him; few persons are more respected in private life, and still fewer have contributed so much to the stock of harmless pleasure or given greater vigor to the morality of the stage. He has of late years, by his splendid performance of *Hamlet* and others of Shakespeare’s tragedies, shown more fully the vast range of his talents. He lost his wife December 9, 1845, in the forty-seventh year of her age.

not, does not appear. His stay was only till November, 1787, and he was succeeded by the *Rev. George Faitoute*, who was born of a Huguenot family in the city of New York in 1750, graduated at Princeton in 1774, and was settled in Greenwich, N. J., April, 1782, from whence he came to this town in July, 1789, and was installed the 15th of December following. He married November 4, 1779, Euphemia Titus of Amboy, N. J., who died September 30, 1828. Having preached here about twenty-six years, he died, aged sixty-five, on Sunday, August 21, 1815, having preached in the forenoon of that day. In 1797 he was employed as the principal of Union Hall. As a gentleman and divine, he was greatly esteemed, and all that knew him admitted him to possess first-rate abilities. He had two sons and four daughters; *James* went to the West Indies, *Elizabeth* married Nicholas C. Everit. *Euphemia* and *Mary Ann* are deceased, while *George* and *Lydia* are still living.

*Rev. Henry R. Weed* was born at Ballston, N. Y., 1790, graduated at Union College, 1812; settled here January 4, 1816, and on the 19th February married Phebe Biggs of Princeton, N. J. He removed to Albany in 1822, from thence to Wheeling, Va., and is now living.

*Rev. Seymour Potter Funck* graduated at Columbia College, 1817, and was ordained over this church March 6, 1823, but his want of health among other reasons occasioned his removal May 9, 1825, and he died at Flatlands, L. I., April 3, 1828, aged thirty-two, leaving a widow, Alice Carberry (whom he married May 8, 1823) and one child.

*Rev. Elias W. Crane*, son of Noah Crane, Esq. of Elizabethtown, N. J., was born March 18, 1796, being



the eldest of eight children who lived to grow up, and was descended from one of the original settlers of that place in 1664. He graduated at Princeton, N. J., in 1814, and was subsequently employed a few years as instructor of the Morristown Academy.

He was ordained and first installed over the Dutch church at Springfield, N. J., January 5, 1820, and continued till about the time of his installment here, which took place October 31, 1826. He was for several years a director of the theological seminary at Princeton, and like his predecessor, Mr. Faitoute, died suddenly, having preached a few miles from his dwelling at John Carpenter's on the same evening, November 10, 1840. His life was a bright example of active usefulness, and his death cast a general gloom over the community in which he lived. He married Hannah Margareta, daughter of John Johnson, Esq. of Newton, N. J., July 7, 1819, by whom he had issue. She died October 18, 1827, aged thirty-one, and June 30, 1829, he married Sarah R. Wickham of this place who survived him. His daughter Martha W. Crane married Henry N. Beach, October 6, 1847.

*Rev. James M. Macdonald* is the son of Major General John Macdonald; born at Limerick, Me., May 22, 1812, graduated at Union College, 1832; ordained at New London, Conn., December 13, 1837; dismissed January 8, 1840, and installed here May 5, 1841. He married Lucy Esther, daughter of John Hyde, Esq. of Mystic, September, 1834.

“Since Mr. Macdonald's ministry, the list of pastors is as follows:<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>List of pastors since 1850 has been kindly furnished by Amos Denton, Esq., Clerk of Session.—EDITOR.

Rev. Peter D. Oakey, who was installed pastor of this church May 25, 1850, resigned in consequence of ill-health September 6, 1870.

The Rev. Lewis Lampman (now D.D.) was installed November 10, 1870, and resigned to take the pastorate of the High Street Presbyterian Church, Newark, N. J., November 15, 1888.

The Rev. J. Howard Hobbs (now D.D.) was installed January 24, 1890, and resigned to take the pastorate of the Westminister Presbyterian Church, Utica, N. Y., November 15, 1908.

The Rev. Benjamin E. Dickhaut was installed September 30, 1909, and died December 27, 1911.

The present pastor, Rev. Andrew Magill, was installed September 27, 1912.”

EDITOR.

The stone church, having stood 114 years, was taken down in the year 1813, and its materials were used in laying the foundation of the present church edifice, which was begun in that year and finished the year following. It was dedicated January 18, 1814, and is of large dimensions, and well accommodated to the convenience and wants of the congregation, but is a plain and substantial building.

An accurate pencil drawing of this edifice, made by the late David Lamberson, is in the possession of his family and gives a good idea of its appearance while standing. This gentleman, once surrogate and judge of the county, died suddenly May 2, 1842. He married Ann Furman of Dutchess County, who was born there October 11, 1784, and was drowned by the sinking of the steamboat "Swallow" in the Hudson River, on the night of April 2, 1845. It is worthy of note that she was one of ten children, and was herself the mother of ten also.

The *Reformed Dutch Church* in this town was the first of that denomination in the county; it was organized in 1702 by settlers who had removed from the adjoining county of Kings and the city of New York, but the church edifice was not completed till 1715, at an expense of £360. It was of a hexagon shape, thirty-four feet in diameter, and stood upon the south side of Fulton Street, in front of the present Dutch church. It was similar in form to most of the early Dutch churches, being most agreeable to their notions of architectural elegance, and calculated also to accommodate conveniently the greatest number of auditors in the least space.

The subscription for building the church was headed by the following declaration, which exhibits the harmony and good feeling which then prevailed:

“We, the consistory of New Jamaica, in Queens county, on the island Nassau, consisting of the elders and deacons of the reformed Low Dutch church *throughout the whole of Queens county*, are unanimously resolved to build a church unto the glory of God and our Lord Jesus Christ. God hath blessed us, and enabled us to build houses for our families; but we are also bound to show our gratitude to God, by building a house for the Lord and for the family of God—for all we have or possess, is given us by a good God; and that we may induce him to grant us greater blessings, we ought, from motives of piety, to build a house unto the honor and glory of His name. For thus saith the Lord: ‘In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and bless thee.’ We are therefore assured, that whosoever giveth unto the Lord for the building of his house, the Lord will bless him with rich returns. In endeavoring, therefore, to build an house of God for the Dutch congregation, and to prove the love of God’s children, not only in word,

but in very deed, we propose to the charitable brethren and sisters, the following conditions, &c."

The church wardens chosen after the completion of the house, were Jan Snedeker, Joris Remsen, Peter Monfort, and Rem Remsen.

During the war of the Revolution, the building was desecrated to military purposes, the floor being ripped up, the pews torn out, and the body of the church used as a storehouse, the congregation being compelled to worship elsewhere, as opportunity might offer.

The first settled minister was the *Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius*, who, when a boy, came with his father from Zurich, in Switzerland, to Philadelphia, having received a call to the first Reformed German Church in that city. Young Goetschius had previously commenced his education at the university of Zurich, which he completed with his father on his arrival in America. After his ordination by the German church in Pennsylvania, he preached awhile in the Reformed Dutch churches of North and Southampton in that province, from whence he removed in 1741, and became pastor of the Dutch churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Success, and Wolver Hollow,<sup>1</sup> all of which were associate or collegiate churches, and so continued for nearly a century, constituting in fact one parish.

At this period, an unhappy division existed in the churches of this denomination, relative to their subordination to the church of Holland. The one party, called the *coetus* party, were in favor of declaring themselves independent of the mother church, and managing their ecclesiastical concerns without its interference and juris-

<sup>1</sup> Now Brookville.—EDITOR.



diction; while the other, called the *conferentie* party, were of opinion that no ministerial ordination would be sufficient or valid unless obtained from the mother church in Holland, or by its express permission and authority.

The fatherland had heretofore supplied most of the ministers of this church, and those who were not natives of that country went there for ordination; it was, therefore, natural that prejudices should exist in favor of a precedent which had been so long and constantly observed. The church of Holland was extremely tenacious of its authority in this matter, which had been acquiesced in too long to be tamely relinquished. But the requirement was found to be vexatious, expensive, and dilatory, and the necessity of declaring the American church to have an independent existence, became too apparent to be any longer disregarded.

The parties, when first formed, were about equal, although the weight of learning was doubtless on the side of the *conferentie* party; but practical preaching, zeal, and industry particularly distinguished their opponents. The popular opinion was likewise in their favor, and their numbers and influence gradually increased. But the peace of the churches was destroyed, and sometimes members of the same congregation, taking different sides, produced the most deplorable consequences. Houses of worship were locked up by one party against the other, and tumults were not infrequent upon the Lord's Day; preachers were sometimes assaulted in the pulpit, and public worship broken up in disorder. The *coetus* party, in order to supply the want of ministers in their churches, obtained from the governor of New Jersey, in 1770, the charter of Queens College, and from that time no fur-

ther measures were adopted by them for a reconciliation with the classis of Amsterdam.

But to such an independent establishment, there was a strong and decided opposition, probably fomented and encouraged by the mother church. Towards the middle of the eighteenth century, the English language had made great progress among the Dutch inhabitants, and it therefore became desirable to very many that the language of the country should be more generally adopted in the pulpit, while men educated in the American colleges should be more frequently employed in the churches.

All these circumstances, allied to the humiliating idea of being as heretofore dependent upon a distant republic for a large proportion of their ministers, made a deep and abiding impression on the public mind, and came to be regarded by many members of the Dutch Church as no longer tolerable.

In 1753 it was advised by the *coetus* to amend the plan before recommended, and to change it into a regular classis. Such a measure was actually adopted in the following year, and occasioned a scene of animosity, division, and violence that continued a number of years, and sometimes even threatened the very existence of the Dutch Church in this country.

Those ministers most zealous in their opposition, and composing the *conferentie* party, addressed a letter to the classis of Amsterdam, complaining of the attempts making to be rid of its authority, and constituting a body here with co-ordinate powers. They likewise sent similar letters in 1756, 1760, and 1761.

On the 27th of April, 1738, a meeting of ministers took place in the city of New York, at which such

reports were received from the churches to which the plan of a *coetus* had been communicated, as induced those present to ratify and confirm it. The plan adopted was sent to the classis of Amsterdam for their approbation, but it does not appear that any answer was returned for nearly ten years, but their concurrence was given in 1747 by the hand of Mr. Van Sinderin, who, it is supposed, came then to America for the first time. At the meeting in that year, little was done except to appoint that the first meeting of the *coetus* should be held in the month of September of that year.

The principle of independence finally prevailed, and in October, 1771, at a convention of nearly all the ministers of the Dutch Church in America, an union was formed, and harmony once more happily restored.

Mr. Goetschius, who had been settled here as above mentioned, remained till 1748, devoting himself a part of the time to the education of young ministers, when he was called to take charge of the Reformed Dutch churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, where he died in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was esteemed a very learned man, an eloquent divine, and was eminently successful in his ministry. His name is still greatly cherished by the aged members of the church in this country. He was one of the first trustees of Queens College under its royal charter.

*Rev. Thomas Romeyn*, brother of the Rev. Dr. Dirck Romeyn, former minister of Schenectady, and uncle of the late Rev. Dr. John B. Romeyn of the city of New York, was the second pastor of the associate churches in this county. He was born at Hackensack, N. J., in 1730, graduated at Princeton in 1750, and settled here as successor to Mr. Goetschius in 1752, where he remained

about twelve years, when he removed, and after laboring in several places he accepted a call to Schenectady in 1784, where he died in April 1804. His son, James V. C. Romeyn, was the minister of Hackensack, N. J., and his grandson James preached at Catskill, N. Y.

*Rev. Hermanus L. Boelen*, the next minister, was a native of Holland, from whence he came here in 1766, and after officiating several years, returned again to the country of his birth for reasons not now known.

*Rev. Dr. Solomon Froeligh* succeeded as pastor in 1775, and remained till the capture of Long Island by the enemy in August, 1776, when, being an ardent whig, he left this place and afterwards settled in the churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh as successor of Mr. Goetschius, and was appointed professor of divinity by the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, after which he trained many young men for the ministry. He died October 8, 1827, in the seventy-eighth year of his age and the fifty-third of his ministry. The church edifice in Jamaica was taken possession of by the British during the war, and converted into a storehouse for goods and provisions.

*Rev. Rynier Van Neste*, fifth pastor, was settled at Shawangunk, Ulster County, from 1778 to 1784, and came here in 1785, previously to which the church edifice had been thoroughly repaired. His stay here was about eight years, when he removed and was subsequently settled at Schoharie, N. Y., but died near Somerville, N. J.

*Rev. Zacharias H. Kuypers*, son of the Rev. War-muldus Kuypers, formerly minister at Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, N. J., was ordained as pastor of the four churches in Queens County, in the summer of 1794. The sermon was preached at Success, by Rev. Dr. Living-



ston, from Matt. ix: 37. He continued to labor in the county till the year 1825, when he was called to preach in the three churches of Preakness, Ponds, and Wykoff, N. J. He was living in New York in 1849, one of the oldest ministers in the communion of the Dutch Church.

In 1802 the churches of Jamaica and Newtown separated from those of Success and Wolver Hollow,<sup>1</sup> and settled in February, 1802, as their joint pastor, the Rev. (later Dr.) Jacob Schoonmaker. He is the youngest son of the Rev. Henry Schoonmaker, who, for more than forty years, was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Aquacanock, N. J., where his son was born in 1777. He graduated at Columbia College in 1799, and in 1832 he was made doctor of divinity in the Dutch Church, and became the senior pastor of this denomination on Long Island and in the city of New York. He married Katharine, daughter of Richard Ludlow. It is a curious fact that this gentleman was the grandson in the maternal line of the Rev. Mr. Goetschius, minister of this church more than a century ago. He completed the fortieth anniversary of his ministry February 22, 1842, on which occasion an appropriate discourse was delivered by his junior associate in the churches of Jamaica and Newtown, the Rev. Garret I. Garretson, which has been published. His son, Richard L., was pastor of the Dutch Church at Manhasset. His daughter, Susan L., married William H. Conover July 26, 1842. John Henry married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Willets, who died July 5, 1847; Anna B. married on the same day Jonathan D. Hull, and Elizabeth married Peter Hendrickson in 1837.

The old hexagonal church was taken down in 1833,

<sup>1</sup> Now Brookville.—EDITOR.

the last sermon therein being delivered by the Rev. Mr. Schoonmaker, in the Dutch language as the first had been. The present church, a larger and handsome edifice, was completed and dedicated on the 4th of July of that year.

“ Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker resigned his charge in August, 1850, and was succeeded by Rev. John B. Alliger of Shawangunk, January 7, 1851. Mr. Alliger preached until 1870. Since then the following pastors have officiated:

Rev. John G. Van Slyke.....	1870 to 1876
“ William H. De Hart.....	1877 to 1886
“ Oliver H. Walser.....	1888 to 1890
“ Edgar Felton, Jr.....	1891 to 1898
“ Robert K. Wick <sup>1</sup> .....	1899 to —”

—EDITOR:

Our history of the Episcopal Church here is quite incomplete and unsatisfactory from the want of materials, and we are under particular obligations to the present rector of the church for much information otherwise unattainable to us.

The Society in England for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, almost upon its formation in 1701, sent the Rev. George Keith, an apostate Quaker (once a resident of Pennsylvania), as a missionary to America, and for the special purpose, as it would seem, the better to ascertain from personal experience and observation the most ready mode of answering the objects of the society. It must appear strange that one who had suffered no small measure of persecution for being a Quaker should become the willing persecutor of his former friends and should moreover be selected as, above all

<sup>1</sup> List of pastors since 1877 has kindly been furnished by Mr. Wick.—  
EDITOR.

others, a fit instrument to assist in preparing the way for the introduction and establishment of Episcopacy in this colony.

He was accompanied by the Rev. Patrick Gordon, who being intended as missionary for Long Island arrived and died at Jamaica on the night before the Sunday on which he was to have commenced his labors here in 1702, as rector of Queens County, during the administration of Lord Cornbury, who had been instructed by his royal mistress, Queen Anne, "to give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, as conveniently might be," and "that no school master from England be allowed in the province without the license of the said bishop."

But such was the governor's inordinate selfishness, his imprudence, and bigotry as a sectarian and above all his anti-Christian and unfeeling severity toward other denominations, that in the end he proved himself an enemy to the best interests of an establishment which he seemed, on all occasions, anxious to encourage.

The commission and instruction of his Lordship bear date December 5, 1702, and he was required to take special care to have the Book of Common Prayer read on Sunday and holy days, and the sacrament administered according to the Church of England. No minister was to be preferred by him to any ecclesiastical benefice, without a certificate from the Bishop of London, the minister of each parish to be one of the vestry, and no vestry meeting to be held without him, except in case of sickness. He was moreover required to give an account to the said bishop of any minister within the government that should preach or administer the sacrament in any *orthodox* church or chapel without being in due orders. And he

was to give all countenance and encouragement to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, except the collating to benefices, granting licenses of marriage, and probate of wills, which were reserved for the personal exercise of the governor and commander-in-chief for the time being; and no person from England or other parts was to be admitted to keep school without a license first obtained.

According to the missionary's report of 1704, there was at Jamaica a tolerably good church built of stone, a parsonage house, an orchard and 200 acres of land belonging to it, and £60 per annum, settled by act of assembly. In the church were a prayer book and cushion, no vestments nor communion vessels. There were twenty communicants, mostly brought over by Rev. Mr. Mott, who with Mr. Vesey occasionally officiated here till the induction of the Rev. William Urquhart in August, 1704, by authority of Lord Cornbury. The church wardens and vestry were chosen by a majority of the parish who were dissenters, and refused to qualify themselves or to provide bread and wine for the sacrament.

Mr. J. A. Honeyman, the first missionary here, says, "we have a church but neither Bible nor Prayer Book, no clothes neither for pulpit nor altar."

In a summary account of the state of the Episcopal Church in this province by the Rev. William Vesey, October 5, 1704, is the following: "In Jamaica, there is a stone church built by a tax levied on the inhabitants—has a spire and bell, but no pews or utensils—the church built in the street, and there is a house and some land for a parsonage, formerly (says he) in possession of the Independents, but now in possession of the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, by his excellency, Lord Cornbury's favor,



who has been the great promotor of the church in this province, and especially in this place.”

In the report of the British society of February 16, 1705, it is remarked among other things, that “there is a provision in Queens County for two ministers, of £60. In Queens and Suffolk counties, are two church of England congregations, many *Independents*, and some *Quakers* and *Libertines*.”

In their report of 1706, it is stated that, “her majesty Queen Anne was pleased to allow the churches of Hempstead, and Jamaica, Westchester, Rye, and Staten Island, each, a large church bible, common-prayer book, book of homilies, a cloth for the pulpit, a communion table, a silver chalice and paten.”

The death of Mr. Urquhart occurred in about five years after his settlement. His will bears date August 29, 1709, in which he gives to his wife Mary all his estate in America, and says, “I desire her that there may be no great pomp or formality used at my funeral, that none except my wife be put in mourning, that no *rings*, *gloves*, or *scarfs* be given, but that persons fit to be taken notice of for their service, be otherwise gratified.”

In a letter from Mr. Thomas of Hempstead, to the society in England, of March 1, 1705, he says, “the people of Hempstead are better disposed to peace and civility than they are at Jamaica. Mr. Urquhart, who is well esteemed of among the people, and myself, are now very easy, owing to the good governor’s (Lord Cornbury’s) vigorous espousing our cause.”

This want of *peace* and *civility* refers probably to the resentment shown by the Presbyterians toward the Episcopalians and their pastor, who had, through the

officious and wicked interference of his lordship, deprived them of their church and its appendages, as has been above stated.

In addition to the representation given of Lord Cornbury by Smith and other historians, Grahame says, "his character seems to have formed a composition no less odious than despicable, of rapacity, prodigality, voluptuousness, and cruelty; the loftiest arrogance and the meanest chicane. He robbed even Andros of his evil eminence, and rendered himself more universally detested than any other officer to whom the government of this province was ever entrusted. In every quarter of the province the governor offered his assistance to the Episcopalians to put them in possession of the ecclesiastical edifices, that other sects had built; and to the disgrace of some of the zealots of Episcopacy, this offer was in various instances accepted and produced the most disgusting scenes of riot, injustice, and confusion." "Finally," says Chief Justice Smith, "his perpetual demands for money, his extortions in the way of fees, and his haughty and tyrannical conduct in other respects, continued to increase, until, moved by the complaints of New York and New Jersey, the Queen consented to recall him."

Rev. Thomas Poyer arrived from England, and was inducted in the rectorship, July 18, 1710. He was shipwrecked on Long Island, 100 miles from Jamaica, July 7th of the same year, and saved with great difficulty from a watery grave. Mr. Poyer was a grandson of Colonel Poyer, who died in the gallant defence of Pembroke Castle in the time of Cromwell. Finding, on coming here, the troubles which existed in relation to the church and glebe, he drew up, and forwarded to the

queen, a statement of it, in consequence of which, and, as supposed, by the influence of Governor Hunter (who had put Mr. Poyer into possession of the church and its appendages), her Majesty ordered:

“That in all cases where the church is immediately concerned, as in the case of Jamaica, liberty be given to the clergy to appeal from the inferior courts to the governor and council only, without limitation of any sum; and that as well in this, as in other like cases, liberty be given to the clergy to appeal from the governor and council to her Majesty and the privy council, without limitation as aforesaid.”

The motive which dictated this extraordinary measure, and the object intended to be subserved by it, are too apparent to require explanation; and the natural consequence was to protract the dissensions above mentioned, and to render the minds of the people more obstinate. The rector kept possession of the property until a decision was made by the supreme court in 1727, in favor of the Presbyterians.

Mr. Poyer, having failed in several ejection suits, the town voted, January 2, 1725, that the parsonage land should be delivered into the possession of the Rev. Mr. Cross, the dissenting minister, against which Mr. Poyer, Justice Oldfield, and Richard Combs entered their protest; and February 26, 1727, the town assigned the stone church to three of the surviving trustees who built it, to take possession of it for the town.

He was a married man on his arrival, but married as second wife the widow of the Rev. Mr. Foxcroft of Boston. His third wife was Sarah, daughter of Joseph Oldfield of this town. He had sons Thomas and John,

and a daughter Sarah, who married Aaron Van Nostrand in 1772, and had John and Catherine, who died January 15, 1849, aged seventy-four.

Mr. Poyer's residence was every way unpleasant, constantly troubled with the most violent controversies about the parsonage property, which (says Dr. Spencer) "proceeded to such length, that many of the principal inhabitants were harassed with severe persecutions, heavy fines and long imprisonments, for assuming their just rights, and others fled out of the province to avoid the rage of episcopal cruelty."

In 1730 Mr. Poyer requested permission, on account of *advanced age and great infirmity*, to return to England, but he died here January 15, 1731. The church and parsonage land having been confirmed by the decision of the supreme court, to the Presbyterians in 1727, the Episcopalians now held their meetings in the court house, until their first church was built in 1734. Mr. Poyer preached two years in the court house. Mr. Colgan preached here two years.

A letter of thanks was sent to Governor Hunter for his support of Mr. Poyer "in all legal methods of relief," and an order granted for all the expenses that the minister should be at, in recovering his salary by due course of law, in the shortest and speediest manner possible.

*Rev. Thomas Colgan* was from England, and had been employed as catechist to the negroes in New York. He became rector here in 1732, where he continued till the close of his life, December 15, 1755, and was buried under the pulpit of the church. He married Mary Reade of New York, and had sons Reade, Thomas, Fleming; daughters Sarah, who married a Hammersley;



Mary, who married Christopher Smith; and Jane, who married Wynant Van Zandt of New York.

The church now finished was incorporated by the title of *Grace Church*, June 17, 1761. At its dedication, April 3, 1734, Governor Cosby, his lady and family, the council, with many ladies and gentlemen from the city, honored the occasion with their presence, when a splendid entertainment was given by Samuel Clowes, an eminent lawyer, residing in the village. The militia were under arms to attend his excellency and the concourse of citizens was great.

On this then novel and interesting event, his excellency's wife presented the congregation with a large Bible, common prayer book, and a surplice for the rector. Mr. Colgan, in a letter to the society, says of the church, "It is thought to be one of the handsomest in America."

But in relation to a religious excitement then existing in the country, caused by Whitefield and other zealots, he says, "The late predominant enthusiasm is very much declined, several of the teachers, as well as hearers, having been found guilty of the foulest immoralities, and others having wrought themselves into downright madness."

A lottery of 1,300 tickets at one dollar each, was drawn October 10, 1747, at the County Hall, by Jacob Ogden and Samuel Clowes, the deduction upon each being one shilling, for the purpose of purchasing a bell for the church.

Even at this time, says the Rev. Mr. Barclay, a majority of the vestry were dissenters, and they presented the Rev. Simon Horton to Sir Charles Hardy for induction into the parish; he of course refused as he had not

the necessary certificate from the Bishop of London as before mentioned, and the Rev. Mr. Seabury was collocated to the cure in due course.

On the death of Mr. Colgan, the governor, Sir Charles Hardy, introduced the *Rev. Samuel Seabury*, who was born at New London, where his father of the same name was rector, in 1728, graduated at Yale in 1748, took orders in London in 1753, settled on his return at New Brunswick, and removed hither in 1756, as heretofore mentioned. John Troup, Esq., a wealthy citizen, contributed liberally to the church, presenting also a silver collection plate, a large prayer book, and a table for the communion. Mr. Seabury, in a letter to the society in England, complains of the influence of infidelity and Quakerism upon his people, which he says, "have spread their corrupt principles to a surprising degree." Of Whitefield, he says, "that he with other strolling preachers, represent the Church of England as popish, and teach people to expect salvation by good works." In 1766 Mr. Seabury removed to Westchester, but during the Revolution was in the city of New York. After the peace he settled in New London; and in the year 1784 was consecrated (in Scotland) the first bishop in the United States, and presided for the remainder of his life over the diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island. He died February 25, 1796. The *Rev. Joshua Bloomer* had been in 1759 a captain in the provincial service from Westchester County, and afterwards a merchant in the city of New York. He was educated at Kings College, where he graduated in 1758; went to England for ordination in 1765, settled in this town in 1769, where he died June 23, 1790, aged fifty-five, and was succeeded by the *Rev. William Hammel*. Of his

salary Jamaica paid £40, Newtown £40, and Flushing £35. This gentleman having become blind, and unable to discharge his pastoral duties acceptably, resigned in August, 1795. The foregoing ministers also officiated in the churches at Newtown and Flushing, which were associated with Grace Church; but in consequence of some dissatisfaction, Newtown withdrew from the union in 1796; and May 10, 1797, the *Rev. Elijah D. Rattoone* (former professor of the Latin and Greek languages in Columbia College) who married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Dr. Beach, was settled here in connection with the church at Flushing. This gentleman graduated at Princeton in 1787, and in 1802 he removed from this place to St. Paul's Church, Baltimore. He was succeeded by the *Rev. Calvin White*, who graduated at Yale College in 1786, and settled in 1803; but he removed August 17, 1804, and was succeeded by the *Rev. George Strebeck*, May 1, 1805. He remained only a short time, as was the case with the *Rev. Andrew Fowler*, *Rev. John Ireland*, *Rev. Edmund D. Barry*, and the *Rev. Timothy Clowes*; who were successively ministers of this church from 1805 to 1810, for short periods.

Mr. Clowes was the son of Joseph, son of Timothy, son of Gerardus, who was the son of Samuel Clowes before mentioned. He was born at Hempstead, March 18, 1787, graduated at Columbia College, 1808, and though a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, devoted most of his life to academical instruction. He was ordained November 30, 1808, and preached the two following years at Jersey City and Jamaica. In April, 1810, he was made rector of St. Peter's Church, Albany, and after seven years opened a classical seminary in his native village, which continued three years with much success, but in

1821 he became principal of Erasmus Hall, Flatbush, where he remained for three years, when he was chosen president of Washington College, Maryland, and rector of the church in Chestertown. On the destruction of the college by fire in 1829, Mr. Clowes (now LL.D.) again opened a school at Hempstead, but in 1838 he was invited to preside over the Clinton Liberal Institute at Oneida, where he remained till 1842, when he removed to Philadelphia and took charge of one of the high schools of that city, but came back to his native place again in 1846, and died June 19, 1847, aged sixty. He was confessedly one of the best linguists and mathematicians of the day. Indeed, his discoveries and improvements in the latter science were most extraordinary.

*Rev. Gilbert H. Sayres* is the son of Isaac and Abigail Sayres of Rahway, N. J. His father, a soldier and patriot of the Revolution, died January 22, 1842, aged eighty. His mother was a sincere and consistent member of the Society of Friends, and brought up her son in that way. He was born at Rahway, 1787, graduated at Columbia College, 1808, and was called to this church May 1, 1810, where he continued to discharge his pastoral duties with energy and zeal, till want of health, which had been a long time delicate, compelled him to resign his rectorship in 1830. He married Eliza Brown of New York in 1810, by whom he has sons George and Gilbert; the former was made rector of St. John's Church, Kingston, N. Y., and the latter is a lawyer. The other children are Jane, Eliza, Samuel, Lydia, and William J.

*Rev. William L. Johnson, D.D.* (son of the Rev. John B. Johnson, formerly minister of the Dutch Reformed Church at Albany, afterwards of Brooklyn, who died



at Newtown, August 29, 1803, and grandson of Barent Johnson, a soldier of the Revolution, who was severely wounded at the battle of Flatbush in August, 1776), was born at Albany, September 15, 1800. His first instructor in the languages was Joseph Nelson, well known at the time as the blind teacher, and afterwards as the learned and classical professor in Rutgers College, N. J. Mr. Johnson graduated at Columbia College, 1819, was admitted to the order of deacon in 1822, when he took charge of St. Michael's parish at Trenton, N. J. In 1825 he was admitted to the priesthood and removed to this parish in May, 1830, as the successor of Mr. Sayres. He married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Henry Whitlock of New Haven, 1821. She was born in January 1804, and died May 19, 1848, aged forty-four. Mr. Johnson received the degree of D.D. at Allegheny College, 1846. His brother, the Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, formerly of Flushing, and Newtown, L. I., and of La Fayette, Indiana, is now rector of St. John's Church, Brooklyn.

“Dr. Johnson died in 1870 and therefore had been rector of this church for forty years. He was succeeded by the Rev. George Williamson Smith, D.D., on February 6, 1872, who remained until 1881. Rev. Mr. Smith has been succeeded by the following rectors:

Rev. Edwin B. Rice.....	1882 to 1892
“ William M. Bottome.....	1893 to 1896
“ Horatio Oliver Ladd, S.T.D.....	1896 to 1909
“ Rockland Tyng Homans <sup>1</sup> .....	1910 to —”

—EDITOR.

The present edifice of Grace Church was built in 1820,

<sup>1</sup> List from 1882 has been kindly furnished by Rev. Mr. Homans, the present rector.—EDITOR.

consecrated July 18, 1822, and is in all respects a handsome and convenient structure, with an organ of the finest tone. It may be noticed as a singular, yet melancholy, fact that of the seven persons who composed the building committee of this church, not one has been living for many years past.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church in this village was erected in 1810, and incorporated the year following. The corner stone of a new one was laid September 17, 1846, and the church was dedicated March 9, 1847. It is a neat and well proportioned building.

*Union Hall* was the third academical building upon Long Island, after those of Easthampton and Flatbush, and was established by voluntary contributors in sums of from one to thirty pounds, among which are the venerable names of George Clinton and John Jay, both of whom were, at different times, governors of the state. The charter was signed by Governor Clinton, as the chancellor of the university, March 9, 1792, on request of fifty individuals, two only of whom, Daniel Kissam and Eliphalet Wickes, now survive. The first trustees were:

James De Peyster	Abraham Skinner	Joseph Robinson
Abraham Ditmars	Abraham Ditmars, jun.	Jacob Ogden
Dr. Daniel Minema	John Smith	Rev. William Hammel
Rev. George Faitoute	Eliphalet Wickes	Daniel Kissam
John Williamson	Isaac Lefferts, jun.	Jost Van Brunt

The institution was opened May 1, 1792, when an oration was delivered by Abraham Skinner, Esq., and an ode composed by the Rev. George Faitoute was sung.\*

\* Mr. Skinner was at this time clerk of the county, which office he held from 1788 to 1796. He was likewise a lawyer, much distinguished for his talents and professional eloquence. He was born at New York in 1750, and soon after his admission to the bar the revolutionary

The principal instructors in this seminary of learning have been as follows:

Rev. Maltby Gelston	Henry Crosswell	Michael Tracie
Samuel Crosset	Rev. George Faitoute	William Ernenpeutch
John W. Cox	Albert Oblenas	Rev. John Mulligan
Wm. Martin Johnson	Lewis E. A. Eigenbrodt,	Henry Onderdonk, jun.,
Henry Liverpool	from 1797 to 1828	from 1832

The Rev. Maltby Gelston is now living at an advanced age, and is the minister of the Congregational Church of Sherman, Conn.

A new and larger academic building was completed, on another and more eligible site, in the year 1820; it is eighty feet by forty, two stories high, and replete with every convenience for the accommodation of male pupils. The former edifice continued to be used, under the direction of the trustees of Union Hall, as a female seminary. On the 12th of February, 1841, the building was consumed by fire; the school having been taught many years previous by Miss Eliza H. Hanna, a native of Ireland, who, June 5, 1832, became the wife of the

troubles began. He was a warm and active whig, and was honored with the confidence of the commander-in-chief, by whom he was appointed deputy commissary general of prisoners. In Sparks' life and writings of Washington is the copy of a letter addressed by him to Mr. Skinner, acquainting him of an arrangement made with Sir Henry Clinton, for the British commissary to meet Mr. Skinner at Elizabethtown September 19, 1780, to agree upon an exchange of officers, prisoners of war, upon a footing of equal rank, and to include the whole on parole at New York or in Europe. "An exchange," says the general, "of all the officers, prisoners of war in our hands, is earnestly wished; but if you cannot make it so as to comprehend the whole, make it as extensive as you can." Mr. Skinner met the British commissary at the time and place appointed, but failed to accomplish a plan of mutual exchange within the range of his instructions. In 1785 he was chosen a member of the state legislature. A few years after he moved to the city of New York, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice for many years; from whence he removed to Babylon in Suffolk County, where he died in 1825, and was interred in this village.

Rev. William M. Thompson, an American missionary, and accompanied him to the Holy Land, but her death took place at the city of Jerusalem soon after their arrival.

October 5, 1842, was celebrated here the fiftieth anniversary of Union Hall, on which occasion an eloquent and appropriate address was pronounced by James De Peyster Ogden, Esq., whose grandfather, James De Peyster, Esq., was one of the original trustees of the academy at its foundation.

*Lewis E. A. Eigenbrodt, LL.D.*, late principal of Union Hall and so long known as an able and efficient instructor, was descended from one of the most respectable families of Hesse-Darmstadt upon the Upper Rhine, and came to the United States in the year 1796. He was destined, by his previous education, for the ministry; but hearing, after his arrival, that a teacher was wanted in the grammar school at Jamaica, he visited the place, and producing satisfactory credentials of his character and qualifications, was immediately engaged as instructor in the classical department of the academy. His reputation as a scholar, and his capacity for imparting instruction, as well as enforcing a correct discipline, increased with his age, and was never more exalted than at the time of his decease. He was united, a short time after his establishment here, with Sarah, daughter of Mr. David Lamberson, a respected and opulent merchant of the village, by whom he had several children. He was an enthusiast in his profession, than which, there is none, upon the able and conscientious discharge of which, more important results to society depend, and whose moral influence upon the future character of a people is more important and valuable. It is, in truth,



one of the most responsible situations in which an individual can be placed, and by him was felt to be so; for he made the station of a teacher, what all reflecting men desire to make it, an honorable one. He was aware of its dignity, as well as the obligations it imposed; and aimed to secure the one by an exact and skilful discharge of the other. He was not impelled forward by the mere feeling that so much time and labor were to be bestowed for a certain amount of money, but with the solemn conviction that responsibilities rested upon him, and of his moral accountability for the gradual improvement of those committed to his charge. By his talents, learning, great method, and untiring industry, he raised Union Hall Academy from the condition of an ordinary grammar school, to a high rank among the incorporated seminaries of the state; and hundreds were educated here, who now hold distinguished stations in every department of society, and who must always entertain a sincere and profound respect for the memory of their instructor and friend.

Mr. Eigenbrodt perished in the ripeness of manhood, and in the midst of usefulness in 1828, at the age of fifty-four; having presided over the institution more than thirty years, and with a character for learning and virtue among his fellow-citizens which only time can diminish. He was eminent as a linguist, and for his attainments in literature; and had been honored with the title of Doctor of Laws, the highest known in the American colleges. In his manners, Dr. Eigenbrodt was modest and unpretending; in his habits, temperate, and retiring; and in all the endearing relations of husband, father, citizen, and friend, kind, affectionate, generous, and exemplary. There are those who have enjoyed a

more brilliant reputation, and filled a larger space in the public eye; but none in whom the mild and gentle virtues have shone more clearly, or by whom they have been more steadily and effectively inculcated. The influence and glare of exalted station, the splendor of particular feats in arms, the triumph of an hour, are apt to captivate the attention, and even obscure or pervert the judgments of men, so that they may have little sympathy with, or admiration for, the ever enduring, unostentatious exertions which mark the life of such a man as Dr. Eigenbrodt; yet, if measured by their importance, by the self-denial they evince, the fortitude they require by the daily, hourly abnegation of self which they imply; how vast is the difference between such services, and the public estimate of them—between *common fame* and *real merit*? Such men, beyond all question, deserve more respect and consideration from their contemporaries than they receive; few are ready to confer honor where none is demanded; experience shows that those most deserving of praise are the least obtrusive, and are often thrown in the shade by others, who, in reality, have little or no solid claim to public respect and gratitude. The subject of this notice was remarkable for economy and prudence, at the same time he gave liberally for purposes of charity and benevolence. By his prudence in pecuniary matters, he left an ample fortune to his children, with the more inestimable inheritance of an unblemished character, and the animating example of a life spent in doing good in the practice of virtue and the diffusion of knowledge.

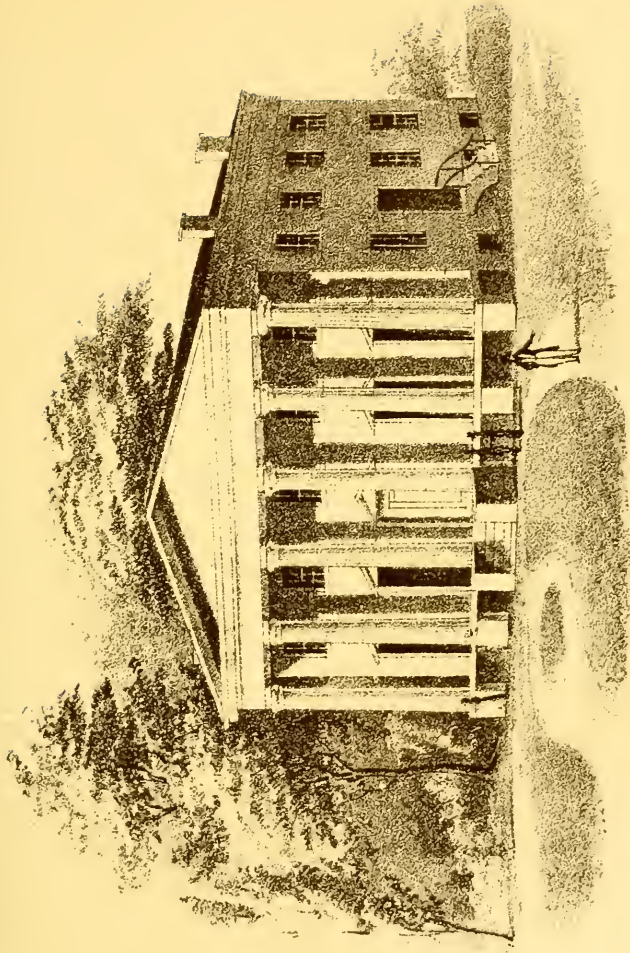
His son, the Rev. William Eigenbrodt, formerly of Rochester, is rector of All Saint's Church, New York. His son David is a physician in the West Indies, and his

son Lewis died June 2, 1844. The other children were George, Catharine, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Charles.

March 11, 1843, the corner stone of the Female Department of Union Hall was laid on the Main Street, when an appropriate address was pronounced by Abraham B. Hasbrouk, LL.D., president of Rutgers College, New Jersey, and the building being completed in May following, it was opened under the auspices of Miss Margaret Adrain, daughter of the late Robert Adrain, professor of mathematics in Columbia College, who died August 10, 1843, at the age of sixty-seven.

A weekly literary sheet, entitled *Union Hall Gazette*, edited by the students, was commenced on the 12th of February, 1831, and continued for some months with considerable ability, but was finally abandoned for want of patronage.

By referring to the names of the early settlers of this town, it will be seen that Richard Chasmore was among them; and the records show that by his last will, made in 1660, he gave most of his estate to the wife and children of his former friend, Henry Townsend of Oyster Bay, once a resident here, and who had also experienced much illiberality as well as ill treatment, both from a portion of the inhabitants and from the government; solely, it appears, on account of his Quaker principles. Notwithstanding which, such was his benevolent feeling and temper, and so great his regard for his fellow-creatures, the victims of disease, poverty, and distress, in the place which he had once inhabited, that he gave several pieces of valuable land and meadow, with £176 in money, to the town as a perpetual fund, the income of which was to be ever after applied for the "relief of poor widows and children, persons blind, lamed, or aged,



UNION HALL FEMALE SEMINARY, JAMAICA, L. I., NEW YORK.  
ERECTED MAY, 1843.





and such as should be unable to get a living, or any that should suffer by fire, and whose necessities might call for relief."

This property, presented to the town March 25, 1663, has been enjoyed more than 184 years, yet the generous donor has been well-nigh forgotten, while the people have been thus far materially relieved in the matter of taxes.

Since the fire of February 12, 1841, which consumed the old academy buildings and others in the centre of the village, James Herriman, Esq., the owner, to whom the place is much indebted for its growth and prosperity, has erected substantial brick edifices on the same spot, which are highly creditable to him and an ornament to the village.

A press was introduced here in 1819, and a weekly newspaper commenced by Henry C. Sleight, entitled the *Long Island Farmer*, which was successively conducted by Thomas Bradlee and Isaac F. Jones, the last of whom, in 1840, transferred the establishment to Charles S. Watrous, who sold out to B. H. Willis in 1849.

The weekly paper called the *Long Island Democrat* was begun by James J. Brenton in May, 1835, and has been continued under his management ever since.

This village was, as has been seen, the seat of justice for the North Riding of Yorkshire in 1665; and so continued to be until the division of the island into counties in 1683, and from thence till the finishing of the present court house in 1788. It is also the site of the county clerk's office, and that of county judge, for whose accommodation a building has been erected.

Since the incorporation of the village, April 15, 1814, it has increased in population and now probably con-

tains more than 200 dwellings and 1,500 inhabitants. Here is the depot of the Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad Company, with their commodious car house, engine house, and machine shops. The company was incorporated April 25, 1832, for fifty years, capital \$300,000. The ceremony of breaking ground took place April 17, 1836, and the road was leased for a term of years to the Long Island Railroad Company, who ran their first car to Hicksville, March 1, 1837.

*Beaver Pond* in the vicinity around which once existed a famous race course, has nearly disappeared by the process of draining. This sport was anciently patronized by the colonial authorities and other gentry, and here immense sums have been staked upon a single trial.

October 16, 1779, a race for twenty guineas was run around this pond. October 19, 1782, a purse of £50 was to be run for, free for any horse except *Mercury*, *Slow and Easy*, and *Goldfinder*. June 28, 1783, 100 guineas were run for by the noted mare Calf-Skin, and the noted horse Lestley of Boston. And October 12, 1794, £100 was run for by six horses, the best of which were the noted sorrel horse Red Bird and Polydore, the last of which took the prize and another of £50 at a second heat. Next day £50 was won by Young Messenger from New Jersey.

*Union Course*, where thousands congregate at stated periods to witness the sports of the turf, is located upon the western limits of the town, and near the line of Kings County; it was established immediately after the passage of the act in 1821, allowing of trials of speed for a term of years, during the months of May and October in the county of Queens. In 1834 the term was extended for fifteen years more, and trials of speed

may now be made between the 1st of April and the 15th of June, and from the 1st of September to the 15th of November in every year during the said term. This beautiful course is a few feet over a mile in length on a perfectly level surface, with a good track; and is universally considered one of the best in the United States. Better time has been *made* upon it, and more frequently, than on any other course in the country. Connected with it is a Jockey Club of above 250 members, who contribute annually twenty dollars each toward the Jockey Club purses. There was run over this course, the 27th of May, 1823, one of the most remarkable and best-contested races that ever took place in America, being a match race of four-mile heats, for \$20,000 a side, between the North and the South, upon their respective champions, *Eclipse*, carrying 126 pounds, owned by Charles W. Van Ranst, and *Henry*, carrying 108 pounds, owned by Colonel William R. Johnson. The race was won in three heats by *Eclipse*. The time was as follows: first heat, 7' 37—second heat, 7' 49—and the third heat, 8' 24; whole time, twenty-three minutes and fifty seconds. *Eclipse* was bred by General Nathaniel Coles of Dosoris, and was nine years old when the race was run. *Henry* was bred by Samuel Long, Esq., near Halifax, N. C., and was nearly four years old. It is supposed by those present that from forty to sixty thousand persons were on the ground, and that probably more than \$200,000 were lost and won on the occasion. During the five days that the races continued, the Fulton Ferry Company took over \$5,000 for toll at Brooklyn, and doubtless an equal amount was received at the other avenues to the city. This famous horse *Eclipse* lived to the age of thirty-three years and



forty-six days, and died in Kentucky, July 10, 1847, having been foaled May 25, 1814.

But a still more extraordinary match was run May 10, 1842, between the Virginia horse, *Boston*, and the New Jersey mare, *Fashion*, for \$20,000 a side, and won in two heats by the latter. The concourse of spectators (taking advantage of the railroad) was immense. The first heat was run by *Fashion* in 7' 32½, and the second in 7' 45. *Boston* was bred by John Wickham, Esq., of Richmond, and owned by Colonel Johnson and James Long, of Washington; was nine years old, and carried 126 pounds. *Fashion* was bred and owned by William Gibbons, Esq., of Morris County, N. J.; was five years old and carried 111 pounds; proving herself on this occasion unequalled in America for *speed*, and in regard to *time*, at the head of the turf in the world.

Another race for \$20,000 was run over this course May 13, 1845, between the southern mare, *Peytona* and the New Jersey mare *Fashion*, which was won by the former in two heats: first heat 7' 39¾, and the second 7' 45¼.

A remarkable foot race was run over this course, April 24, 1835, by Henry Stannard of Killingworth, Conn., who went ten miles in fifty-nine minutes and forty-eight seconds, beating eight competitors, who started in the race, but gave up before the end of the ten miles.

John Gildersleeve, a native of Huntington, L. I., was one of those concerned who won \$500 at New Orleans, March 30, 1845, going ten miles in fifty-nine minutes and fifty seconds. He had done the same distance in one hour over the Beacon course, New Jersey, October 16, 1844, winning \$600. On December 17, 1844,

Thomas Greenhalgh won \$1,000, running twelve miles over the same course in sixty-eight minutes and forty-eight seconds, going the last mile in five minutes and eighteen seconds.

The following extract from the records is of interest:

“ May 1, 1665.—Loving friends, the inhabitants of Jamaica, wee kindly salute you:

“ Whereas there was a request made by your Representatives Mr. Coe and Samuel Smith of the Little Plaines, and soe downe to the Swamp that goes into the Great Bay—that is to say—All the meadow that lyes on the west side of the great swamp, which you have formerly possessed. We the inhabitants of Hempstead doe condescend that you shall have all the Little Plaines, which our line doth comprehend, and all the meadow that lyes below the Little Plaines, that is to say, the meadow which lyes, on the west side of the Great River, which comes out of the Great Swamp.”

“ Tho<sup>s</sup> Hicks, Clerke.”

The following notices of persons connected with the history of this town are interesting:

*Edmund Charles Genet*, a gentleman of some distinction in the annals of diplomacy, once resided here. He was a native of France, of a respectable family, a man of finished education, and possessing some shrewdness as a politician, but at the same time inconsiderate, overbearing, and rash. He was the first minister from the French republic, and was sent here by the Directory in 1793. The friendship existing between this country and his own, during our struggle for independence, led him to believe that America would aid them in carrying on the war with

England and Spain; and he not only proposed to build and commission privateers in our ports, but also to raise a sufficient volunteer force to conquer the possessions of those powers, on this side the ocean. The attempt of his nation to establish a free government on the ruins of monarchy, was popular here, and taking advantage of this feeling, Mr. Genet acted as if he were independent of our government.

He was received at Charleston as the representative of a magnanimous people, and his journey thence to Philadelphia was more like the march of a victorious chief, than of a mere accredited agent to a friendly power. But Washington was too wise to allow himself to be deluded by the tide of popular sympathy. Attachment to France and detestation of England, had long been the common sentiment of the country. Now that the former had become a republic, the duty and interest of siding with France, were too apparent to admit of reasoning. The greater, then, is the estimation in which Washington should be held, since he saw through, and far beyond this excitement; and honorable to him was that steadfastness which opposed itself to the popular clamor.

Genet was astonished to find that he could not carry on the war from here, as he had expected, as our government was determined to adhere to the strictest neutrality; to this, Genet had no objection, provided he could carry on the war himself, as he insisted on doing; and when told that he would be resisted by force, he even threatened to *appeal from the President to the people*. The controversy with Mr. Genet was exceedingly embarrassing to the President and his conduct became so offensive, that his recall was demanded. He refused to return to France, but chose to resign his commission, and remain here as a

private citizen. In 1795 he purchased a farm in this town, upon which he resided several years, when he disposed of it, and removed to this village. His first wife was Cornelia Tappen, daughter of Governor George Clinton, who was born June 29, 1774, and died March 23, 1810; and his second, Martha B., daughter of Samuel Osgood, Esq. of New York. He subsequently resided at Schodack, near Albany, where he died July 14, 1834, aged seventy-two.

*William Martin Johnson.* In the year 1790 (says John Howard Payne), there was found at the head of a little school in Bridgehampton, L. I., a young gentleman of extraordinary genius, calling himself by the above name, appearing to be about nineteen years of age, a stranger in these parts; of unknown parentage and all that he thought proper to communicate of himself was, that he came from Boston. He was proficient upon several instruments, particularly the violin, which he played with wonderful accuracy and taste; and had, moreover, a genius for sketching and drawing. He was also a poet of no mean pretensions. Having a preference for the medical profession, he removed to Easthampton, and placed himself under the instruction of Dr. Sage, an intelligent man and excellent physician. His pecuniary resources being soon exhausted, his worthy preceptor assisted him in procuring employment in a school at Smithtown; and when his funds were as he thought sufficiently recruited, he again returned to the doctor. When his small stock of means was again expended, he made arrangements with a cabinet-maker in the place, to labor for him two days in the week, as a compensation for his board, for the remainder of the time. Here he exhibited fickleness of disposition, pursuing his studies in a very



desultory manner; spending a good part of his time visiting about the neighborhood, playing upon his violin, and sometimes upon the hearts of the ladies. Dr. Sage, who felt a deep interest in the stranger, says, he was well versed in the most common theories of physic; was a most ready mathematician and natural philosopher, and master of the principles of music. He possessed a critical knowledge of his own language, understood French, had some knowledge of Italian, and translated with ease any Latin author. He also appeared to have much taste and skill in architecture, could use almost all kinds of tools, and even excelled in many of the mechanical arts. It was surprising to think, that at the age of twenty years, and with such unstable habits, he should possess such variety and degree of knowledge. How and where he could have acquired it all, unless by intuition, could never be imagined. He was a runaway boy, and had been traversing the country, without friends, *poor, dependent, and wretched*. In the Revolution he taught school at Stamford, Conn. In the year 1795, we find him engaged as a teacher in Union Hall Academy, and highly esteemed for his ability and good conduct. In February, 1796, he sailed with Captain Gabriel Havens to the South and arrived in Savannah, where he spent a year, and returned to New York in August, 1797. He came shortly after to the village of Jamaica, where he fell sick, expired the 21st of September, 1797, and was buried at the expense of his friends in the Episcopal cemetery.

*Joseph Robinson.* Few of the old inhabitants are more kindly remembered than Colonel Joseph Robinson. He was born at St. Croix, in the Danish West Indies, 1742. His father and grandfather bore the same Chris-

tian name, and were of Scotch descent. The latter came to New York when a young man, and there married a Miss Lispenard, of a wealthy family, by whom he had a son, Joseph, born in 1717. He went to the West Indies, where he married Margaret Barnes, and had issue Barnes and Joseph. The latter, who is the subject of this notice, came to New York in 1760, and married a daughter of James Cebra, an inhabitant of this town, by whom he had five daughters, Margaret, Mary, Ann, Sarah, and Elizabeth, but no son. The last married William Bleeker, and died May 4, 1845, aged seventy. Mary married Nathaniel Hassard, by whom she had a daughter Maria; and after the death of her husband married David Gelston, Esq., 1811, who left her a widow again, August 21, 1828. She died October 11, 1848, aged eighty-four.

Colonel Robinson was a gentleman of good education and popular manners. He was made a colonel of the provincial militia at the commencement of the revolutionary war, and was in the regiment commanded by General Woodhull, whom he left but a few minutes before his capture at the house of Increase Carpenter, August 28, 1776. The island being taken possession of by the enemy, Colonel Robinson managed to get his family within the American lines, and lived with them at Woodbury, Conn., till peace was restored. He returned to Jamaica in 1783, and was made surrogate of the county in 1787, which office he retained thirty years, till his decease on September 17, 1815; enjoying the confidence of all that knew him as a man of the purest patriotism and integrity.

*Dr. John Jones* was born here in 1729, of Welsh descent. His grandfather, Edward, was a physician of

eminence in his own country, and his son, Evan, father of the subject of this notice, a physician also. He came here in 1728, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Stephenson, by whom he had sons, John, Thomas, Evan, and James, and one daughter, who married Richard Harrison, a late eminent counsellor of New York. The eldest, John, having finished his classical education, studied medicine with Dr. Cadwallader of Philadelphia, and after visiting the schools in London, settled in New York. He was the first in that city who performed the operation of lithotomy, and was, upon the institution of a medical school in the college, appointed professor of surgery, where he gave several courses of lectures, and made known the improved modes of practice adopted in Europe. Viewing the science in its use and tendency to relieve human misery, he taught his pupils to despise the idea of making it the means of pecuniary gain only. In 1772 he again visited England, and obtained subscriptions for the establishment of the New York Hospital. In 1780 he was chosen to fill the place of Dr. Redman as physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital, and attended Dr. Franklin in his last illness. He died in June, 1791. His brother, Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter of Philip Livingston, was an eminent physician of New York, where he died. His three daughters married respectively, David S. Jones, Maltby Gelston, and De Witt Clinton.

*Cornelius I. Bogert* was an eminent lawyer of the city of New York, and though not born on Long Island, his memory has become in some measure identified with its history, particularly with Queens County, where he was extensively and favorably known, both from his professional business and practice in the courts of the county,

and his residence there in after life. He was born in the city of New York, on the 13th of October, 1754. His great-grandfather was Jan Lowse Bogert, who came from Holland, and was one of the original settlers at Harlem on New York Island. He graduated at Kings (now Columbia) College, and studied law with the elder Kissam, a lawyer of considerable note in his day, originally from Queens County, and was admitted to the bar about the time the Revolutionary War commenced. He was twice married. His first wife was Ann Murray, by whom he had two children, the late John G. Bogert, and a daughter, Abbey, who married Robert I. Thurston. His second wife was Mrs. Bartlett, a widow lady, to whom he was married in 1795, and who has survived him. About the year 1810 he purchased an estate at Jamaica, a part of the property of the then late Rev. Mr. Keteltas, where he built a country residence, to which he retired a few years afterwards and where he spent the remainder of his life. He died on the 16th of February, 1832, and was buried in the Episcopal churchyard in that village.

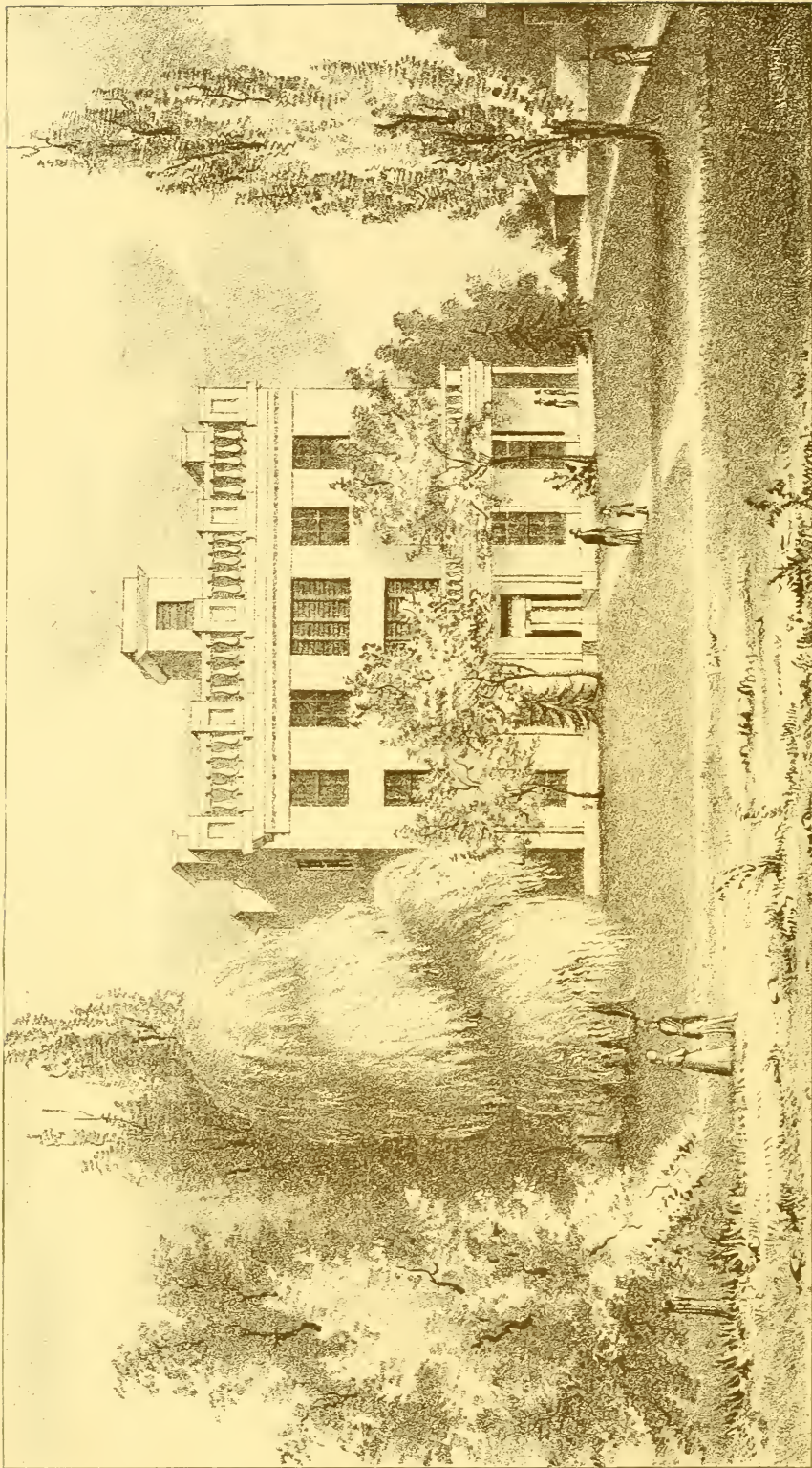
Mr. Bogert was a sound practical lawyer, distinguished for his knowledge of mercantile law, in which he had few, if any, superiors at the bar. He possessed a clear and discriminating mind, was an acute reasoner, and his arguments never failed to command the respect and attentive consideration of the bench, being remarkable for good sense, and always well timed and to the purpose. Beyond this, he made no pretensions to oratory, and could not be said to be eloquent, yet his manner was earnest, impressive, and dignified. In all the relations of life he sustained an irreproachable character.



“On January 1, 1898, the town of Jamaica became a part of the Borough of Queens, city of New York, and the form of town government was abolished.”

EDITOR.





LITH. OF ENDICOTT

# VIEW AT WHITSTONE L. I.

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL BRIGGETT ESQ.

NEW YORK.

## FLUSHING

Is bounded north by the Sound, east by North Hempstead, south by Jamaica, and west by Newtown, is centrally distant from the City Hall, New York, about twelve miles, and contains an area of twenty-five square miles or 16,000 acres.

The older records of the town are entirely wanting, having been destroyed by fire in 1789,<sup>1</sup> which circumstance is not only greatly to be lamented, but has subjected the compiler of its history to serious difficulty in obtaining the most material facts and circumstances in relation to its early settlement and subsequent progress.

It seems that long before much effort was made to settle upon any part of the territory within the limits of the town, a conveyance had been obtained from the Indians by the West India Company, evidenced by the following instrument translated out of the Dutch records in the office of the secretary of state.

“ We the Directors and Council of New Netherlands, residing in the Fort Amsterdam, under the dominion of the High and Mighty States General of the United Netherlands, and the chartered West India Company, at the Chamber of Amsterdam, do witness and declare by these presents, that upon the day underwritten, appeared before us in their own persons, Mechowod, Chief Sachem of Massapeague, Sintsinck, alias Schouts Bay, and the de-

<sup>1</sup>At the house of J. Vanderbilt, town clerk, on October 31, 1789.



pendences thereof, and did freely and premeditatedly declare, with consent of Piscamoe his cousin, Worttewoockhow, Kackpohor, Ketachquawars, likewise owners of the aforesaid lands, for and in consideration of a certain parcel of merchandise, which they acknowledge, before this present act, to have received into their hands and custody, to have transported, delivered up, and made over in a true, just and free possession, as they do transport, deliver up, and make over to and for the use of the Directors of the General Chartered West India Company at the Chamber of Amsterdam, all the appearants patrimonial lands, and the jurisdiction thereof, lying upon Long Island, in the Indian tongue called Sewanhacky, beginning, in length along the south side of said island; in breadth to Martin Gerritson's Bay, and from thence west along the East River to the Vlacks-Kill or Plaene Creek, with all the right and title of him Mechowod or any of his heirs, belonging and reserved or kept by them in quality as aforesaid, constituting the said Lords in his stead, real and actual possession thereof, and thereby giving to them, by these presents, full and irrevocable power, authority and special command, that they or those that shall hereafter receive their right, may accept, freely possess, keep, enjoy and use the said lands and dependences—and further to deal therewith and dispose of them, as with their own well obtained lands, without any reservation or power of the transporters in the premises, but all to the benefit before expressed, with condition that he the said Mechowod, with his adjacent people and friends may remain to dwell, to plant Indian corn, to fish, and to hunt in the said lands, and so to live with his people, under the protection of the said Lords, who shall give him likewise all possible help and favor by their substitutes in these parts. In witness whereof, and in testimony of the truth by witnesses hereunto required, who have been present at the time of the bargains. Done in the

Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland this 15th day of January, 1639."

" David Pieters de Vries, Mourits Janse, as witnesses.

" In knowledge of me

" CORNELIUS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secty."

It is clear that this grant included also the lands in Jamaica, and extended from Martin Garrison's Bay on the east to Flushing Creek on the west, the present boundaries of the town in those places. There is no reason to believe that any settlement was attempted here by the Dutch, and it is moreover satisfactorily ascertained that the first planters were a set of intelligent Englishmen, who, having resided for a time in Holland, had been induced to emigrate to this region as well from their uncomfortable condition there, as the encouragement held out to them by the agents of the province of New Netherlands, that they would here enjoy to the fullest extent all the civil privileges and religious immunities of their native country, or as if it were a British province.

It would be highly gratifying to be able to give the names of those brave pioneers of Flushing who, honestly confiding in the assurances aforesaid, and the integrity of the Dutch, chose this part of the island for their future residence.

How well they enjoyed the advantages which had been promised, and to what extent they were allowed to indulge their religious freedom, will be fully disclosed in a subsequent part of this article; for however much liberty of conscience and freedom of opinion were talked about at that period, it will be abundantly evident, that its nature was very imperfectly understood, and its exercise circumscribed within very narrow limits. In short,

they were subjects of which few, if any, possessed very correct notions, and in which scarcely any were sufficiently enlightened to appreciate them to their full extent.

The name of *Vlissing*, or *Vlissingen*, was probably adopted at the suggestion of their Dutch neighbors, it being that of a seaport in the province of Zealand, and in grateful remembrance of much kindness experienced by the settlers of the town from the inhabitants of Holland, from whence some of them probably took their departure for America.

They arrived at New Amsterdam in the spring of 1645, and having in the same year located themselves on the site of the present village of Flushing, obtained a patent or ground brief from the director general of New Netherlands, the Hon. William Kieft, bearing date October 19, 1645, in which Thomas ffarington, John Lawrence, John Townsend, Thomas Stiles, John Hicks, Robert ffield, Thomas Saul, John Marston, Thomas Applegate, Lawrence Dutch, William Lawrence, Henry Sawtell, William Thorne, Michael Millard, Robert firman, and William Pidgeon were named as patentees for themselves, their successors, associates, and assigns, who were to improve and manure the land included in said patent, and settle thereon, within a short time thereafter, a competent number of families. The conditions mentioned in the patent were fulfilled by the settlers, and the place soon rose into comparative importance, although the want of any direct conveyance from thence to the city, except by water, must have very much retarded that rapid increase of inhabitants, which, under other and more favorable circumstances, might have been expected.

The natural exuberance of the soil was most extraordinary, and it is therefore very remarkable that the Dutch had not commenced a settlement here long before, as they had done in Kings County.

There is a tradition among the people that a few years after the commencement of the settlement, another person of the name of Thorne, whether a relation of William is uncertain, with his wife and children, left England with the intention of settling in this province, and it so happened that the vessel in which he took passage, coming through the Sound, and being either wind bound or met by the tide, cast anchor near Throg's Point. The passengers, desirous of inspecting the country and to be once more on shore, landed upon the island, where they met and conversed with some of the white inhabitants. Finding them Englishmen also, and the land presenting appearances of great fertility, Mr. Thorne resolved to seek no further for a place of residence, and immediately agreed for the neck or point in the eastern part of the town adjoining the East River, which was long after known as Thorne's Point.

This valuable estate continued in the family, till about the close of the eighteenth century, when it was sold to a man named Wilkins, from which time it has generally been distinguished by the name of Wilkins' Point, and is one of the most valuable and handsome farms in the country. Some of the posterity of Mr. Thorne formerly owned the beautiful farm of the late John Titus (since the property of Robert Carter, deceased), and were in possession of it long subsequent to the Revolutionary War.

It is matter of tradition that for many years after the settlement of the town, no safe and convenient high-



way existed by which the city could be reached except by a circuitous route by the way of Jamaica, owing doubtless to the existence of swamps, streams, and dense forest, which obstructed a more direct route of communication.

Hell Gate was then considered dangerous to navigation, except for small vessels keeping near the shore, yet an individual who kept a store near the head of the bay, had purchased a canoe from the Indians, capable of conveying a hogshhead of molasses and a few passengers, whom he was in the habit of transporting to and from the city in good weather.\*

Quite anciently there stood near the site of the late town pond a building called the Block House, in which most of the public business was transacted, the town records preserved, and arms and ammunition deposited.

In a comparatively short period after the organization of the settlement, the people began to experience strong evidence of the illiberality of those who conducted the government of New Netherlands; indeed, the earliest entries upon the council minutes demonstrate that a hostile feeling existed between the administration and a portion of its subjects, which led eventually, as might have been expected, to frequent acts of insubordination, and no little violence and bad temper on both sides.

\* To exhibit clearly the scarcity of silver money in this quarter of the world at that distant period (1647), and in the now wealthy village of Flushing, it needs only be related, as a well authenticated tradition, that an old English shilling having been accidentally picked up in the highway was considered a matter of so much curiosity that the public attention was attracted to it, and an inquiry set on foot to ascertain, if possible, the ownership of an article so rare in that era of *shell-money*. It was finally ascertained that the man above spoken of, who kept a store near the bay, had at some time been seen in possession of a similar piece of money, and was able to exhibit satisfactory evidence that the coin found belonged to him.

On the public records of April 8, 1648, is the following extraordinary information:

“ Thomas Hall, an inhabitant of fflishingen, in New Netherlands, being accused that he prevented the sheriff of fflishengen to doe his duty, and execute his office, in apprehending Thomas Heyes, which Thomas Hall confesseth, *that he kept the door shut*, so that noe one might assist the sheriff, demands mercy, and promises *he will do it never again*, and regrets very much that he did so. The director and council doing justice condemn the said Thomas in a fine of 25 guilders, to be applied at the discretion of the council.”

The Rev. Francis Doughty, who, it seems, was in Taunton, Mass., at the time of its settlement, came to Long Island in 1644, and was the first minister of Flushing, probably a Baptist, but afterwards turned Quaker; and it is believed that all the families of that name in this part of the state are the descendants of this gentleman. His salary was at first 600 guilders, and in 1647 an order was issued by the council of New Amsterdam to assess the inhabitants of Flushing for his salary, they having refused to pay it voluntarily. It farther appears that after his decease, an action was brought by his son, Elias Doughty (named in Nicoll's and Dongan's patents), in the year 1666, to recover the arrears of salary due to his father; but on its being shown that Governor Stuyvesant had *forced* the town to sign the articles for the maintenance of the minister, “ he, taking the people into a room one after another, and threatening them if they did not sign,” the court ordered a part only of the amount claimed to be paid.\*

\* This was the same Francis Doughty who was at Cohannet, now Taunton, in 1640, and one of the first purchasers there. He is mentioned

At a meeting of the supreme council of New Amsterdam, April 22, 1655, Thomas Saul, William Lawrence, and Edward Farrington were appointed magistrates out of the list of persons nominated by the town.

Tobias Feeke was also appointed schout or sheriff. This individual was the son of Robert Feeke, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1630, and who is said to have married the daughter-in-law of Governor Winthrop. He was also one of the representatives of the general court at Boston, and came here in 1650, where he died in 1668 at an advanced age. The records in the surrogate's office in the city of New York show that administration was granted on his estate to Sarah, his widow, then of Flushing, June 19, 1669.\*

A number of individuals entertaining the opinions of the Quakers, who had now become inhabitants of Flushing, were victims of that odious intolerance so disgraceful to any government, and which, beyond all question, had a principal agency in bringing about the overthrow of the Dutch power in 1664.

These revolting scenes, in which it was basely attempted to circumscribe and prevent the exercise of religious liberty by public authority, took place in this town, and in some other places within the Dutch juris-

by Leechford, in his *Newes from New England*, as being dragged out of a public assembly for asserting that Abraham's children should have been *baptized*, which harsh treatment may well account for his leaving that colony soon after, as he did with his wife and children.

He was the first minister in Newtown to whom and others it will be seen a patent was granted for lands in that town in 1642, the next year after his expulsion from Massachusetts. His posterity are numerous and are allied by marriages with many of the old Long Island families.

\* Feeke, or *Feaks* (as the name is sometimes spelled) was one of the persons appointed by the colony of New Haven in 1640 to purchase from the Indians the land now comprised in the town of Greenwich, Conn., but he, it is said, violated his engagement, and with a few settlers placed himself under the Dutch Government.

diction, between the years 1650 and 1664, when that arbitrary disposition could no longer be indulged. The odious circumstances which transpired during this critical period in the history of the province, it is now impracticable to relate, as little reliance can be placed in the sources whence our information must be derived.

In December, 1657, the governor and council issued an order to the people of the town, requiring them to cease from giving any countenance to or entertaining Quakers, and directing them to apprehend and send to the city such as should profess or preach the doctrines of that heretical sect. The strong and spirited remonstrance which was returned on the occasion, will be found in our article entitled "Quaker Persecutions," and is a noble exhibition of ability and independence. It is signed by Edward Hart, clerk, and thirty other principal inhabitants of the town.

Tobias Feeke, who was now schout or sheriff, at the request of his fellow-citizens, presented the remonstrance to the governor, and was immediately arrested, and with Edward Farrington and William Noble, two of the magistrates who had signed the same, was summoned to appear and answer for their disregard of the orders which had been issued and the placards of the governor.

"It was ascertained (says the record) that the magistrates had been inveigled and seduced by the sheriff, but considering their verbal and written confession, and their promise to conduct themselves in a more prudent manner thereafter, their fault was *graciously pardoned*, and forgiven, provided they paid the costs of the examination, &c."

The following is the apology made by the magistrates on the occasion referred to:



“ To the honorable the governor and his council, the humble petition of William Noble and Edward Farrington,

Sheweth:—That, whereas your petitioners having subscribed a writing offensive to your honors, presented by Tobias Feeke, we acknowledge our offence for acting so inconsiderately, and humbly crave your pardon, promising, for the time to come, that we shall offend no more in that kind. And your petitioners shall ever pray for your health and happiness.

EDWARD FARRINGTON.

his

“ WILLIAM ✕ NOBLE,  
mark

“ Amsterdam, January 10, 1658.”

The clerk, it seems, was also persuaded by apprehensions of danger to himself, and from the temper shown by the authorities of New Amsterdam, to apologize for the part he had acted in relation to said remonstrance, and therefore sent them a paper of which the following is a copy:

“ Right honorable governor and council:—Forasmuch as I have written a writing whereat you take offence, my humble desire is, that your honors would be favorable and gracious to me, for it was not written in disobedience unto any of your laws; therefore, my humble request is for your mercy, not your judgment, and that you would be pleased to consider my poor estate and condition, and relieve me from my bonds and imprisonment, and I shall endeavor hereafter, to walk inoffensively unto your lordships, and shall ever remain your humble servant to command.

EDWARD HART.”

“ Jan. 23d, 1658.”

The decision of the governor and council upon the subject of this petition, was made in the form following:

“ 1658, 23d January:—Being presented, and read, the petition of Edward Hart, clerk of Vlissingen, and considered his promises that he would conduct himself more prudently, and the intercessions of several of the inhabitants of said village, that he always was willing to serve his neighbors, and that, as one of the oldest inhabitants, he was thoroughly acquainted with their affairs; and further, that the sheriff, Tobias Feeke, advised him to draw the aforesaid remonstrance of the first of January, and then presented: and further, that he has a large family to maintain; so is it, that the director-general and council pardoned his fault for this time, provided that he pays the expenses and mises of justice.”

As an example of what was done in other cases, may be cited the instance of Robert Hodgson, who arrived from England at New Amsterdam August 1, 1657, but finding that his preaching would endanger his safety, if not his life, in that city, came to this town where he was well received; but on going to Hempstead he found no quarter, but was apprehended and transported to the city, where he was imprisoned and subjected to the most odious and disgusting inflictions. The inhabitants were at length so moved by his sufferings, that they offered to pay his fine of 600 guilders to obtain his release.

The vessel in which he arrived left for Rhode Island on the 3rd of August, 1657, with Humphrey Norton, Mary Clark, John Copeland, and Christopher Holden, Quakers, some of whom, on going to Boston, fared little better than Hodgson, and were finally banished from that colony.

Governor Stuyvesant continued to show his implacable hatred of this sect during the remainder of his official life. Henry Townsend who (in 1657) resided at Rusdorp (Jamaica) had interested himself in getting up a meeting for one of the persons who came in the vessel with Hodgson, for which, on the 15th of September, he was sentenced to pay a fine of £8; and a law was also promulgated by placard, fixing a fine of £50 for entertaining a Quaker a single night, one half of which was to be paid to the informer, whose name was to be kept secret; and the vessel which should bring any Quaker into the province was to be confiscated.

The character of the government and those concerned in its administration, from the highest dignitary to the lowest ministerial officer, was getting generally unpopular. It was in fact an union of church and state in its worst form; perhaps the former most prevailed, producing a sort of religious *ostracism*, which left the person accused no course but stern resistance, followed by almost certain suffering, or submission of the most degrading kind and yielding up the liberty of speaking and writing freely upon matters deemed of the highest importance relating to this world and the next: a mental slavery most degrading. Notwithstanding the want of firmness and moral courage in some, to meet the crisis with manly resolution, there were others, neither few in number, nor insignificant in influence, who breasted the flood of bigotry and intolerance like men conscious of their rights, and resolved to defend them at every hazard.

The spirit of disapprobation progressed *pari passu* with the unjust measures of the governor and council; and the ordinances passed to restrain the freedom of

religious worship, met with an opposition unsubdued and unsubduable, particularly in this town, where even those who were not Quakers made common cause with those who were, and by their union, in the end, proved an overmatch for their opponents. Among the most substantial, and not the least respectable of this class, was John Bowne, who, with his father, Thomas Bowne, came early to this town; the latter being born at Matlock in Derbyshire, England, May, 1595, and being consequently now near seventy years old. His will was executed October 20, 1675, and he died the next year during the absence of his son John in Europe. His daughter Truth remained in England, but his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Edward Farrington, accompanied him.

His son John was born at the same place, March 29, 1627. In 1661 he erected part of the old Bowne mansion, still standing, and the remainder in 1680, as a meeting-house for Friends. This venerable monument of antiquity is still in good preservation, and is now inhabited by some of his name of the seventh generation.

Most of the materials of this house which had a gallery in one end, were originally of oak, being covered with oak clap-boards, and the floors composed of the same, pinned down, instead of being fastened with nails. The windows were of small dimensions, set with minute panes in leaden sash. An oak table, with other ancient furniture, is still shown, as well as the staff used by the aged Thomas Bowne, while laboring under the infirmities of age. And as for ancient documents, autograph letters from George Fox and other persons of his day, we venture to say that no private residence upon the island can exhibit as much to please and gratify the lovers of olden times as are contained in this. In this house,



George Fox was entertained on his visit to Flushing in 1672; but as it was not large enough to accommodate all who attended upon his preaching, they assembled under the widely extended shade of two majestic oaks, nearby, now supposed to be more than 400 years old, and measuring in circumference at two feet from the ground, about sixteen feet. One of these is yet alive and vigorous, while the other was broken off several feet above the soil, by a violent gale September 25, 1841, in consequence of which the following poetical effusion appeared in many newspapers of the day:

#### THE FLUSHING OAK

The ancient Oak lies prostrate now,  
 Its limbs embrace the sod,  
 Where, in the Spirit's strength and might  
 Our pious fathers trod;  
 Where underneath its spreading arms,  
 And by its shadows broad,  
 Clad in simplicity and truth,  
 They met to worship God.

No stately pillars round them rose,  
 No dome was reared on high—  
 The Oaks, their only columns were,  
 Their roof, the arching sky.  
 No organ's deep-toned notes arose,  
 Or vocal songs were heard—  
 Their music was the passing wind,  
 Or song of forest bird.

And as His Spirit reached their hearts,  
 By man's lips speaking now,  
 A holy fire was in their eye,  
 Pure thought upon their brow:  
 And while in silence deep and still,  
 Their souls all glowing were  
 With heartfelt peace and joy and love,  
 They felt that God was there.

Those free and simple-minded men  
 Have now all pass'd away,  
 And of the scenes in which they moved,  
 These only relics lay;



VIEW OF FLUSHING (Long Island), NORTH AMERICA

THE FOX OAKS AT FLUSHING.

From an old print in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society.



And soon the last surviving oak,  
In its majestic pride,  
Will gather up its failing limbs,  
And wither at its side.

Then guard with care its last remains,  
Now that its race is run;  
No sacrilegious hand should touch  
The forest's noblest son;  
And when the question may be asked,  
Why that old trunk is there—  
" 'Tis but the place in olden time,  
God's holiest altars were."

In addition to the above poetical tribute, the following account was given in another publication about the same time, and is from the pen of that close observer of all that is valuable or curious in history, the late Colonel William L. Stone, editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*:

"A VETERAN GONE.—The oldest inhabitant of Flushing is no more! During the windy afternoon of the 25th inst. one of the venerable oaks, which for so many years have been a prominent object in Bowne Avenue, near the village of Flushing, was prostrated to the ground. To a stranger this conveys no higher occasion for regret than the removal of a noble tree by the operation of the inevitable laws of nature; but to those who have passed many a happy hour of childhood in gathering the acorns which fell from it, and have made it the scene of their youthful sports, it seems like the removal of a venerated relative—as if one of the few visible links, which in this utilitarian land connect us with the past, was severed.

"To the members of the society of Friends these trees possessed an historical interest, from the circumstance that beneath them, about the year 1672, the dauntless



founder of their sect, with that power and eloquence of truth which drew to his standard Penn and Barclay, and a host of men like them, preached the gospel of redemption to a mixed assemblage, among which might be seen many a son of that swarthy family whose wrongs and sufferings elicit to this day the active efforts of his followers on their behalf. Some seventy years since, these honored trees were threatened with demolition by the owner of the adjacent property, but for the sake of the venerable past were purchased by John Bowne, a lineal descendant of the old worthy of the same name, who listened to the preaching of Fox and embraced his doctrines, for which he was afterward sent to Holland in irons, where he was honorably liberated by the Dutch Government, and a severe reprimand administered to Stuyvesant. The time honored mansion in which he entertained Fox, and accommodated the regular meetings of the society for many years, is still standing near, and in good repair."

"Osgood Field of New York, a friend of Thompson, composed the following poem on the Fox Oaks in 1847, and transmitted it to the historian for publication in the present edition of this work, which he was then compiling. After a lapse of sixty-nine years the well-chosen words are before the reader, and turn his thoughts to old Flushing, and her stately memorial of bygone days."

EDITOR.

WRITTEN UNDER GEORGE FOX'S OAK AT FLUSHING

Long Island, on thy sea-girt shore is many a cherished spot,  
 When I could fly from care and trial and envy no one's lot,  
 But Flushing most of all I love, that land of fruits and flowers,  
 Where Pan roams free, if yet he roams, and Flora builds her bowers;  
 For my forefathers, when they reached these shores, did here abide,  
 Here pitched their tents, here reared their homes, and called the place  
 Bay-side.

No voice amid the forest gloom, no footstep echoed here,  
 Save when the tawny Indian passed, and chased the flying deer;

Till then, no woodman's axe had made these lofty woods resound,  
 Nor patient ox with guided plough upturned the fruitful ground;  
 Now gardens blooming all around with perfume filled the air,  
 The reddest rose at Flushing grows, the fairest lily there.

Beneath this oak where I now lie, George Fox the Quaker stood,  
 And preached, as John the Baptist preached, beneath the spreading wood.  
 For persecution sought to drive his followers from the land,  
 And here around him, came by stealth a little Christian band;  
 And one of these, for conscience sake, whose blood flows in my veins,  
 To Holland, prisoner was sent, weighed down by heavy chains.

Imagination sways me now, dim fancies crowd my mind,  
 As underneath the old oak's shade I lie at length reclined;  
 I hear George Fox with earnest voice pour forth the words of peace,  
 And pray the Lord that war and strife, throughout the world may cease.  
 Beneath the spreading canopy his followers draw near,  
 With holy zeal they forward press, the man of God to hear,  
 And save the breeze amid the trees, no other sound is heard,  
 Unless perchance the melody of some wild forest bird,—  
 The savage Indian stops anear, against a tree he stands,  
 He hears the messenger of peace, the bow drops from his hand,—  
 'Tis past—George Fox—his followers,—the Indian—all are gone,  
 And I, beneath the old oak's shade, am lying all alone.

I've seen Old England's oak, where once the Royal Martyr lay,  
 And heard the Covenanter's words, while passing 'neath its shade,  
 And dearer still the Hartford oak, in our own native land,  
 Where once the Charter lay concealed, safe from a King's command;  
 But this old tree which o'er me spreads, and throws its shade around  
 Is sanctified, and I now lie on consecrated ground.  
 A church it stands, whose sacrament is the turf on which I tread,  
 Its trunk an altar, and for arch, the branches overhead,  
 No splendid dome, though blessed by priest, where thousands bend their  
     knee  
 To worship God, is fitter place or holier than this tree.

A thousand years mayst thou, old oak, still flourish in the land,  
 Thy bough still wave above, below thy trunk still firmly stand,  
 Long ere the woodman's axe shall sing upon thy timbers staunch,  
 Long ere the robin cease to sing upon thy topmost branch,  
 Long ere the scathing lightning strike and send thy limbs apart;  
 Long ere the gnawing worm shall come and penetrate thy heart;  
 Long may the birds build nests in thee with oak twigs interlaid,  
 Long may the young lovers breathe their vows beneath thy grateful  
     shade,  
 Long may the cherished name be carved upon thy rough-hewed bark;  
 Long may'st thou hear above thee poised, at early dawn, the lark,

Long ere the mellow earth refuse the sap unto thy roots;  
Long may the ripened acorns fall, and rise again in shoots,  
Which watered by the showers above, and moistened by the ground,  
Shall grow till they become large oaks, and hemming thee around,  
Protect their parent from rude blasts, with more than filial love;  
Until thou find'st thyself at last the patriarch of a grove,—  
But if thou too, like other trees, must share the fate of all,  
And should in future years arrive the day when thou must fall,  
No mansion may thy timbers form, nor yet upon the seas,  
In wandering ships be tossed about, at mercy of the breeze,  
But carried in many a quaint device, as long as oak can last,  
Be treasured up, and handed down, as relics of the past.

The celebrated George Fox, a man equally distinguished for his moral character, intelligence, and courage, visited America in 1672, and, as has been above remarked, paid a visit to this town. For the gratification of the general reader, and as well as being a matter of curiosity, we here present a few extracts from the private journal of this extraordinary individual.

After spending a few days in the city of Philadelphia, and passing from thence through the province of New Jersey:

“ At length we came to Middletown, an English plantation in East Jersey, where there were some Friends; but we could not stay to have a meeting, being earnestly possessed in our spirits to get to the half yearly meeting of Friends at Oyster Bay in Long Island, which was near at hand. We got to Gravesend, where we tarried all night. Next day got to Flushing. The day following we reached Oyster Bay. Several from Flushing and Gravesend accompanied us. Thence to Shelter Island and Fisher's Island; but could not stay, for the mosquitoes, which abound there, and are very troublesome. We returned to Oyster Bay, where we had a very large meeting. From Oyster Bay we went about thirty miles, to Flushing, where we

had a meeting of *many hundred people*. Meantime Christopher Holden and some other Friends went to a town in Long Island, called Jamaica, and had a meeting there. We passed from Flushing to Gravesend, about twenty miles, and had three precious meetings there. While we were at Shrewsbury, John Jay, a Friend of Barbadoes, who came with us from Rhode Island, fell from his horse and *broke his neck*, as the people said. Those near him took him up for dead, carried him a good way, and laid him on a tree. I got to him as soon as I could, and concluded he was dead. Whereupon I took his head in both my hands, and setting my knees against the tree, raised his head two or three times with all my might, and *brought it in*. He soon began to rattle in his throat, and quickly after, to breathe. The people were amazed, but I told them to be of good faith, and carry him into the house. He began to speak, but did not know where he had been. The next day we passed away, and he with us, about sixteen miles, to a meeting at Middletown, through woods and bogs, and over a river, where we swam our horses. Many hundred miles did he travel with us after this."

In the council minutes of September 14, 1662, we find the following entry:

"Whereas, John Bowne, now a prisoner residing at Vlissengen, on Long Island, has dared, in contempt of our orders and placards, those of the director general and council in New Netherlands, not only to provide with lodgings some of that heretical and abominable sect named Quakers, and even permitted that they kept their forbidden meetings in his house, at which he not only, but his whole family has been present, by which the aforesaid abominable sect, who villify both the magistrates and the preachers of God's holy word, and who endeavor to undermine both the state and religion, are not only encour-



aged in their errors, but other persons are seduced and lured from the right path, all which are transactions of the most dangerous consequences, from which nothing else is to be expected, as calamities, heresies and schisms, directly contrary to the orders of the director general and council in New Netherlands; which, therefore, deserves to be punished for an example to others; so is it, that the director general and council in New Netherlands, having heard the conclusion of the matter, and the confession of the prisoner, doing justice, in the name of their high mightinesses the states general of the United Netherlands, and the lords directors of the privileged West India company, department of Amsterdam, condemn the aforesaid John Bowne in an amende of £25 Flanders, and to pay the costs and mises of justice, with the express warning to abstain himself, in future, of all such conventicals and meetings, on the penalty that, for the second time, he shall pay double amende, and, for the third time, to be banished out of this province of New Netherlands.

“Done and condemned, at a meeting of the director general and council in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, Sept. 14, 1662.”

The accused, however, declining to comply with the decision of the tribunal before which he was condemned, and the fine not being paid for about three months—during which time he remained incarcerated in the fort of New Amsterdam—the following additional sentence was pronounced:

“1662, 14th December.—Whereas, the prisoner, John Bowne, a Quaker, declined very obstinately, now during three months, in great contempt of the authority of the director general and council, to pay the amende, in which he was condemned on the 14th of September, by the director general and council, for procuring lodgings for,

and frequenting the conventicles of the heretical and obstinate sect of Quakers, so is it, that the director general and council, for the welfare of the community, and to crush, as far as it is possible, that abominable sect, who treat with contempt both the politick magistrates and the ministers of God's holy word, and endeavor to undermine the police and religion, resolved to transport from this province the aforesaid John Bowne, if he continues obstinate and perversicacious, in the first ship ready to sail, for an example to others."

Accordingly on the 8th of January, 1662, we find a further proceeding in the council, the record of which is as follows:

"Whereas, John Bowne obstinately declines to submit to the judgment of the Director General and council, so is it, in conformity to the resolution of the 14th of December last, commanded to depart from here in the ship the *Fox*, now ready to sail, while it is once more left to his choice either to obey and submit to the judgment, in paying the amende imposed upon him, or otherwise at sight of this, to depart in the aforesaid ship."

In a few days from the date of this definitive sentence, Bowne took passage in the ship "Fox" for Holland, and the account which has been preserved of this extraordinary adventure states that the wind being adverse for their arrival speedily in Holland, the ship put into Ireland, where Bowne was permitted to land, and pass through that country and England also, upon his personal engagement to make his appearance in due time before the authorities of Holland. This promise he most honorably fulfilled and arrived in Amsterdam, February 29, 1663, and was patiently heard before a committee of the *West India Company*; who, finding him

a discreet man and steadfast in his religion, set him at liberty—with the following severe reprimand in the form of an epistle, directed to Governor Stuyvesant:

“AMSTERDAM, April 6, 1663.”

“Sir:—We perceive from your last letter, that you had exiled and transported hither a certain Quaker, named John Bowne. Although it is our anxious desire that similar and other sectarians may not be found among you, yet we *doubt* extremely the policy of adopting rigorous measures against them. In the youth of your existence, you ought rather to encourage than check the population of the colony. The *consciences* of men ought to be *free* and *unshackled* so long as they continue moderate, peaceable, inoffensive, and not hostile to the government. Such have been the maxims of prudence and toleration by which the magistrates of this city (Amsterdam) have been governed; and the consequences have been, that the *oppressed* and *persecuted* from every country have found among us an *asylum* from distress. *Follow in the same steps, and you will be blessed.*”

On his return the colony was in the possession of the English, but upon calling on the puissant Stuyvesant, now a private citizen, this individual expressed his regret for having used so much severity toward him and his fellow Quakers, whom he frankly admitted to be among the most valuable citizens.

The case of Bowne is only one among many instances in which this bigoted governor presumed to interfere with the enjoyment of religious liberty in the province, as will be more fully shown in the article entitled “Quaker Persecutions,” to which the reader is respectfully referred for further particulars of this reign of terror.

What might have been the future conduct of the director general and his pliant council, but for the timely arrival of Colonel Nicoll, which stopped the swelling tide of resentment and persecution, is matter for conjecture only. But an instant and effectual change had taken place, and the people had abundant cause for the most heartfelt rejoicing.

By reference to the Dutch patent it will be seen that the patentees and their associates, successors, &c., were empowered to choose a schout or constable, and the people were assured of the fullest liberty of conscience, according to the manner and custom of Holland; yet it turned out that in direct violation of their chartered rights and privileges, the director general, on the 20th of March, 1658, as a pretended punishment for their remonstrance against his very arbitrary measures, abolished all municipal authority in the town, and substituted, without any color of law or precedent, a set of officers whom he denominated *tribunes*; at the same time imposing a tax of twelve styvers per morgan, upon all the lands of the inhabitants for the purpose, as he declared, of maintaining what he called an orthodox minister amongst them; and to make the matter more insulting to the freemen of the town, it was provided that such as disliked the imposition of the tax might within a given time dispose of their property and leave the place.

It happened as might be supposed that very few, if any, embraced the latter alternative, for most of the population being either Quakers or the friends of Quakers, resolved to brave the little brief authority of the Dutch autocrat, by remaining on the spot which they had chosen as their permanent home, and to wait patiently for some political change which might better



their condition and relieve them from the tyranny of their present rulers.

For the want of better accommodations, and to avoid the penalties announced by the governor's placards for holding conventicles in private houses, they convened in the woods and other secluded places; but even this precaution was found insufficient to guard them against the vigilance of persecution, for all meetings whatever held by Quakers for religious purposes, were by another placard strictly forbidden, under penalties still more exorbitant.

The same illiberal and oppressive course of conduct in the management of affairs, was pursued during the continuance of the Dutch Government, and ended only with the conquest of the province in 1664.

February 16, 1666, a patent of confirmation, drawn in the usual form, was obtained from Governor Nicoll, and made to the following persons, to wit:

“ John Lawrence, alderman of the city of New York; Richard Cornhill, justice of the peace;—Charles Bridges, William Lawrence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John fforbush, Elias Doughty, Robert ffield, Edmund ffarington, John Maston, Anthony ffield, Phillip Udall, Thomas Stiles, Benjamin ffield, William Pidgeon, John Adams, John Hinckman, Nicholas Parcell, Tobias ffeeks, and John Bowne, patentees for, and in behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders, inhabitants of the town of Flushing, their heirs, successors, and assigns forever, all that certain town in the north riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, called by the name of *Flushing*, situate and lying and being on the north side of the said island; which said town hath a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, and bounded westward, beginning at the mouth of a creek upon the East River, known by

the name of Flushing Creek, and from thence including a certain neck of land called *Tews-Neck*, to run eastward as far as Mathew Garretson's Bay, from the head or middle whereof a line is to be run south-east, in length about three miles, and about two miles in breadth, as the land hath been surveyed and laid out by virtue of an order made at the general meeting held at Hempstead in the month of March, 1665; and that there be the same latitude in breadth on the south side as on the north, to run in two direct lines southward to the middle of the hills, to the bounds between the said towns of Flushing and Jamaica."

As it had not been customary for the settlers of the towns within the Dutch territory to obtain a conveyance for the soil directly from the natives, the inhabitants of this town, like many others, possessed their lands solely by virtue of the patent formerly executed by Governor Kieft; but it was afterwards judged most consonant with the principles of justice, as well as most prudent, to procure, from the original and legitimate proprietors of the soil, a deed of confirmation for the premises heretofore enjoyed by them, from the time of the organization of the settlement.

The conveyance executed for the purpose was made April 14, 1684, by *Tackapousha*, sachem of Massapeage, *Quassawasco*, *Succanemen* (alias *Runasuck*) *Werah*, *Cetharum*, *Nunham*, *Shunshewequanum*, and *Oposum*, chiefs, styling themselves the true owners and proprietors of all the lands included within the boundaries of Flushing, which they convey thereby, to Elias Doughty, Thomas Willet, John Bowne, Matthias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornhill, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright, and Samuel Hoyt, as agents for the

freeholders of the said town, reserving to themselves and their heirs for ever, the right of cutting *bulrushes* in any part of the said territory.

A second confirmatory patent was issued by Governor Dongan, March 24, 1685, which was therein declared to be made for the purpose of securing to the inhabitants the peaceable enjoyment of the premises before granted, and especially for preventing all controversies that might otherwise afterwards arise, by reason of any claim to the said lands, from Tackapousha, Succanemen, Runasuck, or other Indian sachems, and from all persons whomsoever, who should assert any title to the said lands or any part thereof.

The persons named as patentees therein, were Elias Doughty, Thomas Willet, John Bowne, Mathias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornell, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright, and Samuel Hoyt.

In 1681 and 1682, on the threatened repeal or revocation of the edict of Nantes (which took place October 22, 1685), originally enacted in 1598, for the protection of the Protestants of France, more than 500,000 people, it is supposed, left their native country, taking refuge in England, Holland, and other parts of Europe, where they were in general kindly received and entertained. Many thousands of these unfortunate individuals found their way to America, by some of whom the town of New Rochelle was founded, and a few families came some years after to this town, where, strange to say, few if any of their posterity can now be discovered. They, as well as the great majority of their fellow emigrants, were the most respectable and valuable accession ever made to the population of our country. A very great number of their descendants

have always ranked among the most intelligent and virtuous of our citizens. Indeed, it is doubtful if a more excellent race of men can be found in any part of the world than they who claim to be descended from those who have been designated by the general denomination of *Huguenots*, although less is known of their origin and subsequent history than of almost any other class of our inhabitants. Even the *name* by which they have so long been known, is involved in doubt and uncertainty, which it is perhaps, at this day, impossible to remove.\*

Fifty or more years since, the aged inhabitants of Flushing could point to the former residences of these venerable strangers, who have long since passed away like a vision of the night, leaving few or no memorials behind, if we except the much esteemed Lady Apple and Belle Pear trees. Some of the identical trees of this description, planted by them in different places, are still

\* In an old work, of deserved reputation, which we have examined, it is said that the name *Huguenot* is explained in many different ways. Some, says the author, derive the word from *huc nos venimus*, the beginning of the first protestation of the apologetical oration, made before Cardinal Lotharingus, in the time of Francis II. of France.

*Du Verdier* derives it from John Huss, whose opinions they embraced, and *guenon*, an ape, q. d. *John Huss' Apes*. Others from *Hugh Capet*, whose right of succession to the crown the Calvinists maintained, against the house of Guise. Again, it has been supposed to take its rise from *Huguenot*, a piece of money, a farthing in the time of Hugh Capet; others derive it from *Hugon*, a gate in the city of Tours, where they first assembled.

In Barclay's Dictionary, *Huguenot* is said to be a name of contempt given to the Protestants of France, and had its rise in 1560; for at Tours, the people had a notion that an apparition or hobgoblin, called King Hugon, strolled about the streets in the night time; from whence, as those of the reformed religion met in the night to pray, &c., they called them Huguenots, or disciples of Hugon.

Whoever wishes for more information may consult Jeurieu's *Pastoral Letters*, and Smedley's *History of the Reformed Religion*, Brande's *Encyclopedia*, and the second volume of Littell's *Living Age*, page 446.



found in various parts of the town, and, from their present vigorous appearance, they bid fair to flourish for a century yet to come.

The introduction of many choice fruits by these respectable people, and by others who were encouraged by their example, improved, as they have been, by a well adapted soil and climate, with the advantage of a convenient and ready market, has given rise to the establishment of more extensive nurseries and gardens in this town, than can be found in any other part of the United States; accordingly, it has long enjoyed a high and enviable reputation for the immense variety and excellence of its fruit, plants, and ornamental trees. One of the most noble, as well as valuable establishments of this sort then existing in the country, was that of the late William Prince, which was begun by his father William in 1750, the adjoining land having been since purchased of William Bayard and Herman Le Roy, sons-in-law of Samuel Cornwell, who had removed from here to South Carolina many years before. The grounds occupied previous to 1793 contained about eight acres, and were in that year increased to twenty-four, but, by gradual additions as became necessary, the quantity was in 1840 extended to about sixty acres.

So long ago as 1776, the soil then used for the purpose was filled with the finest well-grown fruit trees, among which were at least 30,000 grafted English cherry trees; but, as the enemy then took possession of Long Island as well as New York, there was, of course, no demand for so valuable an article for the purpose of propagation, and immense quantities were disposed of for hoop-poles, the only use which could then be made of them.

It is a fact honorable to the memory of General

Howe, and one which deserves to be mentioned, that when the British troops first entered this town, he, of his own accord, and from his high sense of propriety, on the 29th of August, 1776, stationed a guard for the protection of the garden and nurseries, which was continued so long as the same was required for safety and preservation.

The green-house alone of this large establishment contained, in 1840, more than 20,000 flowering plants, and the gardens were filled with an immense variety of fruit and ornamental trees, both indigenous and exotic, herbaceous, flowering, and medicinal plants, bulbous and tuberous roots, &c.

The gardens and nurseries were at that time owned by the said William Prince and his sons, who had conducted them for several years previous. The senior proprietor, one of the best and most amiable men, died at the age of seventy-six years, April 6, 1842; William Prince, his father, having died in 1802, leaving William, Benjamin, John, and Sarah, who married Charles McNeil. He was a lineal descendant of the celebrated Thomas Prince (or Prence), who arrived at Plymouth colony in 1621, and was governor there for a period of eighteen years.

The institution has long been known by the name of the "Linnæan Botanic Garden," which name it still retains.

Great attention has been given by the proprietors to the cultivation of the mulberry tree, which will probably hereafter become an object of much importance in this country, although at present it appears to attract comparatively little attention.

The first specimen of the *Morus multicaulis* plant, now

so well known in the culture of silk, was introduced for the first time into the United States, by the Messrs. Prince, in the spring of 1827. They imported it from Marseilles, where it had been brought the year before, from the Philippine Islands, with two other varieties, the *Morus ovalifolia* and *Alba lascinata*. It was then known as the *Morus sinensis*, and also as the *Morus* of the Philippine Islands; but it was not till some years after, when it had become more disseminated in France, that it received the name of *Morus multicaulis*, or many stalked mulberry.

The original plant was obtained from Tarascon, near Marseilles, and cost five francs, by which its merits may be judged of, considering that it came from the very land of mulberry nurseries.

In the fall of 1827, they received several other varieties to complete their assortment, and to give the public an opportunity of testing by experiment the superiority of any one; being led to this importation by a resolution of Congress of May, 1826, directing the secretary of the treasury to prepare a manual of the best practical information on the growth and manufacture of silk adapted to different parts of the Union.

The grounds occupied by this ancient nursery and garden were disposed of a few years since, and are now owned by Gabriel Winter, Esq., by whose agency the business is still carried on extensively, although some part of the grounds has been converted into streets and building lots; while William R. Prince and his brother Alfred Prince have already an extensive garden and nursery, a short distance south of the former, in which they have an almost infinite variety of valuable and choice trees, plants, &c., and which already nearly equals

the primitive establishment that formerly belonged to the family.

The old Bloodgood nursery, now or lately owned and conducted by Willcomb and King, has long been in high reputation, and is only inferior in quantity and variety to the Linnæan Garden.

The establishment of Parsons & Company, called the "Commercial Garden and Nursery," is also an extensive and valuable collection, and deserves like the others, the patronage of the public. Wiggin's "Floral and Pomological Nursery" covers a considerable extent of ground, and is filled with an extensive variety of trees, shrubs, and plants of the choicest kinds.

From this brief account, it will be seen that Flushing has not only led the way in this description of cultivation, but has obtained a rank in horticulture which is unrivalled by any other place on the American continent. It is true likewise that this species of commerce has added greatly to the wealth and prosperity of the town, and will, if continued, insure its pre-eminence for the future.

*Cadwallader Colden*, former lieutenant governor of the colony of New York, was for many years a resident of Flushing. He was the son of the Rev. Alexander Colden of Dunse, in Scotland, where he was born February 17, 1688; he graduated in Edinburgh in 1705, and devoted himself to medicine and mathematics till the year 1708. The fame of Penn's colony allured him to America in 1710, and he practised physic in Philadelphia till 1715, when he returned to England. Here he formed an acquaintance with many eminent men, with whom he maintained a correspondence ever after. From London he went to Scotland, where he married Alice



Christie, daughter of a clergyman of Kelso. In 1716 he came back to America with his wife, and practised medicine in Philadelphia for two years. In 1718 he removed to New York, where he relinquished his profession and became a public character. He soon distinguished himself as a philosopher and statesman. His writings in several departments of science attest his extraordinary industry and ability. His correspondence with most of the learned men of the age in which he lived, is an evidence of the estimation in which he was held by them. His character as a statesman will be found in his political writings, and in his correspondence with the ministry of Great Britain at the critical times in which he administered the colonial government. He held successively the offices of surveyor-general of the colony, master in chancery, member of the council under Governor Burnet, and lieutenant governor at several periods. He purchased a tract of land near Newburgh, which he named Coldenham, and to which he removed in 1756. Here he occupied himself with botanical and mathematical pursuits, carrying on at the same time a correspondence with Collinson, Linnæus, Gronovius, and others, in Europe; and with Franklin, Garden, Bartram, Alexander, and others in America. He wrote treatises upon Gravitation, on Matter, on Fluxions, and various other subjects of science. While holding the office of lieutenant governor, he resided most of the time at his farm in Flushing, called Spring Hill, where he built a spacious and substantial mansion. His death took place here on the 20th of September, 1776, at the age of eighty-eight years; and he was buried in a private cemetery on the farm attached to Spring Hill. He had five sons and five daughters, a part of whom only survived him, viz.:

Alexander, born August 13, 1716; David, born 1719, who died an infant; Cadwallader, born May 26, 1722; John, born May 28, 1729, died unmarried in August, 1750; David, born November 23, 1733; Elizabeth, born February 5, 1719; Jane, born March 27, 1724, who died without issue March 10, 1766; Alice, born September 27, 1725; Sarah, born July 6, 1727, who died an infant, and Catherine, born February 13, 1731, who died unmarried in June, 1762. His daughter Elizabeth married Peter De Lancey, Esq.; Jane married Dr. William Farquhar; and Alice married Colonel William Willet. Three of Governor Colden's sons, Alexander, Cadwallader, and David, were successively surveyor-generals and prominent men in the colony. His son David, to whom he devised the farm at Spring Hill (now the property of Charles J. Henshaw), becoming a warm and active loyalist in the Revolution, lost his estate by forfeiture and retired to England in 1784, where he died the 10th of July of the same year. He was bred to the profession of physic, which, however, he never practised. He was fond of retirement, was much devoted to scientific pursuits; and his correspondence with learned men in Europe and America is to be found in the publications of the time. His wife was Ann, daughter of John Willet, Esq. of Flushing. She was married February 27, 1767, and died in August, 1781, at Coldenham, Orange County. Mr. David Colden left one son and eight daughters, viz.: Cadwallader D., Alice Charity, Mary, Ann, Elizabeth, Catherine, Ann, 2d., Harriet, and Caroline. His daughter Mary, born April 7, 1770, married the late Josiah Ogden Hoffman, and was the mother of Ogden Hoffman, Esq. of New York; Elizabeth, born February 25, 1774, married Edward W.

Laight; and Catherine, born November 20, 1775, married the late Thomas Cooper.

The first building in the town expressly for religious purposes, next to the Bowne house before mentioned, was the present Friends' meeting-house in the village of Flushing, now probably the oldest church of any denomination upon the island. It was raised in 1690, and completed with a gallery upon three sides in 1694. It is sixty by forty feet, and was when erected probably the largest ecclesiastic edifice in the colony of New York. It was required to be of considerable dimensions to accommodate not only the people of the town, but the yearly meetings held in the province. It has been kept well covered and apparently is as sound now as when first raised, containing timber of such size and length as could not now, if at all, easily be procured upon this part of the island. The first Quaker meeting-house in New York was framed at Flushing and transported to the city. The Flushing meeting-house, being the best adapted for the purpose, was taken possession of by the British in 1776, and used as a hospital and storehouse during the war. A small meeting-house was built by the orthodox party of Friends, after the unhappy division among them in 1827, and stands in proximity to the old meeting-house.

The Episcopal Church was formed here in 1704, under the sanction of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and meetings were held many years in the old town house, otherwise called the guard-house, near the site of the town pond, which has disappeared in the course of modern improvement.

In 1745 Captain Ralph Wentworth made a donation of half an acre of land on the west side of the said pond for the site of an Episcopal Church, and he gave like-

wise a considerable sum toward its erection, which took place a short time thereafter, probably before 1750. In 1761 a charter of incorporation was executed by Lieutenant Governor Colden, by the name and style of St. George's Church. In the year 1782, a legacy of £200 was given to the church by the Hon. Samuel Cornwell of North Carolina, a native of this place, whose father, Samuel Cornwell, occupied the dwelling lately owned by William Prince the elder.\*

In 1762 Mr. Kneeland was appointed catechist of the church at a salary of £10 a year. It was, of course, a collegiate institution, in connection with the other churches of the same denomination at Jamaica and Newtown, the same minister officiating alternately in each.

In 1770 the congregation raised the sum of £126 for repairing the church, and in 1803 united with those of Newtown in settling the Rev. Abraham L. Clarke, who had been rector of St. John's Church in Providence, R. I., from March, 1793, to March 14, 1800, when he resigned. He remained in the joint charge of the two churches

\* This gentleman, a descendant of the ancient Cornwells of Flushing, went in early life to the South and became a respectable and wealthy merchant at Newbern, N. C., previous to the commencement of hostilities with the mother country. He espoused the royal cause during the contest and forfeited his real estate in that province as a consequence. The time of his death is uncertain, but he left several daughters, one of whom became the wife of William Bayard and another of Herman Le Roy, of the late distinguished house of Le Roy, Bayard & McEvers. One of the daughters of Mr. Le Roy married Daniel S. Jones, Esq., of New York, and another the Hon. Daniel Webster of Massachusetts. A daughter of Mr. Bayard married the late Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer of Albany.

"Arrived in N. Y. from Newbern Hon. Sam'l Cornhill Esq. with family, & slaves &c."—*Gain's Mercury*, January 5, 1778.

"Died at Flushing of Small Pox, Susannah, wife of Hon. Sam'l Cornell Esq., aged 47. She was buried in the church yard."—*Gain's*, February 16, 1778.



united till 1809, when he confined his services exclusively to that of Newtown.

In the same year this church obtained as third rector, the Rev. Barzillai Buckley, and the corporation of Trinity Church in New York gave to the society three lots of ground, toward the future support of its minister. Mr. Buckley continued here till his death, March 29, 1820.

The following summary exhibits the rotation of ministers who have officiated in this church from 1705 to 1837, for the most part in connection with the churches of Jamaica and Newtown, as above stated:

Rev. William Urquhart .....	1705 to 1707
“ Thomas Poyer .....	1709 to 1731
“ Thomas Colgan .....	1731 to 1755
“ Samuel Seabury .....	1756 to 1765
“ Joshua Bloomer .....	1769 to 1790
“ William Hammell .....	1790 to 1795
“ Elijah D. Rattoone.....	1797 to 1802
“ Abraham L. Clarke .....	1803 to 1809
“ Barzillai Buckley .....	1809 to 1820
“ John V. E. Thorn.....	1820 to 1826
“ William Augustus Muhlenberg .....	1826 to 1828
“ William H. Lewis.....	1829 to 1833
“ J. Murray Forbes .....	1833 to 1834
“ Samuel R. Johnson.....	1834 to 1835
“ Robert B. Van Kleeck.....	1835 to 1837

In 1837 the Rev. Frederic J. Goodwin was engaged. He was a graduate of Bowdoin College, Me., in 1832, and was settled here December 8, 1837, where he married Catherine, daughter of James Bloodgood, deceased. His resignation took place in January, 1844, when he removed to Middletown, Conn., and was succeeded in March following by the Rev. George Burcker from Flatbush, L. I., whose death occurred June 7, 1847, at the age of thirty-two years, and that of Susan, his

widow, on the 5th of September of the same year. The Rev. John Carpenter Smith from Trinity Church, Far Rockaway, was settled as his successor in October, 1847.

“ Rev. Mr. Smith officiated for fifty years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Henry D. Waller, the present rector in 1898. Mr. Waller is known as a historian, and in 1899 his *History of Flushing* was published.”

EDITOR.

The present church edifice was erected in 1812, consecrated June 25, 1821, enlarged in 1838, and is a handsome building with a bell, clock, and fine-toned organ.

A congregation of the Reformed Dutch Church was organized here in June, 1842, and the corner stone of a handsome edifice, built of granite from Blackwell's Island, was laid August 16, 1843. The building was completed soon after and dedicated September 10, 1844. The Rev. William R. Gordon, removed from Manhasset in the spring of 1842, is pastor of the church. A Methodist meeting-house has existed here for a good many years, and another of a larger size and more fashionable in appearance was erected in 1842 upon one of the main streets of the village. In the eastern portion of the village is a good-sized Roman Catholic Church, erected in 1840, and a meeting-house for the colored part of the population.

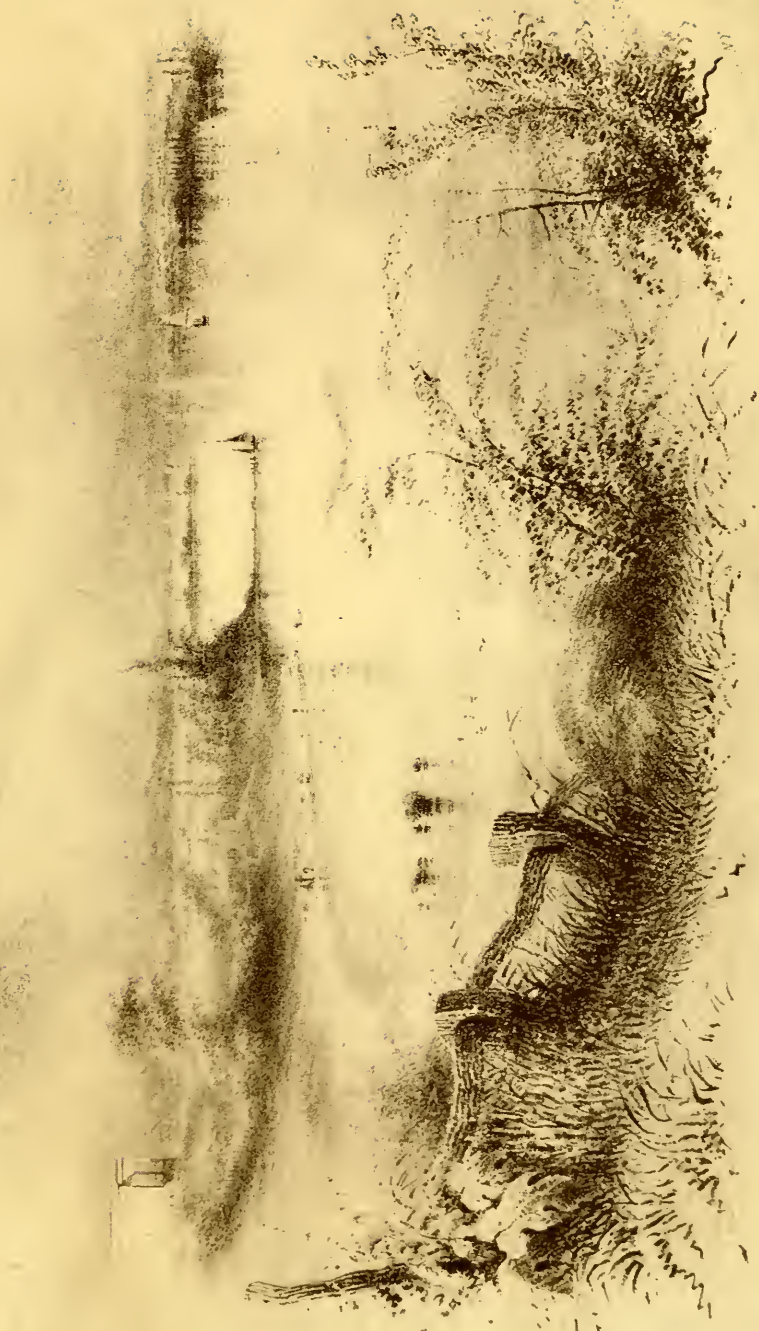
This town is not only remarkable for its proportionate number of wealthy citizens, but also for the number of highly cultivated farms and magnificent private residences. The most expensive of these is that erected by the late Chancellor Sanford, upon an elevated site in the southern part of the village, which after his death in 1838 was disposed of at a heavy loss, and purchased by

Dr. James Macdonald, who for several years past has conducted there with eminent success a private hospital for the insane.

A large educational establishment was incorporated April 16, 1827, called the "Flushing Institute," occupying a fine and spacious structure in a commanding situation and every way adapted to the noble purpose of its erection. The school was commenced in 1828, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. William Augustus Muhlenberg, of which he continued the superintendence for ten years, when he retired to the management of a new institution, St. Paul's College. After the departure of Dr. Muhlenberg, a female school of great excellence was commenced and continued till 1846, by the Rev. Dr. John F. Schroeder, who then removed his charge to the city of New York, and became rector of the Church of the Crucifixion. In May, 1845, Mr. Ezra Fairchild removed with his school from Morristown, N. J., to the Flushing Pavilion, where he continued to teach until the removal of Dr. Schroeder, when he took possession of the premises vacated by him as principal of the *Greenbrook School*.

*St. Paul's College* is located at College Point, which is the north-west part of Lawrence's Neck, adjoining the Sound. It is one of the most beautiful, healthy, and commanding situations which could have been selected. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Onderdonk, October 15, 1836; and although the main edifice has been abandoned, sufficient erections have been made for the accommodation of more than 100 students, which number it has long since obtained. This is likewise an Episcopal school, and from the high character of Dr. Muhlenberg, as an able and learned instructor, there was





COLLEGE POINT

1847

From an old print in the possession of the Long Island Historical Society.





every reason to anticipate its continued prosperity and usefulness, supplied as it was while under his control, with competent professors and teachers in the various departments of academical and collegiate education. Mr. John Graeff Barton assumed the rectorship of the institution in August, 1846, Dr. Muhlenberg having become rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, New York City.

*St. Thomas' Hall* is the title of another literary and scientific establishment in the village of Flushing, founded by the Rev. Dr. Francis L. Hawks, former rector of St. Thomas' Church, New York, one of the best scholars and most eloquent divines of the age. The buildings—some of which were erected in 1838—are of wood and in their architecture of the Gothic order, and sufficient for the accommodation of 120 pupils. Able and efficient teachers were engaged in all the departments, and the course of studies was most liberal and complete. It is a beautiful structure, and it being an Episcopal institution, the services of that church were observed. Indeed, it seemed with all its appliances and the completeness of its arrangements, to be one of the most extraordinary foundations for education in the state. Yet so much money had been launched upon it, that the proprietor found it impossible to proceed, and on the 12th of April, 1843, abandoned it to his creditors. Dr. Hawks removed to Holly Springs, Miss., and the next year accepted the rectorship of Christ Church, New Orleans, and in 1847 was appointed president of the University of Louisiana, in addition to his pastoral duties. In 1849 Dr. Hawks returned to the city of New York and organized a new church. It may be remarked that Dr. Hawks was formerly a distinguished member of

the bar of North Carolina, and published several volumes of reports of the supreme court of that state, but like his illustrious predecessor *St. Paul* he preferred rather to *preach* than *practise*. After the failure of this gentleman, the institution was purchased at a very reduced price by Gerardus B. Docharty, Esq., a veteran in the art of teaching, by whom the same course of liberal instruction was pursued. St. Thomas' Hall has since been purchased by the Rev. W. H. Gilder of Bordentown, who opened it as the Flushing Female Institute, November 1, 1848.

There are besides several minor schools which contribute to the literary character of this ancient and princely settlement, which in regard to healthfulness, convenience of situation, and facilities of intercourse with the city of New York, is equal, if not superior to any other village in the country. A Public Free School that cost about \$6,000, has been built mainly by the exertions of Thomas Legget, Jr. It opened November 27, 1848, with seven teachers and 331 scholars. In 1849 it had three departments,—the primary, the boys', and the girls'; eleven teachers, a library, lyceum, and had enrolled 559 scholars.

A mineral spring was discovered here, in the year 1816, upon land of Walter Roe, which for a time attracted some attention from the public. It was examined by Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, and found to be of the class of waters called chalybeate, and in its medicinal properties nearly resembling that of Schooley's Mountain in New Jersey. The day of its excitement however soon passed away, and for many years little has been heard of this once famous sanative.

The village was incorporated April 15, 1837, the

streets first named November 21, 1838, and the charter amended March 13, 1838, since when much has been done for the appearance and permanent improvement of the village, as gratifying as it is creditable to the trustees.

In the autumn of 1841, while some persons were employed in excavating the ground in the grading of Linnæus Street, through a part of what was once the Linnæan Gardens, a dozen or more human skeletons were discovered and exhumed almost entire. From the fact of leaden bullets being found among the bones, it seems highly probable that the unfortunate individuals whose relics they were, had fallen by an enemy in battle—and from the circumstance that a very considerable British force was stationed here during the Revolutionary War, it is no more than reasonable to suppose that these bones may have been the remains of some of our countrymen or their opponents, who had perished in a contest with each other.

A press was for a time connected with St. Thomas' Hall, and a weekly paper was issued by Dr. Hawks, called the *Church Record*, mainly devoted to the history and polity of the Episcopal Church. The concern passed into the hands of Charles R. Lincoln, who, March 19, 1842, published the first number of the *Flushing Journal*, a well edited weekly newspaper, which has thus far been continued.

The surface of this town is either level or moderately undulating; the soil superior, and its agriculture, probably, far excels that of any other district upon Long Island; the farms, which rarely exceed in quantity 100 acres, being generally protected by a stone wall and highly cultivated. There are numerous sites for building,



of the most enchanting character, and very many have their fronts either upon the waters of the Sound, or the beautiful bays connected therewith. The residences at Whitestone, Bayside, and upon the east side of Flushing Bay, are perhaps the most eligible, while the soil at those places is equally fertile and well cultivated. The mansion of the late Samuel Legget, Esq., at the former location (who died January 5, 1847, aged sixty-five), is delightful, enjoying a rich and varied scenery. A place of religious worship, called *White Stone Chapel*, was erected mostly by his exertions at Clintonville in his immediate neighborhood in 1837, which has been free to all denominations.

The venerable Francis Lewis, of whom some account will be given in another place, was once the owner of a farm at Whitestone, late the property of Epenetus Smith.

*Little Neck*, upon the easterly side of the beautiful bay of the same name, is mostly in this town, and contains the valuable farm and superb mansion of the late Wynant Van Zandt, an eminent New York merchant, and many years alderman of the city. Since his death, it has been owned by George Douglass, Esq.

*Zion Church*, at the head of the Neck was erected by Mr. Van Zandt in 1830, of which the Rev. Eli Wheeler was rector for several years, who married Miss Clarence Underhill, February 14, 1815. Mr. Wheeler was rector of the church in Shrewsbury, N. J., from 1824 to 1830, when he returned here, but removed in 1841, became rector of the Episcopal Church at Waterloo, N. Y., and was succeeded by the Rev. Henry M. Bease in May, 1842. He married Charlotte E., daughter of Payson P. Grosvenor, June 8, 1842, and was called to

the rectorship of St. Thomas' Church, Brooklyn, in June, 1846. He was succeeded in the month of July, by the Rev. Marshall Whiting, former rector at Astoria, L. I. Mr. Bease was, however, recalled in June, 1848, and was again made rector.

*Ireland*, so called, and formerly owned by the Willet family, is a valuable tract of land, having upon its west side some thousand acres of salt meadow, and on the east a creek, by which it is nearly insulated. Here is the former residence of Lieutenant Governor Colden,\*

\* *Cadwallader D. Colden*, the only son of David Colden, was born at Spring Hill in Flushing, April 4, 1769; and received the first part of his education at a school in the town of Jamaica. In the spring of 1784 he accompanied his father to England, where he attended a classical school near London till the close of 1785, when he returned to New York, and entered upon the study of the law in the office of the late Richard Harrison, one of the most eminent barristers of New York. He completed it with Mr. Van Schaick of Kinderhook, and was admitted to the bar in 1791. He practised his profession at Poughkeepsie till 1796, when he removed to New York, where he was soon after made district attorney, and laid the foundation of his future fame. On the 8th of April, 1793, he married Maria, daughter of the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, bishop of the diocese of New York. In 1803 he visited France and Switzerland for his health, and returned at the end of 1804. For a young man at that time to attain distinction at the bar, with such competitors as the elder *Jones, Harrison, Hamilton, and Livingston*, was no easy task. Mr. Colden made the effort, and by dint of talent and discipline succeeded. In a few years he stood, as a commercial lawyer, at the head of his profession; and in the other branches, among the first. In 1812 he commanded a regiment of volunteers, and was very active in assisting to raise fortifications for the defence of the city. In 1818 he was elected to the assembly, and in the same year was appointed mayor of New York, at a period when the mayor presided in the court of sessions. In 1822 he was chosen a representative in Congress, and proved a useful and distinguished member of that body. In 1824 he was elected to the senate of this state, which post he held for three years. The most untiring industry and patient research were peculiar traits in his professional character, and marked his proceedings in everything he undertook. He was among the earliest and most efficient promoters, in connection with De Witt Clinton, of the system of internal improvement, now the pride and boast of our state. At the completion of that splendid and herculean project, the Erie Canal, he

which he called *Spring Hill*, and where it is supposed his body and that of his wife repose. Its late owner, the Hon. Benjamin W. Strong, once first judge of the county, died here September 12, 1847, aged sixty-six, a gentleman of much intelligence and great private worth.

In the north-western part of the town adjoining the bay and extending to the Sound at College Point, is another fine tract of land, formerly known as *Tew's Neck*, Lawrence's Neck, and Willet's Neck. It contains about 700 acres, and is separated from the land on the east by 100 acres of salt meadow.

“On January 1, 1898, the town of Flushing became part of the Borough of Queens, city of New York, and the form of town government was abolished.”

EDITOR.

composed and published the well known memoir upon the subject. He wrote also the life of Robert Fulton, the successful promoter of steam navigation, and one of the greatest benefactors of mankind. Mr. Colden died, universally esteemed and lamented, at his residence in Jersey City, on the 7th of February, 1834. He was, in every sense of the word, a great man, and one of whose nativity the people of Long Island may well be proud.

## NEWTOWN

EMBRACES the north-western part of Queens County, and is centrally distant from the city of New York about seven miles. It is bounded north by the middle of the East River, east by Flushing, south by Jamaica, and west by Kings County; including the islands in the Sound, called the North and South Brothers, Riker's (once Hewlett's) Island, and Berrien's Island, Luyster's Island, and Yonker's Island.

The eastern portion of the town was known to the natives by the name of *Wandowenock*, while the western was called *Mispat*, or *Maspeth*, the latter being probably the appellation applied to a family or tribe of Indians residing about the head of the creek now called the "English Kills."<sup>1</sup>

The first white inhabitants were enterprising English emigrants, who came here by the way of New England, and settled under the Dutch Government, by whom they were promised and allowed many of the privileges and advantages of an independent political community, the enjoyment of religion, and the choice of their own magistrates, subject only to the approbation of the governor.

The first patent for lands in this town is that embracing the western part including the territory about Maspeth or Mespath, from Governor Kieft to Francis

<sup>1</sup> Now Newtown Creek.—EDITOR.



Doughty and others, translated from the Dutch records by Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, author of *The History of New Netherland*, from which we have copied the following:

“ WE, WILLEM KIEFT, Director-general, and council of New Netherland, for and in behalf of the High and Mighty Lords, the Lords States General of the United Netherland Provinces, his Higness the Prince of Orange, as well as the Most Noble Lords the Lords Directors of the General Privileged West India Company, To all those who shall see these Letters, MAKE KNOWN, that We have given and granted, as by these Presents We do give and grant, unto Francis Doughty and associates, their heirs and assigns, in real, actual, and perpetual possession, all and every that certain parcel of land situate on Long Island, in this Province, with the pastures and whatever else it includes, containing in superficies six thousand six hundred and sixty-six Dutch acres, or thereabouts, comprehended within four right lines, each two thousand Dutch perches long, the first whereof extends from the east angle of Hans Hansson's meadow, dividing, according to the creek, the marsh into two unequal parts, unto the plantation of Richard Britnal, and thence proceeds towards the northeast, passing through the middle of the fresh marsh to the rivulet surrounding the south part of the lands of Henry the Farmer, [Henrici Agricolaë,] and following the same even to its mouth: the other line, taking its origin from thence, bends towards the southeast according to the main bank, going along the same unto the other creek, [fluviolum,] following the course of which from its mouth until it attains the eastern extremity of the said marsh, (from whence the aforesaid creek arises,) thence turns again towards the southeast, until it has gained the length of two thousand Dutch perches;

the third line taking its rise from the end of the latter, tends towards the west, of an equal length with the others; finally, the fourth running from the last-mentioned point towards the northwest, terminates at the above-mentioned eastern angle of Hans Hansson's meadow, at which angle a large stone is erected for the greater certainty of the boundaries;

“With power to establish, in the aforesaid tract, a town or towns; to erect a church or churches; to exercise the Reformed Christian Religion and church discipline, which they profess; also, to administer, of right, high, low, and middle jurisdiction; to decide civil suits not exceeding fifty Dutch florins; to impose definitively and without appeal in criminal matters, fines to an equal amount; to pronounce the first sentence in other civil and criminal actions of greater moment, and to execute the same, subject, however, to such execution being deferred, should an appeal be made to the supreme court of New Netherlands: Finally, to exercise all rights belonging to the aforesaid jurisdiction, with power, moreover, to nominate some of theirs, and to present them to the Director of New Netherland, that a sufficient number may be chosen from them for political and juridical government: together with the right of hunting, fowling, fishing, and of trading, according to the immunities granted, and to be granted, to the colonists of this province, without any exception:—

“Wherefore the aforesaid F. Doughty and his associates, their heirs and assigns, shall be obligated, so long as they are in possession of the above-mentioned lands, to acknowledge the aforesaid lords for their sovereign Lords and Patroons; to pay, after the lapse of ten years, the tenth part of the produce of the land, whether cultivated with the plough, hoe, or otherwise, orchards and kitchen-gardens, not exceeding one Dutch acre, excepted. Finally, to use no other standard than that of

Holland; and so as to avoid confusion, to use Dutch weights, the Dutch ell and all other Dutch measures.

“All which we promise, under the foregoing conditions inviolably to preserve, and bind our successors to the faithful observance of the same, by virtue of the commission and supreme authority granted us by the Most Mighty Prince of Orange, governor of the United Belgic Provinces. In testimony whereof, we have subscribed these presents with our hand, and caused them to be countersigned by the Secretary of New Netherland, and the seal of New Netherland, to be affixed thereto. Given at Fort Amsterdam, on the island of Manhattans, in New Netherland, in the year 1642, the 28th of March. By order of the Director and Council.

“CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secy.  
WILLIAM KIEFT.”

This Mr. Doughty who was in New England in 1642, came to Long Island during the same year and, although at first an Episcopalian minister, finally turned Quaker. Nothing was probably done by him or his associates immediately under the above grant, and there is reason to believe that for some reason or other, no advantage was ever obtained from it. Van der Donck, who married his daughter, says the lands were subsequently confiscated, and Doughty, if he settled there, left the place in a short time with his associates. He undoubtedly officiated as a minister in the town, as well as at the Manhattans, with a salary for some time at the rate of 600 guilders a year. He was in straitened circumstances, and therefore hindered the process of settling on the lands for which a charter had been given, by exacting from every comer a sum of money down for every morgan, and a certain amount annually also, by

way of quit-rent, thus materially, if not effectually, counteracting the interests of those connected with him in the grant. He finally took up his residence in Flushing, but left for Virginia in 1648.

The first permanent settlement in this town after that of Maspeth, was begun in 1652, and was called the "Newtown," by way of distinction from the grant to Doughty and his associates, although the general and legal appellation was Middleburgh. As was customary within the Dutch jurisdiction, the settlement was effected without any conveyance from the aborigines. The inhabitants at this time adopted the practice, which was usual in some of the New England towns, of electing certain officers, designated "*townsmen*," whose prerogative it was to superintend the more important interests of the town, and to adopt such prudential measures as the common good seemed to require, except as to the admission of new inhabitants and the division or allotment of lands, matters, it seems, which were only transacted in the primary assemblies of the people, called, as we have seen, the general court. Whether any preliminary title to the lands had been acquired by the Dutch Government from the Indians, is uncertain, although the most common sentiment of justice would, it should seem, have dictated a proceeding so entirely proper in all respects.

A patent or ground brief was obtained from Governor Stuyvesant in 1652, and another with more liberal provisions in 1655, both of which, with many other valuable papers essential to a knowledge of the early history of the town, were it is generally believed lost, taken away, or destroyed in the Revolution, the commanding officer of a British regiment having established his headquarters here, and his soldiers being in full pos-



session of the town for several years. The names of those who were residents, and probably freeholders of the town in 1686, are as follows:

Thomas Stephenson	William Hallett	Content Titus
Gershom Moore	Samuel Hallett	Lambert Woodward
Jonathan Hazard	Hendrick Martensen	Joseph Reeder
Daniel Bloomfield	Robert Blackwell	Jeremiah Reeder
Caleb Leverich	John Pearsall	Nathaniel Woodward
Joseph Sackett	Joris Stevensen	John Bull
Robert Field	Thomas Skillman	John Wood
Thomas Pettit	John Johnson	Thomas Morrell
John Gray	Richard Alsop	Theophilus Phillips
Robert Field, jun.	John Denman	Roeloff Petersen
John Smith	Henry Mayle	Benjamin Severens
Josiah Furman	John Reed	Jacob Leonardsen
George Wood	Joseph Phillips	Luke Depaw
Nathan Fish	Francis Way	Nathaniel Pettit
Edward Hunt	John Wilson	James Hayes
Jeremiah Burroughs	Moses Pettit	Richard Owen
Richard Betts	John Furman	Peter Bockhout
Thomas Betts	Samuel Ketcham	John Allen
John Alburtis	John Ramsden	John Rosell
James Way	Rynier Willemsen	Engeltie Burger
Cornelis Jansen	John Harrison	Stephen Jorissen
Jacob Reeder	John Coe	John Lawrence
John Morrell	Joseph Burroughs	Thomas Wandell
Elias Doughty	William Osborn	John Kirtshaw
Thomas Lawrence	Thomas Robertson	Jonathan Strickland
William Lawrence	Benjamin Cornish	Gershom Hazard
William Hallett, jun.	Francis Combs	Henry Sawtell

The settlement was begun on the site of the present village of Newtown, where the first straw-roof tenements were erected. In 1656 it was projected by a few individuals to lay out a village or town, as it was called, nearer to the water, and accordingly a place was selected at the head of Mispit Creek, which was distinguished by the name of *Arnham*, and the surveyor-general was ordered by the governor "to measure and lay off the lots and streets for building upon."

The design was, however, for some reason, never car-

ried into full execution, yet a few Englishmen, some of whom were Quakers, took up their residence there, by reason of which its first name fell into disuse and that of the English Kills<sup>1</sup> prevailed, to distinguish it from another settlement on the opposite side of the *fly* or creek made by the Dutch, which had obtained the appellation of the Dutch Kills. The Quakers before mentioned remained several years, and built a small meeting-house, which was standing not long since, although few persons of this denomination are now residents of the town.

Middleburgh was the name afterwards conferred upon the plantation by the Dutch, many of whom settled within the limits of the present town about the year 1654. It was so called probably after a town of that name in the Netherlands, adjoining Flushing, and continued to be so named in all the records and conveyances, to the time of the conquest in 1664. The records of the town which now exist, are chiefly occupied with details of trials before the town courts, and among them actions of slander and defamation hold a conspicuous place.

The following is a sample of others which might be quoted from these ancient chronicles:

*“Middleburgh, Aug. 21, 1659. At a cort held by the magestrates of the place aforesaid, John fforman, plaintive, enters an action against ffrancis Doughty, defent, an action of slander. John fforman declared that ffrancis Doughty charged him, that he had stolen his choes, and therefore he was satisfied which way his things went. The cort finds for the defent, too guilders for attendance and the charge of the cort, to be paid by*

<sup>1</sup> Now Newtown Creek.—EDITOR.

John fforman, because he doth not support his charge that he layd against the defen<sup>t</sup>."

Concerning a patent the following particulars are recorded:

"At a general town meeting, held October 6, 1666, voted that Thomas Lawrence, Ralph Hunt, and Jo. Burrows shall be employed to get a draft of the bounds of the town, and get a pattin for the same; also the town people to bear the charge according to their several proportions."

Upon this application a patent was issued by Governor Nicoll, March 6, 1667, in which was granted and assured unto:

"Capt. Richard Betts, Capt. Thomas Lawrence, Capt. John Coe, John Burroughs, Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead, and Burger Joost, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of Newtown, their heirs, successors, and assigns, as follows:

"All that the said tract of land herein menconed to have been purchased from the Indian natives, bounded on the east by Flushing Creek and a line to be drawne from the head thereof due south, extending to the south side of the hills; on the north by the Sound; on the west by the Maspeth Creeke or Kill, and a line to be drawne from the head thereof due south, extending to the south side of the hills; and on the south by a straight line to be drawne from the south points of the said west line, alongst the south side of the said hills, it meets with the said east line soe menconed, to extend from the head

of Flushing Creeke as aforesaid; as also all that one third part of a certaine neck of meadow called Cellars-Neck, scituate, lying, and being within the bounds of Jamaica, upon the south side of Long Island; as also liberty to cut what timber within the bounds of Jamaica aforesaid they should have occasion for, for the fencing the said neck, and to make and lay out to themselves what highway or highways they should think fit, for their free and convenient egresse and regresse to and from the aforesaid neck or parcell of meadow. And that the said patentees, their associates, heyres, successors, and assigns shall enjoy all the privileges belonging to any town within this government; and that the place of their habitation shall continue and retaine the name of Newton, and so be distinguished and known in all bargains, sailes, deeds, records, and writings.' ”

This patent evidently includes Hell-Gate Neck, so called, Maspeth, Middleburgh, the Poor Bowery and out plantations appertaining to what is now called Newtown.

A difficulty after arose about the division of the lands or some of them included in this patent and a petition was presented to Lord Cornbury in May, 1703, signed by twenty-three of the freeholders for some relief, because they said they had not been allowed a voice in the disposal of the town lands, which from their patent they had expected to enjoy, and prayed an investigation. The matter was by his excellency referred to three members of the council by an order of the 13th of January, 1704, who on the 3d of February reported that they had inspected the books and papers of the town, and examined a report on the same subject made by Rip Van Dam, Gerard Beekman, and Caleb Heathcote, Esqs., members



of the council, and also the allegations of the petitioners and their opponents, and found that previous to the patent of Nicoll, a society of people had purchased and did occupy a parcel of land called and known as Middleburgh, which was confirmed by said patent, and to which was adjoined certain out plantations and made them all one township without any distinct reservation of said purchase to the purchasers themselves; and that the patent of Governor Dongan of November 25, 1686, makes the whole one town, but reserved to the original purchasers their distinct right to the said lands and to their heirs only; since which time the patentees had acted according thereto, without complaint until the exhibition of the said petition. Signed by Broughton, Wenham, and Ling. Whereupon the petition aforesaid was by the governor and council rejected.

Dec. 13, 1670.—“At a town meeting, voated that if Mr. Leverich shall continue in this town to preach the word of God, a rate of £40 shall be made for the building of a meeting-house, one-half to be payd in corn and the other half in cattle.”

“At a cort, held May 6, 1674, the order of the cort is, that Thomas Case shall not entertayne William Smith’s wife, unknowne to her husband, as he will answer for the contrary at his peril.”

“Feb. 28, 1683-4, voated that Mr. Morgan Jones be schoolmaster of our town, to teach on the Sabbath days those that will come, allowing for him exercising on that day what any one pleases.”

Of this person we find the following entry made upon the records by himself:

“Whereas I, Morgan Jones, have officiated for some time as a minister in Newtown without any agreement for a salary, upon the promise of some particular persons of the town, to allow me some small recompense of their own accord, I do hereby acquit and discharge the town of all salary, moneys, goods, or wares, which I might claim. Aug. 28, 1686, Morgan Jones.”

“At a cort, held April 4th, 1688, Ann Cleven did, in presents of the cort, own that she had spoken several tymes scandalous and reproachful speaches against William Francis, touching his good name; she doth now confess her fault, and says she had done the said William wrong, and is sorry she spoke such words against him; and hopes, for the time to come, she shall be more careful. She owns that she charged the plaintive with cheating her of a pound of flax, and told the people to take notice he had stole her yarn.”

“On the 29th July, 1688, voated that Edward Stephenson and Joseph Sacket shall appear at the supream cort, held at Flatlands, to defend the town’s right; and that they have full power to employ an attorney if they shall see fit, and what they do, we will ratify and confirm.”

“June 11, 1689, it was voated and agreed that Capt. Richard Betts and Lieut. Samuel Moore go to the county-town to meet the deputys of other towns, to vote for too men out of the county to go to Yorke to act with the rest in the counsil as a committe of safety.”

“These may certify all whom it may concern, that I, Francis Combs, being accused for speaking scandalous words and speches, tending to the deffamacon of Marget, the wife of John fforman of Newtown; I doe publicly declare that I am hertily sorry that the said Marget is any wise by me defamed, not knowing any thing against her name, fame, or reputacon; but that she lives honestly and grately with her neighbors, and

all other their Magesty's subjects. As witness my hand, October 2, 1691, Francis Combs."

"July 14, 1694, voted at town meeting, that the town will make a rate toward repairing the meeting-house and the town-house; also, for paying the messenger's expense, that is sent for a minister, and for making a pair of stocks."

On the 25th of November, 1686, a new patent was granted by Governor Dongan, which, after reciting the date of previous patents, and the boundaries of the town as before mentioned, states that the freeholders and inhabitants had made application to him by William Lawrence, Joseph Sackett, John Way, and Content Titus, persons deputed by them for a more full and ample confirmation of the tract or parcel of land contained in the patent of 1666 from Governor Nicoll; therefore he, the said Thomas Dongan, doth ratify, confirm, and grant all the said land and premises, with the houses, messuages, tenements, fencings, buildings, gardens, orchards, trees, woods, underwoods, pastures, feedings, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, lakes, ponds, creeks, harbors, rivers, rivulets, brooks, streams, easements, and highways, together with the islands, mines, minerals (royal mines only excepted), fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England (yielding and paying on the five and twentieth day of March, yearly forever, the chiefe or quit-rent of three pounds four shillings), unto the following named persons, then being the freeholders and inhabitants of the town, to wit:

Richard Betts	John Scudder, jun.	Joseph Phillips
Thomas Stephenson	Jonathan Stevenson	Gershom Hazard
Gershom Moore	Thomas Case	Francis Way
Jonathan Hazard	John Alburtis	Moses Pettit
Samuel Moore	James Way	John Ramsden
Daniel Bloomfield	John Johnson	Phillip Ketcham
Caleb Leverich	Richard Alsop	Josias Furman, jun.
Edward Stevenson	Hendrick Barent Smith	Lambert Woodward
Joseph Sackett	John Reeder	John Moore
Samuel Scudder	Benjamin Severens	Thomas Lawrence
Robert Field, sen.	Luke Depaw	William Lawrence
Thomas Wandell	Nathaniel Pettit	John Lawrence
John Ketcham	Samuel Ketcham	William Hallett, sen.
Thomas Pettit	Jan Harcksen	William Hallett, jun.
John Woolstoncrafts	Isaac Gray	Samuel Hallett
Johannes Lourensse	Content Titus	Hendrick Martensen
John Rosell	John Fish	Robert Blackwell
Joseph Reeder	Cornelis Jansen	John Parcell
Roeloff Peterson	Abraham Joris	William Parcell
Jacob Leonardsen Van De Grift	John Coe	Joris Stevensen
Stoffell Van Laer	Samuel Fish	Thomas Parcell
Abraham Rycke	Joseph Burroughs	Stephen Jorissen
Francis Combs	Thomas Robinson	John Bockhout
Thomas Etherington	James Hays	Engeltie Burger
Jeremiah Reeder	Jacob Reeder	Thomas Skillman
John Way	Joseph Reed	Peter Bockhout
Robert Field, jun.	John Reed	John Denman
Jonathan Strickland	Wouter Gysbertsen	Henry Mayle, jun.
John Smyth	John Pettit	Theophilus Phillips
Josias Furman, sen.	Thomas Morell	Anthony Gleane
George Wood	John Roberts	John Willson
Nathan Fish	Isaac Swinton	John Furman
Edward Hunt	Elias Doughty	Rynier Willemsen
Jeremiah Burroughs	Jane Rider	Benjamin Cornish
Thomas Betts	John Allene	Henry Sawtell
	Hen. Mayle, sen.	Thomas Morrell, jun.

The first church edifice of which anything is known, was built by the Independents in 1671, nearly upon the site of the present village church, but there is good reason for believing that a place of worship existed in which the Rev. Francis Doughty preached, and before the employment of the Rev. John Moore, who was here soon after the settlement of the town, and continued till his



death. He preached occasionally at Hempstead. He had sons Gershom, Samuel, Joseph, and John, who with his brother-in-law, Content Titus, came to an agreement concerning the property of their father, June 16, 1688. In 1661 the people petitioned the governor and council to aid them in procuring another minister in the place of Mr. Moore, "fearing that some of the inhabitants may be led away by the intrusion of *Quakers and other heretics.*" It is, therefore, highly probable that a minister was furnished from New Amsterdam, who supplied the vacancy till the arrival of the *Rev. William Leverich* in 1670, from Huntington, where he was settled in 1658. He was the first ordained minister that preached within the limits of New Hampshire, having settled at Dover in 1633, from whence he went to Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and continued several years, and was employed afterwards in instructing the Indians in various places. He remained here till his death in 1677. He was an uncommonly intelligent, learned, and useful man, well versed in public business, and remarkable for his energy and perseverance.\*

In the oldest volume of the town records that has been preserved, are about 100 pages which purport to be a sort of running commentary upon the Old Testament, but in an abbreviated form and in the hand-writing of Mr. Leverich—a signal proof of his learning, patience, and industry. He left two sons, Caleb and Eleazer.†

*Rev. Morgan Jones* was the next pastor after Mr. Leverich, and served during 1680 and again from February, 1684 to April, 1686. He finally removed to

\* It is said that his son was killed in the expedition under General Abercrombie, at Sabbath Day Point on Lake George in 1756.

† Samuel Leverich and several others were frozen to death in Jamaica Bay, January, 1754.

Westchester and settled in the church at East Chester, where he probably died.

*Rev. John Morse* was a descendant of Edward, who was among the first settlers of Windsor, Conn. He was born March 31, 1674, came from the neighborhood of Braintree, and was a son of Ezra Morse, an early settler of Dedham. He graduated at Harvard in 1692 and came here 1695, and remained till his death in 1700. Whether he was buried here is not known, most of the grave stones having been destroyed in the Revolution by the troops of the enemy stationed at this place. That he left no issue is probable, for by his will of October 16, 1700, he gives his estate to his youngest brother, Seth Morse of Dedham, who removed hither where he died and left issue.

*Rev. Robert Breck* served as supply for two or three years after Mr. Morse's death and was followed by *Rev. Samuel Pomeroy*, son of Joseph and grandson of Medad, who was born at Northampton, Mass., September 16, 1687, graduated at Yale 1705, settled here in 1708, where he ended his days June 30, 1744, aged fifty-six. He married Lydia Taylor July 20, 1707, who died February 3, 1722, and February 10, 1725, he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Webb of Fairfield, Conn., who died November 12, 1768. He was an excellent scholar and prepared a number of youths for college. Of his children, Catherine, born May 4, 1708, married Jacob Riker May 25, 1729; Abigail, born July 8, 1710, married Jonathan Hazard February 13, 1740; Noah, born November 20, 1712, died August 5, 1714; Lemuel, born May 23, 1716, died in the West Indies, October 11, 1737; and Elizabeth, born November 16, 1717, married Phillip Edsall, December

11, 1734. His will bears date July 29, 1740, in which he bequeaths £10 to the use of the church. His mother's maiden name was Chauncey, and that of his grandmother, Lyman. Benjamin, son of his brother Ebenezer, born July 8, 1705, graduated at Yale, 1733, and was ordained at Hebron, 1735, where he died, December 21, 1784. The said Catherine Riker had issue Lydia, who married a Sheldon; Catherine, who married Dennis Caudy; and Elizabeth, who married George Collins. During Mr. Pomeroy's term the church became Presbyterian and ruling elders were appointed. *Rev. George MacNish* supplied the pulpit for about two years immediately following Mr. Pomeroy's death.

*Rev. Simon Horton* was born March 30, 1711, graduated at Yale, 1731, settled in East Jersey in 1735, and came here in 1746, where he continued as pastor for twenty-five years, and finally died at the age of seventy-five, May 8, 1786. It is shown by the records of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, that in 1738, the Presbytery of Long Island was united with that of East Jersey, and he probably in that way became acquainted with the people here, which led to his removal. Abigail, his wife, died May 5, 1752, and January 7, 1762, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Fish of this town, who died January 13, 1767. His children were Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary, Grover, and Phebe (who married Benjamin Coe, November 14, 1762, and had Abigail, wife of the Hon. James Burt of Orange County). Mr. Horton was so infirm for many years before his decease as to require assistance in the church, and the *Rev. Andrew Bay*, an Irishman, was engaged in 1773, who remained till 1776. Mr. Horton left issue Andrew, William, John, Sarah, and Elizabeth;

but the names of Webb, Horton, and Pomeroy are not now found in the town.

During the Revolution the church and town were in the hands of the enemy. After the peace, signed September 3, 1783, *Rev. James Lyons* began his labors and served until the spring of 1785. He was followed in May of that year by *Rev. Peter Fish*, who served as supply until November, 1788. For six months of the year 1789, *Rev. Elishu Palmer* preached, but his efforts were unsatisfactory and his doctrines unsound. Soon after his removal from Newtown, he renounced the Presbyterian faith, preached against the divinity of Jesus Christ, and finally left the ministry entirely.

*Rev. Nathan Woodhull* was the immediate successor of Mr. Palmer. Mr. Woodhull was the son of Captain Nathan Woodhull of Setauket, where he was born April 28, 1756. He graduated at Yale 1775, was ordained at Huntington December 22, 1785, dismissed April 2, 1789, and installed in this church December 1, 1790, where he died at the age of fifty-three, March 13, 1810. He married, March 16, 1775, Hannah, daughter of Stephen Jagger of Westhampton, who died aged sixty-one, October 2, 1819. Issue, Martha, Sophia, Hannah Maria, Sarah Strong, Eleanor Wells, Julia Ann, Ezra Conkling, all of whom are deceased.

The character and qualifications of Mr. Woodhull as a preacher were of a high order, and perhaps no minister was ever more deservedly popular in the pulpit or among his fellow-citizens. His manners were bland and conciliatory, and his conversational powers quite uncommon. *Rev. Peter Fish* returned again after Mr. Woodhull's death and preached for six months during 1810, until his death on November 12 of that year.



*Rev. William Boardman*, born at Williamstown, Mass., October 12, 1781, educated at the college there, ordained pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Duanesburgh, N. Y., 1803, was installed here October 31, 1811, where he continued till his death, March 4, 1818, at the age of thirty-six. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Abraham Bloodgood, Esq., of Albany, whom he married in 1804. She died October 17, 1844, without issue, aged fifty-eight.

*Rev. John Goldsmith, D.D.*, son of the Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith, for forty-six years pastor of the united parishes of Aquebogue and Mattituck, L. I., was born April 10, 1794, graduated at Princeton, 1815, and installed over this church November 17, 1819. He married Eleanor Wells, daughter of the Rev. Nathan Woodhull, March 20, 1820, who died on the 17th of April, 1821. January 20, 1825, he married Eliza, daughter of Aaron Furman of this town, who died September 2, 1834, aged thirty-six, and October 15, 1835, he married Eliza Fish, daughter of the late Colonel Edward Leverich.

“ Dr. Goldsmith officiated until 1854, and has been succeeded by the following pastors:

Rev. John P. Knox, L.L.D.....	1855 to 1882
“ Geo. H. Payson, D.D.....	1882 to 1889
“ Jacob E. Mallman.....	1890 to 1895
“ Wm. H. Hendrickson.....	1896 to 1906
Interim six months.	
“ David Yule .....	1907 to 1910
Interim six months.	
“ George Haws Feltus <sup>1</sup> .....	1911 to —”

—EDITOR.

The church which had been erected in 1671, was

<sup>1</sup> List from 1855 kindly furnished by Rev. Mr. Feltus.—EDITOR.

taken possession of by the enemy in 1776, converted into a prison and guard-house, and finally torn down; consequently the people were compelled to attend religious services elsewhere, until the present church was finished in 1791, during the ministry of Mr. Woodhull, the Rev. Dr. Buell of Easthampton preaching the dedication sermon.

The *Episcopal Church* in this town was probably organized soon after the introduction of missionaries of that denomination, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. By the report in 1704, it appears there was a church or chapel at Newtown and a house for a minister, and the people were desirous of having a minister to themselves settled there, and would contribute largely to his maintenance.

The same game was, however, acted here as at Jamaica, the Episcopal party being supported by the same power that prompted the outrages there, to the great annoyance of Mr. Pomeroy and his people.\* April 19, 1733, the town gave to the Presbyterians a

\* Lord Cornbury, in his great zeal for the established church of England, took every opportunity to forward the interest of the churches of the same denomination here, and there is proof that he interfered with the dissenters in this town, as he did at Hempstead and Jamaica, in regard to their churches. The Rev. Mr. Vesey, in a letter to the parent society, October 5, 1704, says, "the parish of Jamaica consists of three towns, Jamaica, Newtown, and Flushing. In Newtown there is a church built, and lately repaired by a tax levied on the inhabitants. This church was formerly possessed by a dissenting minister, but he being gone, it is in possession of the present incumbent, (Mr. Urquhart,) by his *Excellency's* (Ld. Cornbury's) *favor*." The original proprietors afterwards got possession, but whether peaceably or by course of law, as at Jamaica, the records, which are very imperfect, do not inform us; but it is matter of historical notoriety that his Excellency forbade ministers to preach, even in the Dutch churches, without his license, and that he actually imprisoned the Rev. John Hampton in 1707 for preaching in this church contrary to the ordinance he had established, as he did the Rev. Francis McKemie in New York.

piece of ground for a burial place, and at the same time to the Episcopalians twenty square rods of ground, for which a conveyance was executed by ninety freeholders. Upon this a church was erected in 1734, and a charter granted by Lieutenant Governor Colden, September 9, 1761, under the name and style of St. James Episcopal Church, in which James Hazard and Richard Alsop were appointed wardens, and Samuel Moore, Jacob Hallett, Richard Alsop, 4th, and William Sackett, 3d, vestrymen.

The church edifice had been materially improved since it was built, and seemed yet good and substantial, but gave place to a new one commenced in the fall of 1847 and consecrated 1848.

This church, with those at Flushing and Jamaica, were associate churches, and considered as one parish, the same clergymen officiating alternately in each for a long series of years.

“ These clergymen and the dates of their labors here are as follows :

Rev. William Urquhart (founder of the church)	1704 to 1709
“ Thomas Poyer .....	1710 to 1731
“ Thomas Colgan .....	1733 to 1755
“ Samuel Seabury .....	1757 to 1765
“ Joshua Bloomer .....	1769 to 1790
“ William Hammel .....	1790 to 1795
“ Henry Van Dyke.....	1797 to 1803 ”

—EDITOR.

The Rev. Henry Van Dyke was, it is believed, the first rector whose services were confined exclusively to this church. He was settled here in 1797, and removed in 1803.

*Rev. Abraham L. Clarke* graduated at Yale in 1785; and settled here in 1803, where he died December 31,

1810. The vacancy was supplied by the *Rev.* (now *Dr.*) *William Wyatt*. He graduated at Columbia College in 1809, and settled in this parish in 1812, but was soon after called to the rectorship of St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, and ranks among the ablest divines of the monumental city.

*Rev. Evan M. Johnson*, a native of Rhode Island, and a graduate of Brown University in 1812, settled here in 1814, and remained till 1827, when he removed to St. John's Church, Brooklyn, which he caused to be erected, and of which he was rector till 1847. His wife was a daughter of the *Rev. John B. Johnson*, who died in 1823.

*Rev. George A. Shelton* is the son of the *Rev. Philo Shelton*, who died rector of Trinity Church, Fairfield, Conn., February 27, 1825, where his son was born in 1800. He graduated at Yale 1820, settled here in 1827, and married Frances L., daughter of Jacob Bartow of Astoria, L. I., in November, 1833.

“Mr. Shelton officiated until 1863, and has been succeeded by the following clergymen:

<i>Rev. N. W. Taylor Root</i> .....	1864 to 1868
“ <i>Samuel Cox, D.D.</i> .....	1868 to 1888
“ <i>W. Hudson Burr</i> .....	1888 to 1889
“ <i>Edward Mansfield McGuffey</i> came in 1890 and up to date has served for twenty-six years.”	

—EDITOR.

A Reformed Dutch church has existed here from a remote period, although the records which have been preserved do not extend back beyond the year 1731. The society was organized in 1704, and for many years formed a collegiate church with those of Queens County;



it was associated with the church at Jamaica, and the respective ministers alternated with each other at both places till 1849. The first church edifice of which we have an account, was erected by voluntary donations from the Dutch inhabitants of the colony in 1732, and stood ninety-nine years, when the corner stone of the present church was laid November 16, 1831. The church was completed and dedicated the year following. "Dominie" Van Basten was the first preacher and he officiated during part of 1739 and 1740. He was followed by Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius in 1741, who left about 1747. For several years after Mr. Goetschius' departure, Rev. Henry Boel occasionally preached. Rev. Thomas Romeyn served from 1754 until 1760, when he removed to Minisink on the Delaware River. He was followed by Rev. Hermanus L. Boelen in 1766, who remained until 1772. After Mr. Boelen's departure, several pastors officiated occasionally, namely Messrs. Rubel, Van Sinderen, De Ronde, and Livingston. In 1775 the services of Rev. Samuel Froeligh were obtained. At the outbreak of the Revolution, Mr. Froeligh was forced to flee and during the war services were greatly interrupted and various pastors preached where the opportunity offered. After the conflict Rev. Rynier Van Nest was called in 1785, and continued to 1797, when he removed to Schoharie, N. Y. In 1794 Rev. Zachariah H. Kuypers became a co-laborer in the churches of Queens County, and after Mr. Van Nest's removal, officiated at Newtown until 1802. He was followed in 1802 by Rev. Dr. Jacob Schoonmaker. On January 1, 1835, Rev. Garret J. Garretson was obtained as co-laborer with Dr. Schoonmaker. He is the son of John Garretson of Hillsborough, N. J., where he was born

June 29, 1808; graduated at Rutgers College, 1829, where he studied divinity with Dr. Phillip Milledoller, and settled as first pastor of the Dutch Church at Stuyvesant, Columbia County, N. Y. in 1830, whence he came here in 1835, as colleague pastor with the Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker. His first wife was Ellen Van Liew. He married in 1839 Catherine, daughter of Daniel Rapelyea.

“ He removed in June, 1849. Dr. Schoonmaker resigned in October, 1849. During his pastorate Newtown and Jamaica became a separate parish as distinguished from the other churches in the county and finally Newtown alone became a parish, which was the occasion of Dr. Schoonmaker’s resignation and withdrawal to Jamaica. On December 12, 1849, Rev. Thomas C. Strong was installed, who served until January 23, 1859. He was succeeded by the following pastors:

Rev. William Anderson.....October 2, 1859, to 1866

“ Charles I. Shepard, D.D.,

April 14, 1867, to September, 1891

“ Howard W. Ennis,

November 10, 1892, to February, 1894

“ Charles Knapp Clearwater, D.D.,<sup>1</sup>

November 14, 1894, to date.”

—EDITOR.

There are also in the village a Baptist and a Methodist meeting-house, the former having been erected several years ago and the latter in 1840.

The late Right Rev. Benjamin Moore, bishop of the diocese of New York, was the son of Samuel Moore, a respectable citizen of this town. He was born here October 5, 1748, and graduated at Kings (now Columbia) College in 1768. He began, soon after, to read

<sup>1</sup> List of pastors since 1894 has been kindly furnished by Dr. Clearwater.—EDITOR.

theology, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, rector of Trinity Church, and was engaged a few years in teaching Latin and Greek to the sons of several gentlemen in the city of New York. He went to England in May, 1774, was ordained deacon June 24th, and priest June 29th of the same year, by the Right Rev. Richard Terrick, bishop of London. On his return, he officiated in Trinity Church and its chapels, and was appointed, with the Rev. Mr. Bowden, an assistant minister of Trinity Church, of which Dr. Auchmuty was rector. The church edifice was consumed by fire in 1776, and was not rebuilt till 1788. In 1775 he was chosen, *pro tempore*, president of Kings College, in the absence of Dr. Cooper, but the institution was closed during the Revolutionary War, although Mr. Moore, it is believed, during this period remained in the city. In 1784 he was appointed professor of rhetoric and logic in Columbia College, which office he sustained three years. In 1789 he was again assistant minister of Trinity Church, and the same year was created S.T.D. In 1800 he became rector and was elected bishop of the diocese September 5, 1801, as the successor of the Right Rev. Samuel Provoost, and the same year was elected to the presidency of the college, which he held till 1811, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Harris, S.T.D. He was unable, from bodily infirmity, to discharge the duties of the pastoral office for some years before his death, which occurred in February, 1816, and was assisted by the Rev. John Henry Hobart, who succeeded to the prelacy on his decease.

Dr. Moore was a man of distinguished ability, and rose to public confidence and respect and to general esteem, solely by the force of natural talents and great

private worth. His acquirements in Greek were not so extensive as in Latin, which he wrote and spoke with great facility, possessing at the same time a keen relish for the beauties of the best authors in that language. The refined taste which was exhibited in all his writings was imbibed at the pure classic fount.

His wife was Charity, daughter of Clement Clark of New York (a man of wealth and respectability), whom he married April 20, 1778. His son Clement C. Moore, has long been professor of Oriental and Greek literature in the seminary of the Episcopal Church, and the ground upon which it is built was a gift from him.

The following tragical occurrence is related in an old newspaper of 1708:

“On the 22d Dec. last, Mr. William Hallett of Newtown, L. I., his wife and five children, were all inhumanly murdered by an Indian man and Negro woman, their own slaves. They were apprehended and confessing the fact, they were all executed Feb. 10, 1708, at Jamaica, and were put to *all manner of torment possible*, for a terror to others. On Saturday following two other men were executed at Jamaica, as accessories, and several more are now in custody on suspicion.” The man was hanged and the woman burnt.

In the winter of 1718, negro Sam and his wife murdered the Rapelye family, father, mother, and three sons. And so quick did punishment follow the crime, that he was hanged and she burned before the family were buried. The house of Colonel Hallett, near Hell Gate, was burned in March, 1770, loss over £1,600. Richard Hallett was killed in felling a tree, May 16, 1757.



*Maspeth* or *Mispat*, before mentioned, at the head of Newtown Creek or English Kills, is very pleasantly located, and from it fine roads extend to Brooklyn, Williamsburgh, Jamaica, and Flushing. Here was the country seat of his late excellency De Witt Clinton, subsequently the residence of David S. Jones, Esq., whose wife was the only surviving daughter of Mr. Clinton, and was born here February 8, 1809. The first Methodist meeting-house upon the island was probably erected a short distance from here in 1765, but has since been converted into a dwelling, and a new one built some distance from it in 1836. A Quaker meeting-house was built here at a very early period, and is still standing, though it has scarcely been occupied once in fifty years, most of that society having died or removed to other places. A monthly meeting of Friends formerly assembled here, of which one George Bowne was clerk so lately as October 5, 1774.

An Episcopal society was organized here in May, 1847, by the name of *St. Saviour's Church*, and a small edifice erected and consecrated, May 28, 1848, of which the Rev. William Walsh is rector.

*Astoria* (late Hallett's Cove) is by far the most important village in the town, being situated upon the East River, opposite Eighty-sixth Street, New York, and has a steam ferryboat connecting it with the city. It is certainly to be lamented, that in the unnatural rage for changing names, this place should also have come within its influence, its former appellation being a respectful and deserved memorial of its ancient owner, as the following document illustrates:

“ Petrus Stuyvesant doth declare, that on the day of the date here underwritten, he hath granted and allowed,

unto William Hallett, a Plot of ground at Hell-Gate, upon Long Island, called Jark's Farm, beginning at a great Rock, that lays in the meadow, (or rather valley,) goes upward south-east to the end of a very small Cripple-Bush, two hundred and ten rods; from thence north-east two hundred and thirty rods; on the north it goes up to a running water, two hundred and ten rods; containing, in the whole, 80 Morgan, and 300 rods, (about 154 acres). This done 1, day of Dec., 1652, at New Amsterdam, by order of the Honorable Director-General, and the Honorable Council of New Netherlands.

“P. STUYVESANT. [L. S.]

“CAREL VAN BRUGGE, Sec'y.”

The premises were confirmed by the sachim, December 5, 1664, for the consideration of fifty-eight fathom of wampum, seven coats, one blanket, and four kettles. A patent of confirmation was also executed by Governor Nicoll, April 8, 1668, and a further patent by Colonel Dongan, April 1, 1688, for an annual quit-rent of two shillings.

A deed was executed August 1, 1664, to William Hallett, by Shawestsout and Erromohar, Indians of Shawkopoke (Staten Island), by command of Mattano, sagamore—for a tract of land described as follows:

“Beginning at the first Crick, called *Sunwick*, westward below Hellgate upon Long Island, and from the mouth of s<sup>d</sup> Crick, south to a markt tree fast by a great Rock, and from the s<sup>d</sup> markt tree southward 15 score rods, to another markt tree, which stands from another Rock, a little westward, and from that markt tree, right to the Point, upon an Island, which belongs to the Poor's Bowery, and soe round by the River, through Hellgate to the fores<sup>d</sup> Crick westward, where it began, and which the s<sup>d</sup> Hallett did formerly live upon, to have and to

hold, &c. unto the fores<sup>d</sup> William Hallett, his Heirs, Exe<sup>trs</sup> adm<sup>trs</sup>. and assigns forever."

[L. s.] Sealed, &c. SHAWESTSOUT  $\curvearrowright$  his mark.  
"JOHN COE." ERROMOHAR  $\bowtie$  his mark.

The above conveyance embraced most of what is called "Hellgate Neck," other portions of which were in 1665 the property of Thomas Lawrence; and an act was passed September 23, 1701, "for quieting, settling, and confirming the right of his sons Thomas, William, and John to the said tract, and vacating all under patents, if any, clandestinely obtained."

The village of Astoria, formerly Hallett's Cove, has greatly increased in business and population within a few years—indeed its extraordinary local advantages are quite sufficient to enhance its growth and importance to an almost unlimited extent. For manufacturing purposes its situation is unequalled, so far as steam power can be applied; and its easy access to the city adds greatly to its other facilities.

An instance of longevity occurred in this town in the person of Mrs. Deborah Smith, widow of Waters Smith, who died November 21, 1838, at the age of 108 years. He was a brother of Melancthon Smith, so distinguished in the convention that adopted the Constitution of the United States. Her daughter Elizabeth married John B. Scott, Esq., and was the mother of the Hon. John B. Scott, late justice of the Marine Court, a state senator, and for some years recorder of the city of New York, to which office he was appointed in February, 1846.

The Newtown Female Academy was erected in 1821, incorporated March 15, 1822, and was a flourishing institution for several years under the direction of two

daughters of the late Dr. Isaac Ledyard, but it finally failed, and the building is now a private residence.

St. George's Episcopal Church, in this village, was erected in 1828, and was at first under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, late editor of a weekly religious paper, called *The Churchman*, and rector of the Church of the Annunciation in the city of New York. The next rector was the Rev. John W. Brown, a graduate of Union College, who was inducted into this church October 1, 1837. The Rev. Henry W. Sweetser was assistant minister. The corporation of Trinity Church, New York, gave this church \$1,000 in 1836.

The corner stone of the *Dutch Reformed Church* was laid upon the site of the old one November 16, 1831, and the building finished in 1834, and the Rev. Alexander Hamilton Bishop was ordained pastor of the church November 10, 1840. He is the son of Timothy Bishop of New Haven, and married Susan, daughter of Obadiah Holmes of New York, who died August 29, 1847, aged thirty.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1843, and dedicated on the 21st of September of that year. The corner stone of the Presbyterian Church was laid November 30, 1846, the church finished in a few months, and the Rev. Frederick Gorham Clark, installed pastor, May 28, 1847, having the year before been ordained over the Central Presbyterian Church, New York City. Mr. Clark is the son of Rev. Daniel A. Clark, and was born at Waterbury, Conn., December 13, 1819, and graduated at the University, and Union Theological Seminary of New York. He married, August 16, 1847, Sarah, oldest daughter of Robert M. Blackwell of Astoria.



The Astoria Institute, a female school, formerly under the superintendence of the Rev. John W. Brown, was established in 1838, and incorporated February 13, 1844. Mr. Brown died at Malta, in May, 1849, while travelling for his health, and the institute was taken over by Mrs. H. R. Owen.<sup>1</sup> It is well conducted, and its location excellent, combining the most beautiful scenery with an animated water prospect. The institute enjoys, moreover, the advantage of retired rural walks and pleasant groves in its vicinity.

Mr. Brown was for some years engaged as editor of the religious newspaper entitled the *Protestant Churchman*, published in the city of New York, and was of a conservative character.

The celebrated pass or strait, called by the Dutch *Helle-gat* (or narrow passage), is on the northern border of the town, where those who love to witness the impetuous strife of angry currents, with cragged and zig-zag courses among hidden rocks, may find full gratification. Our estimable countryman, Washington Irving, Esq., speaking of this celebrated place, with which the idea of danger has in all ages been nearly associated, says, "Hell-gate is as pacific at low water as any other stream; as the tide rises, it begins to fret; at half tide it rages and roars, as if bellowing for more water; but when the tide is full, it relapses again into quiet, and for a time seems almost to sleep as soundly as an alderman after dinner. It may be compared to an inveterate drinker, who is a peaceful fellow enough when he has no liquor at all, or when he is skinfull; but when half seas over, plays the very devil."

<sup>1</sup> This sentence was added to the MS. after the author's death in 1849, by Henry Onderdonk, Jr.—EDITOR.

In the south part of the town, adjoining the Jamaica and Williamsburgh turnpike, is one of the most extensive milk establishments in the country. It is owned and managed by Mr. David Mills. In 1834 he purchased for \$8,000 the farm of the late Dr. Isaac Ledyard, containing 200 acres, the whole of which has since been subdivided into fields of five and ten acres each, by stone walls, the materials of which have been obtained from the land, thereby clearing it of the surface stone, and by a judicious course of husbandry the whole tract has been rendered productive in a high degree. The dairy edifice is constructed of stone, 150 feet long, forty wide, and divided into 100 stalls, of twelve by three feet, with a passage through the centre to pass with a loaded wagon from one end to the other. The number of cows is 100, which consume one ton of English hay and 800 quarts of Indian meal per day—producing on an average throughout the year, 800 quarts of milk daily, which at five cents a quart, amount to \$40 a day, or \$14,600 a year, leaving after deducting all expenses, a handsome annual profit.

*Ravenswood* is the name of a settlement a little southwest of Astoria, in which it has been attempted to build up a beautiful villa on the banks of the East River, where the site is sufficiently elevated to afford charming views of the surrounding landscape, and possesses charms almost rivalling the descriptions of romance. The scenery upon the Thames at Windsor scarcely compares with this, in all that can delight the eye or satisfy the most extravagant fancy.

Between this settlement and the Dutch Hills were lately located the *Poor House Farms*, belonging to the corporation of New York City, which were disposed of

in 1846 and the buildings destroyed by a conflagration in the summer of 1847.

The whole north shore of this town from Flushing Bay on the east to Kings County on the west, affords some of the richest and most varied scenery in the world—and upon it may be seen many noble residences, some of which have been erected by wealthy retired merchants from the neighboring city. Among the most magnificent of these is the seat of George M. Woolsey, Esq., a former London merchant and now conducting an extensive sugar refinery in New York. The mansion house and grounds are not exceeded by any in this part of the country, and the variety, softness, and beauty of the scenery are unsurpassed.

The general surface of the town is undulating, and in some places rough; the soil of a middling quality, but in the vicinity of the Sound and Flushing Bay of great fertility. There are considerable tracts of low, swampy ground, not very easily cultivated, yet abounding in turf or peat which is occasionally used as fuel. The islands called the North and South Brothers are peculiarly valuable for their position as may be said also of Berrien's Island, containing about twelve acres.

*Rikers Island* is, however, the largest and most important one appertaining to the town, containing more than fifty acres, and lies nearly in the middle of the East River opposite Flushing Bay. One Hulet, having early lived upon it, caused it formerly to be called *Hulet's Island*. The soil is of a medium quality, but susceptible of being made highly productive. A patent for this island was granted by Governor Stuyvesant to Abraham Riker, August 19, 1664 (this being one of his last official acts), and for it a patent of confirmation was obtained

from Governor Nicoll, December 24, 1667. Since which time the property has remained with the Riker family, and been known by the name of Rikers Island.

This section of the town including what has always been called the Poor Bowery was purchased at an early date by the trustees of the Dutch Church, by whom it was for many years leased out for the support of the poor, whence it took the name above mentioned.<sup>1</sup>

## LONG ISLAND CITY

BY THE EDITOR

Previous to 1870 there existed in the western part of the town of Newtown, a sentiment towards the unification of the several villages in this locality.

In spite of considerable opposition on the part of the incorporated village of Astoria, and certain individuals, a bill was introduced before the State Legislature at Albany, authorizing the organization of a city to be composed of the villages of Astoria, Ravenswood, Hunter's Point, Dutch Kills, Blissville, Middletown, and the locality later known as Steinway. The bill was signed on May 4, 1870, by Governor John T. Hoffman, and the news of the Governor's favorable action was generally received with enthusiasm throughout this territory.

The municipality was bounded on the north and north-east by Hell Gate and Bowery Bay, on the east by Newtown, on the south by the city of Brooklyn, and on the west by the East River.

The name of Long Island City was applied to the newborn municipality. The honor of first suggesting

<sup>1</sup> This sentence was added to the MS. in 1849, after the author's death, by James Riker, Jr.—EDITOR.



this name belongs to Captain Levy Hayden, superintendent of a marine railway formerly existing at Hunter's Point. As early as 1853, this individual prophesied that the locality would some day be a city and insisted that "Long Island City," should be the name applied to it. The name was perpetuated by Thomas H. Todd, who on Friday, October 20, 1865, issued the first number of a newspaper which he called the *Long Island City Star*.

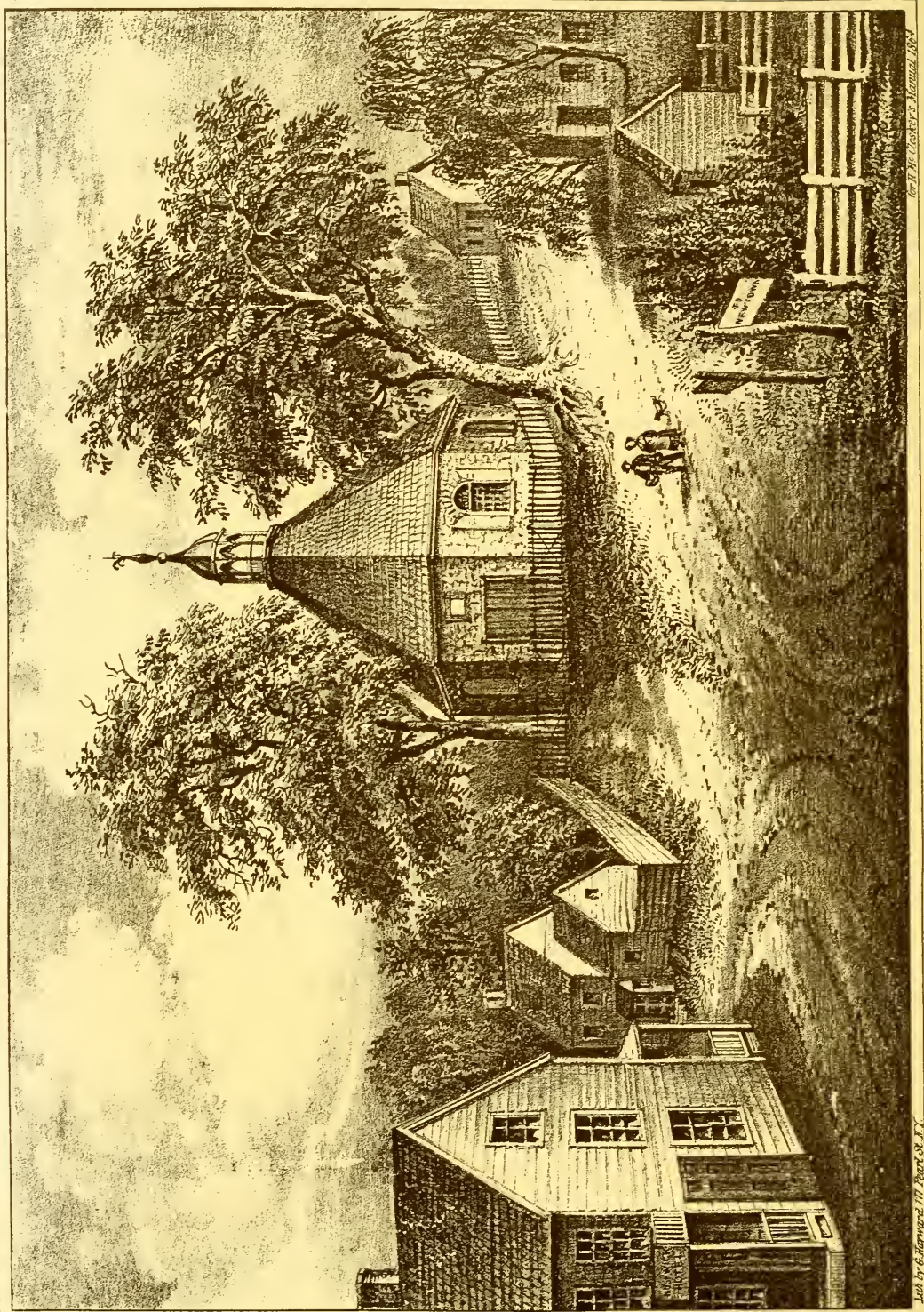
The city was apportioned into five wards and a mayor and other officials elected.

The city as a separate municipality existed until January 1, 1898, when it was merged into the city of New York as part of the Borough of Queens.

On the same date, that part of Newtown not included in Long Island City, also was taken into the city of New York as part of the Borough of Queens and the form of town government abolished.

Rev. E. M. McGuffey's Historical Discourse on St. James' Church and Older Newtown, and James Riker's Annals of Newtown have been consulted in the editing of the Chapter on Newtown.





For F. W. Crocker's Almanac, 1887

THE OLD BUSHWICK CHURCH L.I. BUILT IN 1711

Drawn by Cornelia T. Meeker

And by E. Howard, Ill. Engr. & C. T.



## BUSHWICK

OCCUPIES the north-eastern part of Kings County adjoining the East River and Newtown Creek, being bounded north and east by Newtown and the channel of the East River, west by Williamsburgh, and south by Brooklyn, and that part of Flatbush called New Lots. It is about one mile wide and five miles long. Anterior to March 16, 1840, Williamsburgh was included in this town, consequently the previous history of the former must necessarily be embraced in our account of the latter. It is, however, to be regretted that so much uncertainty and confusion exists in relation to the precise time and manner of its first settlement, the ancient records of which, being by time and accident greatly injured or entirely destroyed. What remains is mostly in Dutch, and so abbreviated or obscurely written as to be of little assistance to the historian.

It is highly probable that individuals had taken possession of various parts of the town at a very early period, without any view to a plantation and without any express authority so to do, for the first inhabitants appear to have been of a very mixed character: Dutch, English, French, &c. The settlement, under the sanction of the provincial government, took a more permanent form some years after that of Brooklyn, and a few dwellings were erected in the immediate neighborhood of the old Bushwick Church.

But it seems that the scattered condition of the



inhabitants was such as made it difficult, if not impracticable, for the authorities to render them efficient protection, liable as they were from local circumstances to be easily assailed by land or water. On which account the Hon. "Director General and Council," ordered the outside residents to remove from their places of abode in the outskirts of the place and *concentrate* themselves, because, say they, "we have war with the Indians, who have slain several of our Netherland people."

The records of 1660 contain the following entries relating to an original plantation here.

"Feb. 16.—As fourteen Frenchmen, with a Dutchman named Pieter Janse Wit, their interpreter, have arrived here, and as they do not understand the Dutch language, they have been with the Director General, and requested him to cause a town plot to be laid out at a proper place; whereupon his Honor fixed upon the 19th instant to visit the place, and fix upon a scite."

"Feb. 19.—On this day, the Director General, with the fiscal Nicasius de Sille, and the Honorable Secretary Van Ruyven, with the sworn Surveyor, Jacques Cortel-you, came to Mispat, and have fixed upon a place between Mispat kill and Norman's kill, to establish a village, and have laid out by survey twenty-two village lots, on which dwelling-houses are to be built."

And again:

"1661, March 14.—The Director General visited the new village, when the inhabitants requested his honor to give the place a name, whereupon he named the town Boswijck.—The citizens then applied for the following privileges:—

"Firstly. For pasture-land for their cattle, and hay-

land for their stock, which they requested to have on the east side of the village limits, extending southward to the hills, and along said hills westward to the heights of Merck's plantation, and from said heights northerly by Merck's plantation to Bushwick, being a four cornered plot of land.

"Secondly. To have meadows to mow hay for their stock, according to the landed rights.

"Thirdly. To have roads for the purpose of going to the river and kills, to wit: one road between the land of Hendrick Willemse, *Backer*, and Jan Cornelissen Seeuw, the second upon Dirck Volkerse Norman's land, which is named the hout (or wood) point, the third over Steendam's land to come to Mispat Kill, the fourth over Albert de Norman's land to get hay and other things.

"Fourthly. That all the citizens who dwell within the limits and jurisdiction of the town of Bushwick, and already have village lots, shall remove to the same, according to the order of the Director General.

"This is undersigned by the citizens, namely, by:

Pieter Janse Wit	Jan Cornelissen Seeuw	Jan Catiouw
Evert Hegeman	Barent Joosten	Jan Mailiaert
Jan Willemse Yselstyn	Franssooys de Puji	Hendrick Janse Greven
Jan Tilie	Johannes Casperse	Gysbert Thonisse
Ryck Leydecker	Francisco de neger	Joost Kasperse
Hendrick Willemse	Pieter Lamot	Willem Traphagen
Barent Gerretse	Siarel Fontyn	Dirck Volkerse *
Jan Hendrickse	Herry ———	

"Fifthly. That all persons whatsoever, who dwell outside of the village attend to the danger they may be in, by remaining where they be.

\* For this correction of the names inserted in our former edition we are indebted to the kindness of James Riker, jun., who has in his possession an ancient copy of the original record, in the identical handwriting of Cornelius Van Ruyven, Secretary of the Province.

“The Governor General has commanded that six men be chosen, from whom he will select three to be commissioners over the town of Bushwick.”

Six men were chosen, from whom the Director General selected Pieter Janse Wit, Jan Tilie, and Jan Cornelissen Seeuw, to whom he committed the provisional administration of the justice of the village.

It is difficult at this day to ascertain the precise spot where the said village was intended to be established and the greater probability is that the persons named among the applicants subsequently abandoned the design, as their descendants are not now found here, although there are families who can trace their ancestry 200 years back, many of them still possessing the same land once occupied by their progenitors.

The name by which the town is designated is of Dutch origin, and is said to be synonymous with *Big Woods*, the territory being doubtless, at that time, covered by a growth of heavy timber; and such was the case to a considerable extent down to the period of the Revolution.

A patent or ground brief was issued as early as 1648 for lands within the original town of Bushwick, but was confined to that portion of the soil adjacent to the Wal-labout Bay.

The year next succeeding the conquest of New Netherlands by the English, the following precept was directed to the principal executive officer of the town:

*“To the Constable of the Town of Bushwick:*

“You are by this required personally to appear before His Majesty’s Court at Gravesend, on the 20th of July

next, and you are required also to summon the Officers of your town to appear at said Court of Sessions, and not to leave the same during the term: And you are also required to summon as many of your inhabitants as understand the English language to attend the aforesaid Court, and not to leave the same during the term, on pain of fine. Dated the 16th of June, 1665, in the 18th year of his Majesty's reign.

JO: RIEDER, *Clerk of Sessions.*"

To prevent fraud and imposition by wicked and designing persons upon such of the inhabitants as did not understand the English language, it was required by the government that all *transports* or conveyances, and also hypothecations of land, should be *passed, signed, sealed, and registered* by the secretary or clerk of the town, without which formalities they were to be considered invalid.

A dispute about the meadows between this town and Middleburgh, which had existed for some time, was eventually decided in the assembly of deputies, which convened at Hempstead in March, 1665, in favor of Bushwick; which meadows are described as lying on the west side of the oldest Dutch fence, standing on the east side of the head of Mispit Hill.

It is worthy of note that one of the first steps taken by the new government was to oblige the inhabitants to provide for and maintain a minister, as is shown by the following order:

*"To the Constable of the Town of Bushwick:*

*"By these presents you are, in his Majesty's name, commanded, and ordered, to call a meeting of the Officers of your Town, who shall within four months after*



the first day of June, make out a correct list of all the male persons in the town, of the age of sixteen years and upwards; and also, a correct list or estimation of the estate of every inhabitant of the town that he holds in his own right, or for others, according to its true value, designating the same particularly, and to whom it belongs in the town, or elsewhere, as the same can be discovered, and the tenure under which the property is held. And also, an account, or list, of every acre of land in the town, and the true value of the same, and by whom owned, and further the tax each person has to pay, from a pound to a penny, for his land and personal property, and also a report of the situation of the inhabitants of the town: neatly written in the English language. Hereof fail not, as you will answer for the same. June 20, 1665. By me:

“WILHELM WELSH, *Chief Clerk.*”

The inhabitants being at this time unable wholly to support a minister, the other towns who had no settled clergyman were ordered to contribute a certain amount, and preachers from other places were directed to officiate here occasionally.

The following is a copy of an epistle addressed by the governor to the people of the town:

“Beloved Friends:

“As you have no minister to preach the gospel to the congregation of your town, nor are you able wholly to maintain a minister, therefore, it seems proper to us, that the neighboring towns which have no settled minister, should combine with you to maintain the gospel ministry, and that you should jointly contribute for that purpose, therefore, we deem it proper to order, and firmly and orderly to establish, according to the desire of many of your people, who have conferred with me, therefore, we

have ordered that three or four persons, duly authorized, appear, on Thursday or Friday next further to confer on that matter, for themselves and the timid, and the other inhabitants.

“Whereupon, we greet you cordially, as honored and respected friends, and as your friend.

“RICHARD NICOLL.

“Fort James, Oct. 17, 1665.”

This order, it will appear, was made the year following the surrender of the province, and notwithstanding it was provided by the eighth article of the capitulation that the Dutch here should enjoy the liberty of conscience in religious matters, the civil authority began to interfere in the matter, and to prescribe for what it considered to be their religious necessities. Again, December 26, 1665, the governor addressed the inhabitants as follows:

*“Beloved and Honorable Good Friends:*

“Before this time our order has been made known to you, that the Honorable Ministers of this place, in turn, will preach to your people until you are able to maintain a Minister yourselves. By our order presented to you, you were required to raise the sum of 175 guilders as your proportion of the salary, but in consideration of the trouble in your town, we have deemed proper under present circumstances to reduce the sum of 175 guilders to the sum of 100 guilders, which we deem reasonable, and against which no well grounded complaint can exist, and ought to be satisfactory, which last sum we demand for the Ministers’ salary; therefore, we expect that measures will be adopted to collect the same promptly, pursuant to this order, and to ensure the same, we have deemed it proper to appoint Evert

Hegeman and Peter Janse Wit, giving them full power and authority to assess and collect that sum, having regard to the condition and circumstances of the people and to decide what each of them shall pay, which the said persons shall collect or cause to be collected, that is, 100 guilders, in three instalments, and pay the same over to us, the first on the last day of December next, the second on the last day of April next, and the third on the last of August next ensuing. Whereupon, we remain your friend, greeting, RICHARD NICOLL."

"This will be delivered to Evert Hegeman and Peter Janse Wit, and read to the congregation. R. N."

Accordingly on the next day the minister, sent by the governor, preached his first sermon at the house of Guisbert Tonissen; and the next year Cornelius Van Ruyven made a demand of 100 guilders, as the amount of salary due the ministers sent to officiate in the town, but whose names are not mentioned. This sum, made up by a few persons only, was annually contributed till the recapture of the colony in 1673.

The patent heretofore granted by Stuyvesant having, it seems, been considered either defective or insufficient, the people of Bushwick, in 1666, at a town meeting assembled for the purpose, appointed a committee to wait upon Governor Nicoll, "to solicit him for a new patent, and to request that therein the boundaries of their plantation might be more expressly defined and set forth."

This patent was obtained the 25th of October, 1667, wherein the boundaries of the town are set forth in the words following:

"Bounded with the mouth of a certain creeke or kill, called Maspeth-Kill,<sup>1</sup> right over against Dominie-Hook,

<sup>1</sup> Now Newtown Creek.—EDITOR.

soe their bounds goe to David Jocham's Hook; then stretching upon a south-east line along the said Kill, they come to Smith's Island, including the same, together with all the meadow-ground or valley thereunto belonging; and continuing the same course, they pass along by the fence at the wood-side, soe to Thomas Wandall's meadow, from whence, stretching upon a south-east by south line, along the woodland to the Kills, taking in the meadow or valley there; then pass along near upon a south-east by south line six hundred rod into the woods: then running behind the lots as the woodland lyes, south-west by south; and out of the said woods they goe again north-west, to a certain small swamp; from thence they run behind the New Lotts, to John, the Sweede's-meadow; then over the Norman's Kill, to the west end of his old house, from whence they goe alongst the river, till you come to the mouth of Maspeth-Kill and David Jocham's Hook, whence they first began."

From the organization of the town till the year 1690, it was for certain purposes associated with the other towns in the county, except Gravesend, constituting a separate district under the appellation of the "*Five Dutch Towns*;" for which a secretary or register was specially commissioned by the governor, whose duty it was to take the proof of wills, of marriage settlements, also the acknowledgment of "*Transcripts*," or conveyances, and many of the more important contracts and agreements; all which were required to be recorded. This office was, in 1674, held by Nicasius de Sille, who had once held the office of attorney general under the administration of Stuyvesant. These five towns likewise formed but one ecclesiastical congregation, and joined in the support of their ministers in common. The inhabi-



tants, with few exceptions, professed the doctrines promulgated at the synod of Dort in 1618, most of whose resolutions are still adhered to in the Reformed Dutch churches. The churches were at that period, and for a long time after, governed by the classis of Amsterdam, and so continued till about the year 1772, when the American churches became independent of the mother church, and established classes and synods of their own, after the model of the church of Holland.

In the year 1662, according to one authority, the dwellings in this town did not exceed twenty-five in number, and were located on the site of the present village of Bushwick, which, with the Hexagon Church, built in 1720, was enclosed by palisades, as most of the other settlements were. In the minutes of the court of sessions is the following entry:

“ At a Court of Sessions, held at Flatbush for King’s County, May 10, 1699. Upon the desire of the inhabitants of Breucklyn, that according to use and order, every three yeare the limmits betweene towne and towne must be runn, that a warrant or order may be given, that upon the 17th day off May, the line and bounds betwixt said townes of Breucklyn and Boswyck shall be run according to their pattents or agreements. Ordered, That an order should be past according to their request.”

The inhabitants of this town were comparatively few in number, even at the commencement of the Revolutionary contest, yet they suffered abundantly from deprivations upon their property in various ways. Their exposed situation made them liable to invasion from every quarter, and they were of course robbed and plundered, as caprice or malice dictated.

The nearness of its fine forests of wood to the gar-

risons and barracks of New York and Brooklyn, led to the entire waste of the valuable timber which abounded at the commencement of the contest. On the return of the owners to their homes at the close of the war, they found not only the woods and fences destroyed, but their dwellings, in many instances, greatly deteriorated in value.

On the 12th of May, 1664, the magistrates of this town sentenced one John Van Lyden, convicted of publishing a libel, to be fastened to a stake, with a bridle in his mouth, eight rods under his arm, and a label on his breast with the words, "*writer of lampoons, false accuser, and defamer of magistrates,*" upon it, and then to be banished from the colony. An instance also occurred, of a clergyman who had improperly married a couple, being sentenced to "*flogging and banishment,*" which sentence, on account of the *advanced age* of the delinquent, was mitigated by the governor to *banishment* only. Another person, convicted of theft, was compelled to stand for the space of three hours under a gallows, with a rope around his neck, and an empty scabbard in his hands.

In 1664 permission was given by the town to Abraham Jansen to erect a mill on Maspeth Kill,<sup>1</sup> which was probably the first water-mill built within the town; and for grinding of the *town's grain* he was to receive the "*customary duties.*" November 12, 1695, the court of sessions of Kings County made an order, "That *Mad James* should be kept at the expense of the county, and that the deacons of each towne within the same doe forthwith meet together and consider about their *proper-cons* for maintenance of said James."

<sup>1</sup> Now Newtown Creek.—EDITOR.

The records of the church, like those of the town, are so imperfect as scarcely to afford us any valuable information, and do not extend back anterior to 1689. The town early formed a part of the collegiate charge of the Dutch Church and of course the same ministers officiated here, as in the other four towns of the county, a more particular account of whom will be found in our account of Flatbush and Brooklyn. It is highly probable that a house for public worship existed here as early as 1710, at which time all the Reformed Dutch churches in the county were united, and constituted together one collegiate charge, under the care of the different ministers resident in the district, whose names, characters, &c., will be found more at large in our account of the town of Flatbush.

The church edifice was as usual at that day of an hexagon form, with a pyramidal roof and a cupola in the middle. Benches and chairs were used instead of pews or seats till 1790, when the building received a new roof, and in five years thereafter a gallery opposite the pulpit. This church was demolished in 1829, when the present one was built and dedicated in October of that year.

In 1787 the *Rev. Peter Lowe*, a native of Ulster County, N. Y., was installed here as collegiate pastor with the *Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker*, whose residence was at Flatbush. Having accepted a call to the associate churches of Flatbush and Flatlands, he closed his services in this place in the year 1808, and was succeeded in 1811 by the *Rev. John Basset*, who was descended of a Huguenot family residing in the city of New York, where he was born in 1764. His father, Captain John Basset, was a mariner, and was lost upon the ocean at

an early period of life, leaving his son an infant. He nevertheless obtained a thorough education and graduated at Columbia College, 1786. He first settled in Albany, married Miss Ann Hunn, and continued to officiate in the Reformed Dutch Church there till 1811, when he was dismissed and was installed here the same year. That he was a good scholar, as well as an able divine, possessing the confidence of the church, appears from his having been, in 1797, appointed Hebrew professor in Queens (now Rutgers) College, which chair he held for several years. His familiarity with the Dutch language led him to translate Adrian Vanderdonk's *History of New Netherland*, but the manuscript having been lost, the task was afterwards ably executed by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson.

Dr. Basset died in November, 1824, and his body, buried in the yard attached to the church, was subsequently removed to the city of Albany. He left sons John and Hunn, and three daughters, whose posterity reside in the west.

The *Rev. Stephen H. Meeker* was ordained here February 27, 1826. He is the son of Benjamin Meeker and Esther Headly, born at Elizabethtown, N. J., October 17, 1799, graduated at Columbia College, 1821, and licensed to preach 1824. He was dismissed April 27, 1830, being called to the Dutch Church in Jersey City, where he remained about six months and was again installed here in November following. The *Rev. John W. Ward* was ordained pastor of this Church, September, 1849.<sup>1</sup>

There is a considerable settlement in the southerly

<sup>1</sup> This sentence was added to the MS. by Henry Onderdonk, Jr., after the author's death in March, 1849.—EDITOR.



part of the town, upon the turnpike leading from the English Kill <sup>1</sup> to the Wallabout, while the village called Green Point, situated between the ancient settlement and the East River, has grown up within a few years. Here an Episcopal church was erected in 1846, called the *Church of the Ascension*, of which the Rev. John W. Brown of Astoria is pastor,—as successor to the Rev. John C. Brown, first appointed. There is a large body of meadow on the easterly side of the town, adjoining Newtown, which is occasionally covered by water at high tide.

“ On January 1, 1855, the town of Bushwick, together with the city of Williamsburgh, was consolidated with and became a part of the city of Brooklyn. Provision for this had been made in Chapter 577, Laws of 1853, and authorization for the consolidation was given in Chapter 384, Laws of 1854. When Brooklyn was taken into New York, in 1898, the old town of Bushwick, of course, became a part of New York City.” EDITOR.

<sup>1</sup> Now Newtown Creek.—EDITOR.

## WILLIAMSBURGH

WAS taken from Bushwick and organized into a separate town by an act of the legislature, passed March 16, 1840, which among other things provides that "all that part of the town of Bushwick, in the county of Kings, included within the chartered limits of the village of Williamsburgh, shall be erected into a separate town, by the name of Williamsburgh." The town was divided by the said act into three assessment and collection districts, and it was further declared, that all the remaining part of the town of Bushwick should be and remain a town by the same name.

The town at that time contained 5,094 inhabitants, but five years thereafter the number was 11,550, being an increase of more than 125 per cent. It has now probably nearly 20,000.

In the act incorporating the said village, passed April 4, 1827, which gave a new impulse to business and population, the boundaries are set forth and described as follows:

"Beginning at the Bay or River opposite the town of Brooklyn, and running easterly along the division line between the towns of Bushwick and Brooklyn to the land of Abraham A. Remsen; thence northerly by the same to a road or highway, at a place called Swede's Fly; thence by the said highway to the dwelling house, late of John Vandervoort, deceased; thence in a straight line

northerly, to a small ditch or creek, against the meadow of John Skillman; thence by said creek to Norman's Kill; thence by the centre or middle of Norman's Kill to the East River; thence by the same to the place of beginning."

In consequence of an application from the inhabitants, at a subsequent day, for an extension of the chartered limits of the village, an act was passed April 18, 1835, extending its boundaries, and making the territory what it now is, co-extensive with the town of Williamsburgh. The first trustees appointed by the act of 1827 were Noah Waterbury, John Miller, Abraham Meserole, Lewis Sandford, and Thomas T. Morrill, of whom the first named (a public spirited individual) was chosen president, and under whose energy and encouragement the board applied themselves immediately to the laying out of streets and building lots, which act proved the basis of its future growth. Everything else was done, which the state of things at that time seemed either to authorize or require, yet the expectations of the inhabitants were not realized, which induced the desire of enlarging the boundaries of the village, with powers and privileges more adequate to the objects in contemplation.

An act for the purpose was obtained in 1835, which among other things, confided the management of municipal concerns to a board of trustees, to be annually elected; of which Edmund Frost, deceased, was chosen president.

Within a few years, many improvements have taken place and measures devised to ensure the prosperity of the village, making it no mean rival of Brooklyn. Much is fairly attributable to its increasing avenues of trade and the establishment of ferries between it and New York.

So closely is it identified with those cities, that it may be reckoned an integral portion of both. The whole territory of the village, which is co-extensive with the town, comprises about 1,050 acres.

The Grand Street Ferry, 950 yards, was commenced in 1812, which has for several years been conducted by steam power. The Peck Slip Ferry was established in 1836, and that to Houston Street in 1840.

In consequence of these important accessories to the many local advantages here enjoyed, it has happened that where a few years ago only hills and naked fields were seen, the tide of success has produced numerous paved streets, upon which continuous blocks of stores, dwellings, and public buildings of great value have been erected, many of which are not only handsome but magnificent.

This town, having so recently formed a part of Bushwick, the following extracts from ancient records can hardly fail of interesting those who love to revel in the reminiscences of "*olden time.*"

"*September 8, 1664., N. S.*

"Beloved Friends:

"It has happened that the New Netherlands is given up to the English, and that Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of the West India Company, has marched out of the Fort with his men, to *Beur's Paet*, to the Holland shipping, which lay there at the time: And that Gov. Richard Nicolls, in the name of the King of England, ordered a Corporal's guard to take possession of the Fort. Afterwards the Governor, with two companies of men, marched into the fort, accompanied by the Burgomasters of the City, who inducted the Governor and gave him a welcome reception. Governor Nicolls has altered the



name of the City of New Amsterdam, and named the same *New York*, and named the fort, *Fort James*.

“ From your friend,

“ CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN.”

To which may be added the following orders for the administration of justice :

“ By these presents, beloved friends, you are authorised and required, by plurality of votes, to cause to be chosen by the freeholders of your town, eight men of good name and fame, for the purpose of administering Justice for the ensuing year, for which they will be held answerable in their individual capacities, together with the Constable which is elected, until the first day of April next, (old style). You will forward the names of the persons chosen, as is usual, to his Excellency Governor Nicolls, who sends these presents greeting, in the name of God. Dated in Fort James, March 23, 1665, old style.

By order of the Governor,

“ C. V. RUYVEN.”

It seems a little remarkable that public attention was not sooner concentrated upon a place possessing, as Williamsburgh does, many superior advantages for the successful prosecution of almost every species of manufacture and commerce. Situated as it is, opposite the heart of the City of New York, it possesses a bold water front of a mile and a half in extent, of sufficient depth for all ordinary purposes, and the whole shore is under the control of its own local authorities.

There have already been constructed, under the act of the 22d of April, 1835, and other statutes before mentioned, several large and substantial wharves and docks, affording thereby a safe and convenient mooring for ves-

sels of the largest class. The ferry is, by two or three miles, the nearest approximation to the upper wards of the City of New York from the eastern towns of Long Island, and Williamsburgh is connected with the upper and lower parts of the city by double lines of steamboats of the best construction, and remarkable for speed and accommodations.

The ferry to Peck Slip unites the village with the Fulton and Catherine markets, and the ferry to Houston Street leads to the upper parts of the city and Harlem. Williamsburgh now contains seventy-five streets, permanently laid out, of which more than thirty have been opened and regulated, including one macadamized, and several paved streets.

The village also contains several extensive manufacturing establishments, a distillery, an iron foundry, a spice mill, hatteries, rope walks, and probably the largest glue factory in the United States.

Ship-building has also been introduced and is now prosecuted to a great and profitable extent.

The Lyceum was incorporated May 13, 1845, for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a library, reading room, and scientific lectures, and other means of promoting moral and intellectual improvement. It has about 300 members. There is likewise a Mechanics' Association, which will doubtless prove a useful institution.

A press was introduced in 1835, from which was issued the *Williamsburgh Gazette*, a weekly newspaper, by Francis G. Fish, who in 1836 transferred it to his brother Adrastus, and it was by him disposed of to Levi Darbee in 1838. The first number of the *Williamsburgh Democrat* was issued June 3, 1843, by Thomas

A. Devyr; but in October, 1844, it was sold to David and Robert McAdam, and the title changed to *Democratic Advocate*. The *Long Islander*, a daily paper begun November 5, 1845, by John A. F. Kelly, William G. Bishop, and Alpheus P. Ritter, was soon after discontinued. The first number of the *Morning Post*, a daily paper, was published December 18, 1846, by I. Anderson Smith, but the paper was discontinued in April, 1848. The first number of the *Williamsburgh Daily Times* was printed February 28, 1848, by Bennet Smith & Company.

The *Williamsburgh Fire Insurance Company* was incorporated April 28, 1836, for thirty years, with a capital of \$150,000.

The first Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1807, and the building erected the next year, upon North Second Street, which underwent some repairs in 1821, and was rebuilt of brick on South Second Street, near Sixth Street, 1837, and dedicated January 8, 1840.

The Methodist Protestant Church was organized in 1833, and its edifice of wood erected the same year on Grand, near Fifth Street.

The corner stone of the new second Methodist Episcopal Church, on the corner of Grand and Ewen streets, was laid November 25, 1845, and the building was dedicated November 26, 1846. It is a substantial brick building with a stone front and towers at the corners.

The corner stone of the German Methodist Episcopal Free Church was laid September 21, 1846, corner of Stagg and Lorimer streets, and the building has since been completed. Rev. Charles Behre is pastor.

Besides the above there are the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church, North Seventh Street; the Bethel

Methodist Episcopal, Frost Street; Free Union Methodist Episcopal, South Third Street; Zion Methodist Episcopal Church, North Second Street, all for colored people. Two others are organized, one in the first and one in the second district.

The corner stone of the Reformed Dutch Church was laid on Fourth and South Second streets, August 28, 1828, the building dedicated July 26, 1829, and the congregation fully organized in November following. Its first pastor, the Rev. James Demarest, was ordained June 27, 1830, and dismissed July 2, 1839. The Rev. William Howard Van Doren was born at Hopewell, N. Y., March 4, 1810, the son of the Rev. Isaac Van Doren, pastor of the church at that place, and graduated at Columbia College, 1832. He married February 20, 1840, Matilda Ann, daughter of Tunis Johnson, Esq. of Brooklyn, and was ordained over this church on the 29th of January preceding. He resigned his charge in August, 1849.<sup>1</sup>

The Protestant Episcopal Church (St. Mark's), corner of Fourth and South Fifth streets, was erected in 1840, and consecrated April 27, 1841. It is built of hammered stone, and is a neat structure of the Gothic style. The interior is remarkably beautiful, presenting a fine specimen of *fresco* painting. The Rev. Samuel M. Haskins, rector, was born at Waterford, Me., graduated at Union College 1836, at the General Theological Seminary, N. Y., in June, 1839, and settled in this church in October following. He married Adelia, daughter of Isaac Peck of Flushing, who died aged thirty-two, January 19, 1848.

<sup>1</sup> This sentence was added to the MS. by Henry Onderdonk, Jr., after the author's death in March, 1849.—EDITOR.



The corner stone of Christ Church (Episcopal) was laid on South Sixth Street, October 1, 1846; the building was finished the same year, and the Rev. Charles Reynolds was made rector in August, 1846.

St. Paul's Free Episcopal Church, corner of Grand Street and Graham Avenue, Rev. G. W. Fash, rector, and Calvary Protestant Episcopal Free Church, Rev. R. J. Hall, rector, may also be enumerated.

The First Presbyterian Church, corner of Fourth and South Second streets, was organized May 26, 1842, over which the Rev. Joseph Rawson Johnson was installed pastor, June 13, 1843. He is the second son of the Rev. Gordon Johnson of Killingly, Conn., where he was born August 19, 1806, licensed to preach September 19, 1832, and married Sophia, daughter of Andrew Penniman of Mendon, Mass., November 26, 1832.

After preaching two years at Newfield, Tompkins County, N. Y., and one year to the Second Presbyterian Church, Cortlandville, Cortland County, N. Y., he was ordained and installed pastor of the Union Congregational Society of Cincinnatus and Solon, N. Y., in February, 1836. January 22, 1840, he was installed over the De Ruyter Religious Society, Madison County, N. Y., and was dismissed in May, 1843. He remained here till April, 1845, when he was succeeded by the Rev. James Woods McLane, a graduate of Yale, 1829, whose installation took place on the 2d of September following. All this time the congregation were without a house of worship and unhappily divided.

Another Presbyterian church was organized by the Presbytery of New York, April 19, 1844, who have erected a building of brick, 62 by 75 feet on South Third and Fifth streets, the corner stone of

which was laid August 18, 1845, and the building dedicated May 10, 1846. The ground was given by Grover Coe Furman, Esq., of New York. Of this church the Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime was stated supply during 1844; but the Rev. Paul E. Stevenson of Staunton, Va., was installed pastor February 20, 1845. He is a native of Cambridge, N. Y., and married Cornelia, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Prime, May 18, 1841.

The Baptist Church was organized in the spring of 1839, and the building dedicated June 29, 1843. It is located on South Fifth Street. Of this church the Rev. Lawson Mussey was the first pastor. He was born at Dublin, Cheshire County, N. H., and was educated at Hamilton Theological Seminary, where he graduated August 11, 1841, and was ordained the pastor of this church on the 16th day of September of the same year. His wife is a daughter of Daniel and Hester Reed of Brookfield, Madison County, N. Y. He was dismissed in the autumn of 1843, and was succeeded in May, 1844, by the Rev. Alanson P. Mason.

St. Mary's Church (Catholic) was erected in 1840, at the corner of First and North Eighth streets, of which the Rev. James O'Donnell is priest.

The German Catholic Church of the Holy Trinity, Montrose Avenue, was founded in 1841, and consecrated the same year. The priest is the Rev. John Raffeiner, at whose sole expense the ground was procured and the church edifice itself constructed. He was born at Mals, Tyrol, a province of Austria, in 1784, and graduated at Rome, Doctor of Medicine and Philosophy, May 4, 1813.

The corner stone of St. Peter and St. Paul's Church (Catholic) in Second Street, was laid by Bishop Hughes,

May 30, 1847. It is of brick, 63 by 104 feet, of the simple Gothic style. Rev. Sylvester Malone is priest. The edifice was consecrated May 7, 1848.

The First Congregational Church was organized May 28, 1843, in which year they erected a house of worship on the corner of South Third and Eleventh streets, and the Rev. Simeon S. Jocelyn is their pastor.

The corner stone of the Free Universalist Church on Fourth and South Third streets was laid June 23, 1847, the society having been incorporated in August, 1845, and the Rev. Henry Lyon installed pastor October 8, 1845. The building was dedicated March 15, 1848.

Mention may be made also of the German Evangelical Church, corner of Wyckoff Street and Graham Avenue, Rev. H. Beusset, pastor.

A society known as the Associate Reformed Church has lately been organized, but have as yet no house of worship.

“The identical town and village of Williamsburgh was incorporated as the city of Williamsburgh by an act passed April 7, 1851, which went into effect on January 1, 1852. By this act the new city was divided into three wards and provision made for public improvements, etc.

“The city had a short existence of three years, for on January 1, 1855, together with the town of Bushwick, it was consolidated with and became a part of the city of Brooklyn; provision and authorization for this having been made by Chapter 577, Laws of 1853, and Chapter 384, Laws of 1854, respectively.” EDITOR.

## GRAVESEND

Is the most southerly town of Kings County and includes Coney Island, bordering on the ocean. It is of a triangular form, two of its sides being straight lines proceeding from a point on the south line of Flatbush toward the sea, and being bounded north-west by New Utrecht, north-east by Flatlands, and south by the Atlantic. Its surface is generally low and flat, except near the sea, where a few sand hills are to be seen. A considerable portion of the town consists of marsh and salt meadows, not more than one-third being returned as improved land.

Unlike other parts of the county this town was settled mainly by English people from Massachusetts, where they had resided for different periods, but were compelled to remove in consequence of the intolerant spirit which characterized the administration of that colony. The precise period when the emigrants arrived here cannot be ascertained, but it is quite certain that a considerable number of very respectable individuals commenced the plantation previous to 1643, but why it was called by its present name is not so easily determined. Its being an English settlement has led some to suppose that the name is derived from a market town so called upon the south side of the Thames, from which some of the emigrants may have bid adieu to their native country, or from the circumstance of the settlers finding the shore where they landed composed of deep and heavy sand.



Edmund B. O'Callaghan, M.D., the learned and accurate historian of New Netherland, whose suggestions are of great value, speaking of the Lady Moody says, that by the express will and consent of the director-general and council of New Netherland the settlement was called "'s Gravenzande," after the picturesque village (originally a walled city) of that name at the mouth of the river Maas, where the ancient counts of Holland held their courts previous to their removal to The Hague. It was the fashion with all European powers who had possessions in the New World to transfer the names of towns in the mother country to their new settlements in America. The Dutch were as observant of this custom as any other nation, of which fact any person can satisfy himself by looking over a map of Holland.

Among the early settlers of this town was that extraordinary and heroic individual so famous among the people of Massachusetts Bay, Lady Deborah Moody, a woman of rank, education, and wealth, who, with several of her friends residing at Lynn, Sandwich, and other places, entertained some religious opinions at variance with the leading spirits of that colony, and became objects of disfavor and persecution, and therefore wisely concluded to withdraw from that settlement and seek another, presenting a better prospect of enjoying unmolested that religious freedom which was denied them. Having examined the country in the neighborhood of New Amsterdam, they finally located here, where they hoped not only to obtain the necessaries of life but to lay a foundation for transmission to their posterity: the freedom and happiness of an independent community. Its proximity to the ocean and the advantages which presented themselves of making this a place of some commercial impor-

tance, were among the inducements for locating at this spot.

A committee appointed to fix upon the plan of a village having made a report which was approved, they proceeded to lay off a plot consisting of ten acres, centrally situated, into squares and streets intersecting each other at right angles, and so disposed as to allow of thirty-nine lots of competent size for houses, gardens, etc., fronting on the outer street, surrounding the whole.

The number of the lots was equal to that of the first settlers, and served as the rule of division in all subsequent allotments of land in the town. The village plot, thus designated, was next enclosed by a stockade or palisade defence, erected by the proprietors of the respective lots, composed of "half trees nine feet long and standing seven feet above the ground."

This chosen spot served as the nucleus of a more populous settlement, and the outlands were so laid off as to make the exterior lines of every plantation converge toward the common centre; which, it may be observed, is their condition at the present day to a very considerable extent. Although the want of a sufficient depth of water in the neighboring cove defeated the original project of making this a commercial town, yet the place grew into importance and became in a short space the capital or shire town of the county, the courts being appointed to be held here, and so continuing for more than forty years when they were removed to Flatbush. After the danger from enemies became less considerable, and the inhabitants more generally diffused, the idea of supporting the central establishment abated, and the larger squares were appropriated to other uses than as a place of habitation and defence. The court house was built

upon one of them, the church upon another, and a third was appropriated as a common cemetery. Here are a number of graves of the early settlers, but those of the Quakers have been levelled by the plough. According to the custom of these people there were no monuments to designate the place of their interment except that of Peter Sullivan and his wife, at the head of which is a large granite slab containing the names of the deceased only.

It is highly probable that the first proprietors procured a conveyance from the neighboring Indians as was the custom in the English towns, for only a very short patent was granted them during the Dutch Government. But a ground brief or patent was issued by Governor Kieft to Antoine Jansen Van Salee, May 27, 1643, "for 100 morgen \* of land lying on the bay of the North River on Long Island over against the Conyne Island, stretching along the strand 253 rods. North north-west from the strand, about north-east by east 236 rods, back again along an height 124 rods, about south-east, and south-west by west, 24 rods; south, 54 rods farther to the strand, south-west by west 174 rods, with some *out hoecks*, lying on the south side, amounting to 87 morgen, and  $49\frac{1}{2}$  rods, with yet an *hoeck* stretching from the house, surrounded on three sides with meadow, stretching south-west by west 72 rods, 90 rods south-east by south, being an *oblong*, with some out hoecks, bearing 12 morgen,  $550\frac{1}{2}$  rods, amounting together to the aforesaid 100 morgen."

This was probably a confirmation patent, as a grant

\* A *morgen* was a Dutch measure, little less than two English acres, and consisting of 600 square Dutch rods; a *shepel* (or Dutch bushel) was nearly three English pecks; a *guilder* was about the value of forty cents, and a *stiver* about that of two cents.

was made to him August 1, 1639, afterwards known as Antonie Jansen's Bowery (or farm), for which another patent of confirmation was issued by Governor Nicoll, June 11, 1667, but was made to Francis Bruyne (or Brown), specifying the same boundaries as aforesaid, and concerning which an agreement was made between the patentee and the people of Gravesend, April 29, 1670.\*

A patent was granted Guisbert Op-Dyck, May 24, 1644, for Coney Island, called by the Dutch Conynen Eylandt, probably from an individual of that name who first lived upon it. Pine Island, then called Conyne Hoeck, was separated from the former by a small creek which has since disappeared.

A general patent for the town, both in Dutch and English, was obtained from Governor Kieft, December 19, 1645, in which the patentees named were the Lady Deborah Moody, Sir Henry Moody, Bart., Ensign George Baxter, and Sergeant James Hubbard, their heirs and successors, for "a certain quantity of land being upon or about the westernmost part of Long Island, beginning at the mouth of a creek adjacent to Conyne Island, and bounded on the west part thereof with the lands belonging to Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyre; and to run as far as the westernmost part of a cer-

\* There is an existing tradition that this Antonie Jansen Van Salee was by birth a Moor, and came from a place called Salee on the coast of Africa, which caused the addition to his name, to distinguish him from another person of the same name. As there is no known reason why the Dutch governor should make so extensive a grant to a native of Africa, it is more probable that he may have been a Dutchman, who, for purposes of commerce had resided at Salee, and thus acquired the above addition by way of distinction. He is said to have been a man of prodigious strength; and William, a brother of his, is reported to have carried ten bushels of wheat from his barn to the house, a distance of fifty yards, and then upstairs to the garret.



tain pond in an old Indian field on the north side of the plantation of the said Robert Pennoyre; and from thence to run directly east as far as a valley, being at the head of a fly or marsh some time belonging to the land of Hugh Garretson; and being bounded on the south with the main ocean, with liberty to put what cattle they shall see fitting to feed or graze upon the aforesaid Conyne Island, and with liberty to build a town, with such necessary fortifications as to them shall seem expedient; and to have and enjoy the free liberty of conscience according to the customs and manners of Holland without molestation, and to establish courts and elect magistrates, to try all causes not exceeding fifty Holland guilders."

The fact of a female being included and first named also in the patent is, as far as we know, unprecedented in the colony, and exhibits the Lady Moody and her noble-hearted son in a very interesting position.

This circumstance very naturally excites a curiosity in the reader to be better informed of the character and standing of these distinguished strangers. This curiosity we shall endeavor to gratify to the fullest extent in our power.

In Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*, we find the following:

"1. *Henry Moody, Esquire*, of Garesdon, in Wiltshire, created baronet 1621-2, married Deborah, daughter of Walter Dunck, Esquire, of Avebury, in the same county, and dying about 1632 was succeeded by his son, viz.: 2. *Sir Henry Moody*, who sold the estate of Garesdon, and settled in New England, where he is presumed to have died sine prole, in 1662, and the baronetcy became extinct."

"In 1625 (says another), Lady Moody went to Lon-

don, where she remained in opposition to a statute directing that no person should reside beyond a limited time from their own homes. April 21, 1635, the court of star chamber ordered dame Deborah Mowdie and others to return to their hereditaments in 40 days. In 1640, she arrived at Lynn, Mass., and united with the church there, and on the 13th of May, 1640, the court granted her 400 acres of land. In 1641, she bought the farm called Swamscot, of Deputy Governor Humphrey, at the price of £1100. She after, says Winthrop, became imbued with the *erroneous doctrine*, that *infant baptism* was a *sinful ordinance*, for which she was excommunicated, and in 1643 removed to Long Island." Again it is recorded, "that in 1643, Lady Moody was in the colony of Mass., a wise and anciently religious woman, and being taken with the *error* of denying *baptism* to infants, was *dealt* with by many of the *elders*, and admonished by the church of Salem, but persisting still, and to avoid further trouble, she removed to the Dutch, against the advice of all her friends. Many others, infected with anabaptism, removed thither also." We shall see that in expecting entire toleration here, they were doomed to disappointment.

It was the religious intolerance which prevailed in the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies toward heretics, that drove the Lady Moody, her son, Sir Henry Moody, Ensign Baxter, Sergeant Hubbard, William Goulding, John Tilton, Thomas Spicer, and their associates to seek an asylum in some part of this province where they might be allowed to exercise and enjoy freedom of opinion in matters of conscience. This, as experience showed, they vainly imagined to have been amply assured to them in the patent of 1645, which, however, in a little time, proved to be in great measure illusory. Even the Lady Moody

herself, whom Judge Benson designates as the "*Dido, leading the colony*," was arraigned with others before the authorities of New Amsterdam for merely asserting that "*infant baptism was no ordinance of God*."

This gifted heroine, however, sustained herself in the conflict, and rendered very essential service to her afflicted companions. Her wealth and extraordinary abilities commanded universal respect, to which her virtue and courage were fully equal.

The governor and council convened at her hospitable mansion on the 23d of November, 1654, for the purpose of endeavoring to allay an excitement, principally occasioned by a refusal on the part of the former to sanction the nominations which had been made for magistrates of the town, the names of Baxter and Hubbard having been sent up for confirmation. In this exigency, his Excellency was anxious to secure the influence of her Ladyship in his favor, and finally, it is recorded, left the matter of the said appointments to her discretion, which statement, however, may well be doubted.

June 18, 1655, the governor and council resolved that letters should be written to the sheriff, and to Lady Moody, "as eldest and first patentee, to make a nomination of magistrates for the town."

It was during this same year that her house was assaulted several times by a company of Indians from the North River, when she was protected by a guard sent for that purpose from the city. The invaders had, however, previously landed upon Staten Island, where they murdered sixty-seven persons.

The time of Lady Moody's death is unknown, but it was certainly before 1660, she having owned and occupied the farm of the late Van Brunt Magaw, Esq., a part of

which was lately in possession of his son-in-law, the Rev. Isaac P. Labagh.

In Felt's *Annals of Salem*, it is said that in 1651, Sir Henry Moody had an action there in regard to the farm owned by his mother, the Lady Moody, called Swamscot, which he obtained and afterwards sold to one Daniel King.

In the council minutes of June 24, 1660, is the following entry:

“Whereas Sir Henry Moody has informed us that he was arrived here as Embassador of the Governor and Assembly of Virginia, it is resolved to compliment him in his lodgings, by two members of the Council, accompanied by *Halbediers*, and communicate to him, that the Director-General and Council were convened to hear his message.”

“Sir Henry Moody, being complimented by the committee, appeared with them in council, and delivered a certain letter as his credentials,” which, being read, was found to be sent by the governor and council of Virginia, soliciting a reciprocal arrangement for the encouragement of trade between the two provinces; and to say “they have sent their well beloved friend, Sir Harry Moody, Knight and Baronet, (a person whose honor and integrity, as you cannot doubt, so we have abundance of confidence,) as our interested agent, to receive from you a confirmation of our former agreement, and to whom our desire, is, you would give full credence, we having given him full power and authority to resolve any doubt that may occur in the articles agreed upon.” This was accompanied by a private letter from Governor Berkley, desiring a loan of 4,000 pounds of tobacco, to be paid in “excellent tobacco,” in the November following.

The records of this town, which were uniformly kept



in the English language, are still preserved nearly entire. They commence with the year 1645, and for a series of years are chiefly occupied with the records of wills, inventories, letters of administration, and a variety of private contracts, bargains, sales, &c.

A few extracts will exhibit the manner of conducting the public business at this remote period, particularly in the town meetings:

*Sept. 27, 1644*, it was voted that those who had Boweries (farms) should have fifty morgen of upland, with meadow proportionable to their stock; and it was further *ordered*, that any person who did not build a habitable house by the last of May (then) next, should be defaulted, and forfeit their land to the town.

In Jan. 1648, the town elected Sergeant James Hubbard, a man as has been seen of great respectability and influence, to execute the office of schout or constable, which was considered at that period of much importance.

On the 14th of April, 1649, John Furman agreed with the town to keep their calves three months for sixty guilders, "to be paid in *money, tobacco, or corn, and some bitters*, if desired." In March, 1650, it was required of every owner of a lot of ground, to pay one guilder toward the common charges of the town, to be collected and paid over by Mr. Stillwell and Jos. Tilton. In Dec. of the same year it was ordered that every man should fence the head of his lot, adjoining the town square, with a sufficiency of palisades, by the middle of April following. Within this palisade enclosure, which encircled the original town plot of ten acres, the inhabitants secured their cattle during the night, and themselves also, whenever they were apprehensive of danger from the natives; in which latter case an armed guard was also employed.

That wolves were both common and mischievous at that time appears from the fact that on the 8th of August, 1650, three guilders were offered for every wolf which should be killed in the town, and two guilders for every fox. It was ordered also that every man should be provided with a gun, a pound of powder, and two pounds of lead or bullets. Every owner of a house was likewise required to provide himself with a ladder, twenty feet or more in length. It was also voted and agreed in town meeting that whoever should transgress in word or deed in defaming, scandalizing, slandering, or falsely accusing any one *to the breach of the peace and the reproach of the place*, should suffer such condign punishment according to his demerit, as should be thought meet by the magistrates, either by *fine, imprisonment, stocking, or standing at a public post*.

In the year 1654 a question having been raised and agitated as to the validity of the title to Coney Island and Gravesend Neck, a release was obtained from the Indians therefor, which, after describing the premises, concludes as follows:

“The above quantity of land, being within the lymits, graunted by a Pattent to certaine Patentees, Inhabit<sup>ts</sup> of Gravesend, by the late Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Kieft, the said Guttaquoh, acknowledges to have sould all his right and clayme to the said land called Narrioch, (the Island,) and Mannahaning, (the Neck,) unto the Honorable the Lords Bewint Hebbers, of the West India Company of the Chamber of Amsterdam, for the use of the said Pattentees and Inhabitants of Gravesend, having received 15 fathom of Sewan, two guns, three pound of powder, together with all the meadow land and marsh land there-

unto appertaining. In confirmation, I have put my hand this seaventh day of May, 1654.

“GUTTAQUOH.”

Other conveyances for lands in different parts of the town were obtained at various times, from which no little confusion sometimes arose by the clashing of boundaries, the descriptions being not unfrequently both inconsistent and obscure.

April 10, 1656, the inhabitants of Gravesend having secured their village by a palisade defence, petitioned the governor and council for three or four *big guns* to be used in time of danger, which request was granted with a due allowance of powder and ball.

*Jan. 7, 1656.*—“Att a generall assemblie of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, ordered, that all who *tapp* or *drawe* out strongge beare to sell, shall provide that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> beare bee as good y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is usually sould att the manhattoes, and they are required to sell itt att y<sup>e</sup> prise of tenn guilders the halfe ffatt.”

“And it is further agreed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> younge men shall bee grattified with soe much as might buye 2 half ffatts of beare, out of the moneys recevd from Peter Simpson for the lott No. 37, and regard the sayd paye were in tobacco, that therefore Charles Morgan should receive £100, and the overplush when the beare is payd ffor.”

*Dec. 2, 1658.*—“Agreed that every inhabitant shall bring or cause to bee brought into y<sup>e</sup> commard yard, for ffencing y<sup>e</sup> buriall place 12 pallisadoes of oak, betwixt 9, 10 and 11 inches broad, and 7 foot long, on forfeiture of 10 shillings a man, to be distraynd.”

*Feb. 8, 1659.*—“The town agrees with Henry Brazier ffor the building of a mill, within the towne, ffor y<sup>e</sup> grinding y<sup>e</sup> corn of the inhabitants, and y<sup>e</sup> towne will give him

500 guilders; and every man has a team, to cart one day, and such as have none, to give 2 days apiece, in making the dam."

At a Court held at Gravesend on the first Wednesday of October, 1666, it was resolved that tax burthens might be collected in grain, beef, and pork, viz., in wheat at 5 shillings per bushel, rye at 4 shillings, corn at 3 shillings, and oats at 2 shillings per bushel; in pork at 4 pence per pound, and in beef at 3 pence.

The following named persons were inhabitants and probably freeholders of the town in 1656:

William Goulding	Jacob Spicer	William Nicolls
Jacob Swart	John Van Cleef	Edward Brown
Walter Wall	Thomas Spicer	John Thomas
Charles Morgan	Ralph Cardell	Lady Deborah Moody
Peter Simson	James Grover	Elizabeth Applegate
John Cock	Carson Johnson	John Peters
John Laus	Thomas Baxter	John Applegate
Lawrence Johnson	William Bowne	Lyman Law
John Broughman	Thomas Whitlock	Thomas Morrell
William Wilkins	Richard Gibson	James Curlear
John Tilton	Richard Stout	John Bowne
John Vaughan	Nicholas Stillwell	Thomas Applegate
Bar'w Applegate	Pieter Abell	William Stoothoff
George Baxter	Richard Gibbins	John Johnson
Edward Griffing	James Hubbard	Thomas Tilton
Thomas Greedy	Joseph Goulding	Richard Stillwell
Samuel Spicer	Thomas Marshall	John Emans
John Lake	Christian Jacobsen	Thomas Morgan
Laurens Wessell	Samuel Holmes	John Pollard
William Barnes	William Smith	David Arbuthnot
William Compton	Thomas Delaval	
Charles Bridges	Joachim Guylock	

It is a singular fact in the religious history of this town that from the appearance of the first Quakers in America, the most of the inhabitants embraced their sentiments, and here were established the first regular meetings of that sect. But they were no more permitted



to enjoy their opinions here than were their friends in Massachusetts. Governor Stuyvesant took every opportunity to manifest his abhorrence of their doctrines and discipline, and after long endurance and a visit from their great leader, George Fox, most of the Friends removed from the town and settled on the opposite shores of New Jersey, where their descendants may still be found. So that an almost total change took place in the character of the people; emigrants from New Amsterdam and the adjoining plantations supplied the vacancies made by removals, and the town which was at its first settlement entirely English, finally became the most purely Dutch of all in the county, and has with the most tenacity preserved the language of the Fatherland.

A general patent of confirmation was obtained from Governor Nicoll, August 13, 1667, in which the boundaries coincide with those of Kieft's patent of 1645 in substance. And July 1, 1670, an additional patent was executed by Governor Lovelace, which is as follows:

“Francis Lovelace, Esq'r, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Honorable Privy Chamber, and Governor General, under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c., of all his Territories in America—To all to whom these Presents shall come, sendeth Greeting. WHEREAS, there is a certain Town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, commonly called and known by the name of Gravesend, situate, lying and being on or about the Westermost part of the s<sup>d</sup> Island, containing a certain quantity or parcel of Land, beginning at the mouth of a creek adjacent to Coney Island, and being bounded on the Westward part thereof with the land heretofore appertaining to Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyer, and so to run as far as the Wester-

most part of a certain Pond in an old Indian Field on the north side of the Plantation of the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Pennoyer, and from thence to run direct East as far as a valey, beginning at the Head of a Fly or marsh sometime belonging to the Land of Hugh Gerritsen, and being bounded on the south side with the main Ocean, for which s<sup>d</sup> quantity or parcel of Land, there was heretofore a Pattend or Ground-brief granted from the Dutch Govenor, William Keift, unto several Patentees, thier Associates, and Heirs, Executors, Administrators, Successors or Assigns, and all other appurtenances, as also to put what cattle they thought fitting to grase and feed upon the aforementioned Coney Island, with Liberty to them the s<sup>d</sup> Patentees to build one or more towns upon the s<sup>d</sup> Lands, with many other particulars and privileges, as in the s<sup>d</sup> Patent or Ground-brief, bearing date the 19th of Dec., 1645, relation being thereunto had, is at large set forth. Now for a Confirmation unto the present freeholders and Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Town, in thier Possession and enjoyment of the Premises. KNOW ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given me by His Royal Highness, I have ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant unto Thomas Delavall, Esq'r, Mr. James Hubbard, Ralph Carall, William Bowne, John Tilton, William Goulding and Samuel Spicer, as Patentees for, and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> town, their Heirs, Successors and assigns, all the forementioned quantity, tract and parcel of Land set forth and bounded as aforesaid, together with the Inheritance of all Coney Island, (reserving only the privilege of erecting Huts for fishing and drying of nets there, upon occasion for all persons who shall undertake that design for the public good,) including all the Land within a line stretching from the westermost part of the s<sup>d</sup> Island unto the southermost part of the old

Bowery of Antony Jansen, thier East bounds being the Strome Kill which comes to the marsh or Fly of Mathew Gerritsen's Land aforementioned: as also the meadow ground and upland not specified in thier former Patents, concerning which there have been several disputes and differences between the Inhabitants of the said town and thier neighbor, Francis Brown, which, in part, was issued by my Predecessors and myself, but since fully concluded and determined between them by articles of agreements, the which articles I do hereby confirm and allow, with all Havens, Creeks, &c.,—and all other profits, commodities, emoluments and Hereditaments to the s<sup>d</sup> town, tract of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforementioned, described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and also to have freedom of commonage for range and feed of cattle and horses in the woods, as well without as within thier bounds and limits with the rest of thier neighbors, with liberty to cut timber there upon, for thier public or private occasions. *To have and to hold* all and singular, &c., unto the said patentees, and their associates, heirs, &c.,—and that the place of their present Habitation shall continue and retain the name of *Gravesend*, and by that name shall be known, &c., rendering and paying all dues and duties, according to the good and wholesome laws already made, or that hereafter shall be established in these, His Royall Highness, his territories.

“Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the Province at Fort James in New York, this first day of July, in the 22d year of his Majestie's Reign, Annoque Domini, 1670.

“Matthias Nicoll, *Sec'y*.

“FRANCIS LOVELACE.” [L. S.]

In a short period after the conquest of New Netherland, and the foundation of the *Ridings*, this town became

the seat of justice for the county, and a court house was erected in 1668, in which the sessions and oyer and terminer were held till their removal in 1686 to Flatbush.

On the 26th of March, 1677, an agreement was entered into between the towns of Gravesend and New Utrecht in relation to their boundaries, which was confirmed in the patent granted by Governor Dongan on the 10th of September, 1686. The boundaries mentioned in this instrument are as follows:

“Beginning at the westernmost part of a certain place called Coney Island, and from thence to the westernmost part of Anthony Jansen and Robert Pennoyer’s land; and so from thence by New Utrecht fence, according to agreement, to the bounds of Flatbush, and from thence along John Ditmas his land unto the bounds of Flatlands, upon a line agreed upon between Flatlands and Gravesend, which, from John Ditmas his land, runs to a certain bound stake, and from thence to a white oak tree, marked and standing near New Utrecht wagon path, and so to the north-west corner of Albert, the weaver’s field, and so going to a certain marked white oak tree that stands by the highway side in the Hollow, and from thence running along the Hollow to the head of a certain creek commonly called and known by the name of the Strome Kill, and along the said creek to the main Ocean, and so along the sea-side to the westernmost part of Coney Island.”

The patentees in this instrument are James Hubbard, John Tilton, jun., William Goulder, Nicholas Stillwell, and Jocham Guilock; and the quit-rent reserved was six bushels of good winter merchantable wheat, to be paid on the 20th day of March annually, for his Majesty’s use at the city of New York forever.



To exhibit the peculiarity of the times, we present a copy of an ancient document, or prohibition of certain pastimes on the first day of the week.

“Whereas thier is a prohibition expresse by an order from y<sup>e</sup> Govenor<sup>r</sup> of all such exercises upon y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke, as gunning, ball-playing, horse-races, nine-pins, excessive drinking, and royetting, with others y<sup>e</sup> like, which greatly tende to y<sup>e</sup> dishonour of God, y<sup>e</sup> hindrance of many from and in religious duties to y<sup>e</sup> reproach of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> and shame of the place; for y<sup>e</sup> prevention whereoff, the officers of this toune, according to their dutye, have given due notice, that what person soever shall in the like trangresse, shall pay 10s. and answer it before the Govenor. This act proclaimed y<sup>e</sup> 13th of 8th month, 1675.”

“At a court of Sessions held at Gravesend, June 21, 1676, John Cooke and John Tilton, being Quakers, and refusing to take the oath, were ordered to give their engagement to Justice Hubbard to perform their office as overseers, under the penalty of perjury.” “At the same court, holden Dec. 1679, Mr. Jos. Lee, deputy sheriff, presented Ferdinandus Van Strickland for refusing to give entertainment to a stranger who came from Huntington about business at this court; upon which the court do order, that if the said Ferdinandus does not make his submission to the sheriff and the justices to-morrow, that he be dismissed from *tapping*.”

*Coney Island*, whose shores are incessantly lashed by the ocean wave, has long been a favorite resort for visitors in the sultry season of the year. It is more than half encompassed by the sea, and is, of course, almost constantly fanned by cool and refreshing sea breezes, and affords an illimitable view upon the broad Atlantic. The

island is separated from the main land by a narrow creek, meandering through a body of salt meadow or marsh, which is crossed by a bridge erected by the Coney Island Turnpike and Bridge Company. On the island are about sixty acres of arable land, the remainder being a singular looking mass of sand-hills, drifted about in wild confusion by the action of high winds and severe ocean storms. The extent of the island, from east to west, is about five miles, including the points of the projecting beaches, and in width about one mile.

This sea-girt isle is probably the first land impressed by the feet of the venerable Hudson and his sailor companions on their approach to the harbor of New York in 1609, and their appearance, as well as that of the ship, must have produced surprise and consternation in the native inhabitants of the country. The accommodations here are upon a liberal scale, the Coney Island House being well kept by James B. Cropsey, and having been thus far duly supported by the public. Its distance from New York is eleven miles, and the road is almost unequalled. Regarding the loose materials of which this island is composed and its greatly exposed situation, it may be assumed that another century will nearly annihilate it.

We have not been able to find whether any other religious edifice ever existed in this town, except the Dutch Church, which was first built on one of the original squares in 1655. It was rebuilt in 1770, and in 1833 the present Reformed Dutch Church was erected. It was from the beginning associated with the other churches of the same denomination in the county, having the same ministers, and so remained until the settlement of Mr. Labagh in 1832. From 1763 to 1785 it was associated

with the church at Harlem under the charge of Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker.

*Rev. Isaac P. Labagh* was the son of the Rev. Peter Labagh, an aged and respected minister of the Reformed Dutch Church at Harlington, N. J. Mr. Labagh was born at Leeds, Greene County, N. Y., August 14, 1804, and graduated at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, in 1823. He studied theology at New Brunswick, was ordained December 24, 1826, preached a while at Rhinebeck, and was settled at Waterford, N. Y., March 14, 1827. In 1832 he removed here, where he was installed November 4, 1832, and was the first pastor whose services were confined exclusively to this church. On July 5, 1833, he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Major Van Brunt Magaw, who died at the age of forty-seven in March, 1831 (being the son of the brave Colonel Robert Magaw of the Revolution, the noble defender of Fort Washington in November, 1776, who, while a prisoner here, married the daughter of Colonel Rutgert Van Brunt). Mr. Labagh was suspended by the Classis of the church in 1842, and subsequently joined the Episcopal Church. He was succeeded, January 22, 1843, by his cousin, the Rev. Abraham I. Labagh from the island of St. Thomas, West Indies.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“In 1859 the second Mr. Labagh was forced to resign on account of poor health and Rev. Maurice G. Hansen took his place. Mr. Hansen resigned in 1871 and was followed by Rev. A. P. Stockwell, installed 1872, who resigned in 1887. Rev. Peter V. Van Buskirk, D.D., was next called and began his labors during the same year that Mr. Stockwell resigned. Dr. Van Buskirk offi-

ciated until 1912, when the hand of the Lord took him from his labors on the eve of his twenty-fifth anniversary. He was followed on February 1, 1913, by Rev. Philip H. Clifford, the present pastor, who has kindly furnished the particulars of Dr. Van Buskirk's pastorate."

A Methodist church was erected at the *Cove* in 1844, and another in the south-west part of the town was incorporated August 14 of the same year.

Although the population of this town is less than 1,000, yet a very large proportion of the inhabitants are industrious and enterprising farmers, a character well deserved when it is considered that more than 40,000 bushels of grain are annually raised over and above their own consumption. Besides this the shad fishery upon its shores is a great and never-failing source of gain to those who engage in it, occupying as it does, at most, but a few weeks in the spring.

---

Sergeant James Hubbard, prominent in the early history of the town as we have seen, married December 31, 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of John Bailey of Jamaica, probably a second wife. He was a justice of the peace in 1665, and as late as 1680. His father was Henry, and his mother Margaret of Langham, County of Rutland, England. His brothers were William, John, and Henry, and his sister Margaret. This *William*, or his son, may have been the minister of Ipswich and historian of New England (see *Farmer's Register*, page 152). The children of James Hubbard were James, born December 10, 1665; Rebecca, born April 20, 1667; Elizabeth, born January 3, 1669; John, born March 20, 1670; Elias, born April 11, 1673, and Samuel, born May 1, 1675, all by his second wife.



This person seems for some reason to have incurred the displeasure of the governor, for which he was in the spring of 1656 ordered to depart the province, but it would appear that he was finally permitted to remain, probably in consequence of the interference of his neighbors and the following petition to the governor:

“To the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councell as followeth.

“Whereas it hath been the Governour’s noble good will and pleasure att the request of some Honoured ffriends, namely S<sup>r</sup> Henry Moody and the Magistrates of Gravesend to give mee the libertie for a certain tyme heare without molestation, for which favour I due acknowledge his love and tenderness, as for all others past, or that may bee. Honoured S<sup>rs</sup>, when that I were in prisson, you may please to understand that I delivered in to the honorable Courte a petition or requeste for my libertie; the substance thereof were that the honorable Courte would bee pleased to pass by what ever weakness they had seene in me, as being one not seene in state affaires, and further it were humblie requested to restore mee to my habitation under your goverment in tendernesse and love. And as I then desired, soe my humble request is the same now. But in regard occasionallie exceptions may bee taken by men, and that of such spiritts as may not bee well quallified with love towards mee, which I cannot att present charge any, but onely it is made my greate feare, by meanes of which may inconvenience. It is therefore my humble request that it may bee your good pleasure, and that I maye have your good will, to make the best of that small tittle of my Estate which is, and soe lovinglie in convenient tyme to depart in love; or otherwise it may please the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Gove<sup>r</sup> and Councell to bee meete that I maye enjoy and follow my occasione freely in libertie without molestation, myself desiring to attend the Rules of love and peace, and

humble requesting all former differences may bee buried and forgott, and that at your good pleasure herein shall bee, a favorable issue and end in this business with your Answer hereunto in regard my tyme is neare expired, and I shall rest.

“ Yours in all humble respecte and service,

“ JAMES HUBBARD.

“ Gravesend, July the 24th, 1656.”

---

John Tilton was one of the most worthy men among the first settlers, and probably came, as did Thomas Spicer also, with Lady Moody. His death took place in 1688, and that of his wife Mary five years before. He had a son Thomas, and daughter Esther, who married Samuel Spicer, son of Thomas, and removed to West Jersey in 1686, near Philadelphia. Their daughter Martha married the well-known Quaker preacher, Thomas Chalkley of that city. Their other children were Jacob, Mary, Sarah, Abigail, and Thomas. On the removal of Spicer and his wife, the quarterly meeting of Friends, held at Flushing the 29th of third month, 1686, gave a certificate of their good character to the meeting of Friends in West Jersey, a copy of which is in the possession of the compiler, as well as a letter from John Tilton to Governor Stuyvesant in a matter relating to his grandson Jacob Spicer.

---

“ On January 1, 1894, the town of Gravesend became a part of the City of Brooklyn and was designated as the Thirty-first Ward. On January 1, 1898, this territory became a part of the City of New York, when Brooklyn was absorbed by that city.”—EDITOR.

## FLATLANDS

CALLED originally by the Dutch *New Amersfort*, is bounded northerly by Flatbush, easterly partly by that portion of Flatbush called New Lots, and partly by Jamaica Bay, southerly by said bay, and westerly by Gravesend, including Bergen Island lying in the bay, and Baren Island adjoining the ocean, the whole town containing about 9,000 acres, a large portion of which is salt marsh, producing abundance of grass of rather inferior quality, and with the exception of which there is little waste or unimproved land, the whole being divided into small farms which are well cultivated and highly productive.

“ Within the bounds of Flatlands the first known settlement by white men upon Long Island was made. It was formerly supposed that a company of Walloons<sup>1</sup> settled at the Wallabout in Brooklyn as early as 1624, but later investigations have shown this to be an error. Occasional trading posts or hunting lodges may have been temporarily erected at points on Long Island contiguous to the Fort at New Amsterdam, but for the first actual settlement and purchase from the Indians we must look to Flatlands.

“ On June 16, 1636, Wolfert Gerretse Van Kouwenhoven and Andries Huddie purchased jointly a tract of land containing 3,600 acres from the Indians, and on the same day Jacobus Van Corlear bought an adjoining tract. The

<sup>1</sup> From the southern Belgic provinces.

latter purchase was purely speculative and Van Corlear never occupied his land. The same is also true of Huddie, who later sold out his interest in the purchase to his partner.

“Kouwenhoven, on the other hand, immediately constructed a dwelling and laid out a plantation from which the settlement and town of Flatlands sprung. The pioneer called his estate ‘Achterveldt,’ and his dwelling stood near the junction of Kouwenhoven Place and Flatbush Avenue, very close to the store conducted some years ago by J. B. Hendrickson & Son.

“It is an interesting fact to note that his descendants still occupy parts of the original purchase, handed down from father to son and never outside of the family.

“As has been intimated, the settlement was started the year of Kouwenhoven’s purchase, and the first dwellings were constructed near the pioneer’s house, in which locality the church and school were later erected.”—EDITOR.

As early as the year 1659, if not before, a list of magistrates was presented to the governor, out of which the requisite number were selected and commissioned by him.

The soil was found congenial to the raising of tobacco, and besides others, ex-Governor Van Twiller had a plantation here for the cultivation of an article deemed by the Dutch settlers almost a necessity of life. This farm or bowery of his excellency lay upon *Flatlands Neck*, adjoining to and partly included in Flatbush, and is still known as “*Twiller’s Flats*.”

It has not been satisfactorily ascertained that any general grant or patent was obtained for lands in this town till the province passed into the hands of the English, but the inhabitants who were not very numerous continued to maintain a good understanding with the Canarsie Indians, the former lords of the soil of the county, whose



sachem and head men resided it is supposed upon a part of Flatlands Neck, which still bears the name of this once powerful tribe.

By the Duke's Laws, passed in 1665 in relation to public officers, it was declared that the overseers should be eight in number, men of good fame and life, chosen by the plurality of freeholders in each town, whereof four were to remain in their office two years successively, and four to be changed for new ones every year; which election should precede the election of constables in point of time, and that the constable for the year ensuing should be chosen out of the number dismissed from the office of overseer. The following is a copy of the oath required to be administered to the overseers elect:

“Whereas you are chosen and appointed an Overseer for the town of flatlands, you doe sweare by the Ever-Living-God, that you will ffaithfully and diligently discharge the trust reposed in you, in relation to the publique and towne affaires, accordinge to the present lawes established, without favoure, affection, or partiality to any person or cause which shall fall under your cognizance; and at times; when you shall bee required by your superiors to attend the private differences of neighbors, you will endeavor to reconcile them: and in all causes conscientiously, and according to the best of your judgment, deliver your voyce in the towne meetings of constable and overseers. So help you God.”

It was the duty of the overseers, assisted by the constable, to hold *Town Courts* for the trial of all causes under five pounds. They, with the constable, were likewise frequently to admonish the inhabitants “*to instruct their children and servants in matters of religion and the*

*lawes of the country*; also to appoint an officer to record every man's particular marke, and see each man's horse and colt branded." The constable and two overseers were authorized to pay the value of an Indian coat for each wolf that should be killed; and to "cause the wolf's head to be nayled over the door of the constable, there to remaine; also to cut off the ears in token that the head had been brought in and payd for."

Although, as has been previously remarked, no public document yet found affords us any certain evidence that a patent or ground brief was ever issued to the people of this town by the Dutch Government, yet judging by what took place in other and adjoining towns, it is but reasonable to conclude that such an instrument once existed.

The first English patent was granted by Governor Nicoll in October, 1667, and is in the words following:

"Richard Nicoll, Esq. &c. Whereas there is a certain towne w<sup>th</sup>in this Governm<sup>t</sup> situate and being in y<sup>e</sup> west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called or known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Amersford als Flattlands which said town is now in y<sup>e</sup> tenure or occupation of severall freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants who having heretofore been seated there by authority and likewise made lawfull purchase of y<sup>e</sup> greatest parte of y<sup>e</sup> lands there unto belonging have also improved a considerable proportion thereof and settled a competent number of Familyes thereupon. Now for a confirmation unto y<sup>e</sup> said Freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants in their possession and enjoyment of the p<sup>r</sup>mises. Know Yee, that by virtue of y<sup>e</sup> commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have given, ratified, confirmed and graunted, and by these presents do give, ratifye, confirm and graunt unto Elbert Elberts, Govert Lockermans, Roeloffe Martens, Pieter Claes, Willem

Garrits, Tho: Hillebrants, Stephen Coertsen and Coert Stephens, as Patentees for and on behalfe of themselves and thier associates y<sup>e</sup> Freeholders and inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said towne their heirs, successors and assigns. All that tract togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> severall parcels of land w<sup>ch</sup> already have or hereaft<sup>r</sup> shall be purchased or procured for and on y<sup>e</sup> bbehalf of y<sup>e</sup> said towne wheth<sup>r</sup> from y<sup>e</sup> native Indian proprietors or other<sup>s</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bonds and lymits hereafter set forth and exprest (viz) that is to say, from thier western bounds w<sup>ch</sup> begins at a certain creek or kill commonly called y<sup>e</sup> stromme kill, they stretch to ffilkins or Varkens Hook which is also included w<sup>thin</sup> their limits neare whereunto comes a certain point of land out of y<sup>e</sup> town of New Utrecht and those belonging to this town w<sup>th</sup> this distinction—that Flattlands meadows or valley runs about y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> said point as well as on y<sup>e</sup> one side of it, and New Utrecht meadows lye on y<sup>e</sup> North East side only, then from y<sup>e</sup> limits of Middewout als. Flattbush w<sup>ch</sup> lye about North West from y<sup>e</sup> said towne of Flattland, beginning at a certain tree standing upon y<sup>e</sup> little Flatts, markt by y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> and determination of severall arbitrators appointed by me to veiw and issue y<sup>e</sup> difference between y<sup>e</sup> two towns concerning y<sup>e</sup> same which accordingly they did upon y<sup>e</sup> 17th day of October 1666, A lyne stretching South East to *Canarise*, it includes w<sup>thin</sup> its bounds and lymitts severall other parcels of land, in particular that parcel or tract of land graunted by patent or groundbriefe from y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Governor Petrus Stuyvesant unto Jacob Steendam and Welkin Jans bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 12th day of Nov. 1652 and upon y<sup>e</sup> 30th day of Nov. 1662, transported and made over to y<sup>e</sup> town aforementioned; as also all those lands and Canarise, parte of which y<sup>e</sup> native Indian proprietors did heretofore permit and give their consent, that y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said towne of Flattlands should manure and plant, and since have for a valuable consideration sould y<sup>e</sup> same unto them

w<sup>th</sup> its appurtenances, as by thier deed bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 16th day of April 1665, acknowledged by some of them before me, doth and may appear, togeth<sup>r</sup> with all that meadow ground or valley, lying and being at Canarise, divided between y<sup>e</sup> said town and the town of Flattbush aforemenconed, by an East line, to run half a point northerly without variation of y<sup>e</sup> compass, and so to go to y<sup>e</sup> mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Creek or Kill; which said meadows were upon y<sup>e</sup> 20th day of April last by common consent staked out and by my approbation allowed; of all w<sup>ch</sup> said tract or parcels of land, meadow ground and premises within y<sup>e</sup> bounds and limits aforemenconed described, and all or any plantation or plantations thereupon, from henceforth are to appertain and belong to y<sup>e</sup> said town of Amersfort als. Flattlands, together w<sup>th</sup> all Havens, Creeks, &c.—to the s<sup>d</sup> lands and premises w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> said bounds and limits set forth, or appertaining; and also freedom of commonage for range and feed of cattle and horses, into y<sup>e</sup> woods as well without as w<sup>th</sup>in their bounds, with y<sup>e</sup> rest of thier neighbors. To have and to hold all &c.—and that the place of thier present habitation shall continue and retain the name of Amersfort als Flattlands and by which name to be distinguished and known in all bargains &c. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James in New York y<sup>e</sup> 4th day of October in y<sup>e</sup> 19th year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, Annoque Domini, 1667.

“MATTHIAS NICOLL, *Secty.*

“RICHARD NICOLL.” [L. S.]

By desire of some of the inhabitants, expressed in their application dated January 19, 1668, alleging a mistake, omission, or defect in the former patent, another, intended as confirmatory of that, was issued by Governor Lovelace for the lands purchased at Canarsie (or Ca-



nausie), the boundaries of which it seems were not sufficiently definite and explicit in the patent of Nicoll. Of this paper the following is a copy:

“ Whereas the inhabitants of the town of Amesfort als. Flattlands did w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> consent and approbation of y<sup>e</sup> late Governor Coll. Richard Nicolls, make purchase of a certain parcel of land from y<sup>e</sup> Indian native proprietors, or by y<sup>e</sup> deed of purchase bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 23d day of April 1665, doth and may appear, lying and being in y<sup>e</sup> West Ryding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, at Canarise, w<sup>ch</sup> in gen<sup>l</sup> terms is confirmed unto them in the grand patent of their town by y<sup>e</sup>, by the said Governor, but y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of the said town having requested me, that y<sup>e</sup> bounds of y<sup>e</sup> said purchase may be expressly confirmed, or set forth in the deed of purchase for an encouragem<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of the said town in their further manuring and improving the said land; I have thought fit to ratify, confirm and grant and by these p<sup>r</sup>sents do hereby ratify, confirm and graunt unto Elbert Elbertse, Govert Lochermans, Roeloffe Martens, Pieter Cloes, William Gerrits, Thomas Hillebrants, Steven Coerten, Coert Stevens, as Patentees for and on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of themselves, and other associates, y<sup>e</sup> freeholders and inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said town, their heirs, successors and assigns, all that parcel of land lying and being at Canarise as aforesaid, neare unto y<sup>e</sup> town of Amesford, beginning from y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> Muskytehole from certain marked trees, and stretching from thence over y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> Flattlands to certain other marked trees, and from thence to the vale of y<sup>e</sup> fresh creek, stopping at y<sup>e</sup> path w<sup>ch</sup> goes to y<sup>e</sup> great plaines, and y<sup>e</sup> vale of y<sup>e</sup> fresh creek, and then stretching along y<sup>e</sup> flatt ground by y<sup>e</sup> creek, by w<sup>ch</sup> it is there lockt up and bounded, together with all y<sup>e</sup> meadow ground or valley land, kills or creeks therein comprehended, w<sup>th</sup> all oth<sup>r</sup> profits, commodities, emoluments and hereditaments to y<sup>e</sup> said parcel of land

and premises belonging or in any way appertaining. To have, &c.

“ FRANCIS LOVELACE.

“ Feb<sup>ry</sup> 5th, 1668.”

Another very ample patent of confirmation was given by Governor Dongan, bearing date March 11, 1685, as follows:

“ Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admiral of New York and its dependencies under his Majesty James the Second by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith &c Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New York &c To all to whom this shall come sendeth greeting Whereas there is a certain town in Kings County upon Long Island called and known by the name of Amesfort or Flattlands having a certain tract of land thereunto belonging whose bounds begin from the Beach called the Stormkill to the head of the said Creek or kill and from thence along the valley to Gravesend Path to a white oak brush and so from thence along the fence to Utrecht Path to a white oak tree and from thence with a straight line to the fence of Flattbush by the marked trees and then along the Flattbush fence up to a certain marked tree which was marked by Arbitrators appointed by the Honorable Collonell Richard Nicolls formerly Governor of this Province on the seventeenth day of October Anno. Dom. one thousand six hundred sixty and six and from the said marked tree Eastward by the North Side of a fresh swamp to a certain marked tree called Amusketahole and from thence with a straight line over the end of the little Flatts by two certain marked trees and so from thence with a straight line to a certain marked tree standing upon Hempstead Path and so along the lane until it comes to the Hollow

and so along the Hollow on the fresh creek up to the beach and so along the fence or ditch according to the patent granted to the inhabitants of Flattbush in this present year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty five as by several writings or patents from the former Governors Richard Nichols and Francis Lovelace Esqrs. and the agreements made by the inhabitants of Flattlands with the towns of Flattbush and Gravesend relation to them being had doth fully and at large appear and the said town being now in the tenure or occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants seated there by authority and having by Mr. Roeloffe Martensen and Coert Stevensen persons deputed by them desired a confirmation from me of the aforesaid land. Now for a confirmation unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their quiett possession and enjoyment of the premises. Know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority to me given for and in consideration of the quit rent herein after menconed and reserved I have granted ratified and confirmed and by these presents do grant ratify and confirm unto Elbert Elberts, Roeloffe Martens, Pieter Claessen, William Garretsen, Coert Stevensen, Lucas Stevensen and John Teunissen as pattentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said town their heirs and successors and assigns all the afore recited tract and parcels of land and premises butted and bounded as aforesaid with their and every of their appurtenances together with all and all manner of edifices, buildings, havens, harbours, rivers, rivoletts, runs, streams, feedings, pastures, woods, underwoods, trees, waters, watercourses, ponds, pools, pitts, swamps, Moores, Marshes, Meadows, Redd land Valleys, Easements, profits, emoluments, commodities and hereditaments, fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting and other appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract and parcel of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid belonging or

in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold the said tract and parcels of land and all and singular other the premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Elbert Elberts, Roeloffe Martensen, Pieter Claesen, William Garretsen, Coert Stevenson, Lucas Stevensen and Jan Teunissen as Patentees and their associates the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said towne their heirs successors and assigns to the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of them the said Patentees and their associates their heirs, successors and assigns forever to be holden in free and comon soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich in his Majestyes Kingdom of England Yielding rendring and paying therefore yearly and every year for the use of our Sovereign Lord James the Second by the grace of God over England, Scotland, France and Ireland King defender of the faith &c Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and province of New York &c his heirs successors and assigns or to such officer or officers as by him or them shall be appointed to receive the same fourteen bushels of good winter merchantable wheat yearly on the twenty fifth day of March at the City of New York and for the better preserving the title of the beforerecited land and premises I have caused these presents to be entered in the Secretarys office of this province. Given under my hand and sealed with the seal of the Province at Fortt James in New York this Eleventh day of March Anno. Dom. one thousand six hundred eighty and five and in the second year of his said Majestys Reign over England &c.

“ THOMAS DONGAN.”

“ May it Please your Honor.

“ The Attorney General hath perused this Patent and finds nothing contained therein prejudicial to his Majestys interest.

“ JA: GRAHAM.”



An interview of an extraordinary character took place at New York on the 2d of April, 1691, between Governor Slaughter and a sachem of Long Island, who was attended by his two sons and twenty other Indians. The sachem on being introduced congratulated Slaughter in an eloquent manner upon his arrival, and claimed his friendship and protection for himself and his people; observing also that he had fancied his Excellency as a *mighty tall tree*, with wide, *spreading branches*; and therefore prayed leave to *stoop* under the *shadow* thereof. Of old (said he) the Indians were a *great and mighty people*, but now they are reduced to a mere *handful*. He concluded his visit by presenting the governor with thirty fathoms of wampum, which he graciously accepted and ordered the sachem to attend him again in the afternoon.

On taking leave, the son of the sachem handed to the officer in attendance a bundle of brooms, saying, "that as Leisler and his party had left the house very foul, he had been advised to bring the brooms with him, for the purpose of making it clean again." In the afternoon the sachem and his party again attended the governor, who made a speech to them, and on receiving a few presents they departed.

In many Dutch patents or briefs, it was required that after the expiration of ten years from the issuing thereof, the patentees and their heirs should allow to the governor as his prerogative, and by way of quit-rent, one-tenth parts of all the produce of the lands cultivated by them. And as difficulties were sometimes the result of this extraordinary gubernatorial reservation, it may be remarked that the director general on the 6th of June, 1656, issued a peremptory order, thereby wholly prohibiting the people of this town, as well as those of Flat-

bush and Brooklyn, from removing their grain out of their fields, until the tithe reserved in their patents was taken by the officers or commuted for by the owners.

This proceeding was of course a right which the government had the legal power to enforce, if it saw cause so to do, but it is easy to conceive that the honest-hearted farmers of the country had not expected such a power would ever be asserted or put in execution by the noble-minded old soldier, the gallant Peter Stuyvesant.

In 1706 the negroes had so much increased in number, and become, by vice and intemperance, so disorderly and dangerous to the peace and safety of the inhabitants, that it was found necessary to call in the aid of the civil power to repress or punish their repeated depredations. On a representation of facts to the governor, he forthwith issued the following proclamation:

“Whereas, I am informed that several negroes in Kings county have assembled themselves in a riotous manner, which, if not prevented, may prove of ill consequence; You, the justices of the peace in the said county, are hereby required and commanded to take all proper methods for the seizing and apprehending, all such negroes as shall be found to be assembled in such manner, as aforesaid, or have run away or absconded from their masters or owners, whereby there may be reason to suspect them of ill practices or designs; and to secure them in safe custody; and if any of them refuse to submit, then to *fire* upon them, *kill* or *destroy* them, if they *cannot* otherwise be taken; and for so doing, this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under my hand, at Fort Anne, the 22nd day of July, 1706.

“CORNBURY.”

To exhibit the relative value of some kinds of prop-

erty at that time, the following is extracted from an inventory of the effects of a deceased person, which was taken December 16, 1719: A negro wench and child, valued at £60; while five milch cows, five calves, three young bulls, and two heifers, were valued together at £20 only.

From the following publication in *Rivington's Gazette* of November 1, 1780, it will be seen that horse racing and other sports were celebrated here during the occupation of Long Island by his Britannic Majesty's forces, and of course, whatever odium may be attached to the custom, the people of this town were not responsible for it.

"It is recommended, that by *permission*, on Monday, the 13th inst., will be run for on Flatland Plains, five miles from Brooklyn ferry, a purse of £60; other prizes on the 2d day. There will be fox hunting, also, during the races; and on the 2d day, to be run for by *women*, *white* or *black*, a *Holland smock*, and a *chintz gown*, full trimmed, with white ribbons, to be run in *three* quarter mile heats: the *first* to have the *smock* and *gown*; the 2d best to have a *guinea*; and the 3d, half a guinea. *God save the King*, will be played every hour."

The surface of this town is so uniformly level and in other respects so like the adjoining territory, that any general description would be only a repetition, affording no valuable information. Barren Island, before mentioned, lies upon the most south-easterly part of the town and immediately on the ocean, being separated from the western termination of Rockaway Beach, by Rockaway Inlet, the main entrance from the sea to Jamaica Bay, and having on its western side Plumb Inlet, dividing it from

Coney Island. At the first arrival of the Dutch it was, as before mentioned, not only a great deal larger than it is now, but was well timbered. But the timber having long since been cut off, its surface, composed mainly of sand, was not only exposed to the violent action of the winds, as well as the waves of the adjacent ocean, but much of it was carried away. It is owned now by a few individuals, and appropriated chiefly for the pasture of sheep, for which purpose only, it seems to be any way calculated.

It was upon a part of this island that the notorious pirate Gibbs and his associates in crime secreted a portion of their ill-gotten plunder, which was mostly in Mexican dollars, the rest having been lost while attempting to land by the upsetting of their boat.

A large amount of the money buried by the pirates has since been found, in consequence of violent storms and a heavy sea having disturbed the sand of which the beach is composed, and some which was lost from the boats has probably been washed on shore also.

The names of this abandoned and plundering gang were Charles Gibbs, Thomas J. Wansley, Robert Dawes, and John Brownrig, who had been engaged as hands on board the Brig "Vineyard," and while upon the passage from the southern part of the United States contrived to murder William Thornby, the captain of the vessel, and his mate, William Roberts. The life of Brownrig was saved by his volunteering to give evidence against his companions in guilt, all of whom were convicted of piracy and murder and executed together upon Gibbet Island in the harbor of New York, April 22, 1831.

Bergen Island on the margin of that part of Jamaica Bay sometimes called Flatlands Bay, is of itself a fine,



well-cultivated and productive farm, but in consequence of a road constructed of shells and other materials between it and the main land, it is rarely surrounded entirely by water. It has long been in possession of the family whose name it bears, and is a highly valuable property.

The ancient settlement of Canarsie contains a considerable population, though probably far less in numbers than when its native tribe possessed the soil, as is incontestably evident from the immense shell banks which are scattered along the borders of the beautiful bay, fronting the town. The present inhabitants of this venerable spot are almost exclusively engaged in the adjacent fishery, a species of domestic commerce which is both extensive and profitable. There are here a large public house, schoolhouse, and Methodist Church, erected in 1844. The most eligible and pleasant part of the town is the village of Flatlands, in the centre of which a Dutch Reformed Church was built many years after the settlement of the town. For we find that on the 12th of September, 1662, the people applied to the governor for permission to raise money for the purpose and for aid from other quarters. The necessary authority was obtained and the first church erected in the following year. It was rebuilt about the year 1730, again in 1804, and remained till 1848. The last sermon in it was preached in Dutch by the Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker. The present handsome edifice was completed and dedicated in the latter year.

The ministers of the collegiate churches in the "*Five Dutch Towns*," mentioned in our account of Flatbush and Brooklyn, officiated here, the parish contributing its proportionate share toward their support. Some years since the desire became pretty general that each town should employ and maintain its own pastor, and accord-

ingly the *Rev. Peter Lowe*, who, from 1787 had been one of the associate clergy, was in 1808 induced to confine his labors to this church and that of Flatbush, which he continued to do till his decease. He was succeeded by the *Rev. Walter Monteith*, who was installed over the said churches in 1819, but removed to Schenectady the next year. The connection between this church and that of Flatbush was dissolved on the 1st of May, 1822; and the parish remained without a pastor being settled among them, till February 6, 1825, when the *Rev. William Cruikshank* was ordained over it. He was a native of Washington County, N. Y., and after remaining here till April 10, 1835, and becoming obnoxious to some of his people for advocating the temperance reform, he removed to Newburgh, where he was installed on the 23d, but resigned again December 28, 1837.

The *Rev. John Abeel Baldwin*, son of the late Jesse Baldwin of the City of New York, was born there April 25, 1810, graduated at Yale in 1829, at the Theological Seminary at Princeton in 1834, and was installed over this church and that at New Lots by the classis of Long Island March 22, 1836, as his immediate predecessor had been. He married in September, 1837, Elizabeth E., daughter of Lawrence Van Kleek, another of whose daughters was the wife of Colonel Truman Cross, killed by the Mexicans on the Rio Grande in the spring of 1846.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“ Mr. Baldwin resigned in 1852 and at the end of his pastorate the connection with the church at New Lots was dissolved. Henceforth the church at Flatlands was a separate parish and its pastors have devoted their entire time to this church. Mr. Baldwin was succeeded by the

following pastors, the list of which has been kindly furnished by Rev. Mr. Roeder, the present incumbent:

" Rev. J. T. M. Davie.....	1853 to 1862
" T. Sanford Doolittle.....	1862 to 1864
" Cornelius Brett .....	1865 to 1870
" Anson Du Bois .....	1870 to 1882
" John S. Gardner .....	1883 to 1913
" Charles William Roeder.....	1914 to —"

The very name of this town sufficiently indicates the nature of its surface and general appearance without anything more. The soil is of a texture easily cultivated, being entirely free from stone, a light sandy loam, warm and fertile, which from the skill and wonderful industry of its farming population yields a large surplus beyond the consumption of the inhabitants. The people as a whole are conspicuous for their economical habits, modern fashions not having extinguished their love of simplicity and substantial comfort. Indeed, the character of this people is not inaptly portrayed by the traveller *Stewart*, when he remarks that "some of the farmers of Long Island are wealthy, but are in general contented to live comfortably and hospitably, with all the ordinary necessities and conveniences of life without ostentation or parade, and without seeming to care so much as other classes of people in this country do, about money."

In order to show the universal prevalence of good order and morality in this as well as in the adjoining towns, the following facts may be considered as affording pretty satisfactory evidence. Elias Hubbard, Esq., a respectable magistrate of this town, states that he has held the office of justice of the peace for more than twelve years, and for that period has transacted most of the judicial business in Flatlands, Flatbush, New Utrecht, and Gravesend; during which time he has had scarcely a

dozen trials, and only two in which a jury was demanded. Another gentleman, who held the office of justice in Gravesend for eight years, had, during that period, but one jury trial, and even in that instance the difference was compromised by the parties before the jury were prepared to deliver their verdict into court. Such a pacific temper is highly honorable to the character of the people and creditable to the government under which they live.

The following form of a commission issued by Governor Stuyvesant, and another by Leisler, are inserted as matters of some curiosity.

“Fort Amsterdam, April 24, 1660.

“*Loving Friends.*

“Out of the nomination presented unto us we have maade choice, as you may know bee theese presents off Tunis Guisbert, the which wee for the yeare followinge doe confirme and establish ffor magistraate off the towne called New Amersforte, requiringe all and every one whome these may concerne to esteeme them as our elected and confirmed magestraate ffor the towne, so after mee respects, I rest, your lovinge friende and Governor.

“P. STUYVESANT.”

*Form of a Commission from Lieutenant Governor Leisler.*

“By the Lieut. Gov. and commander in chieffe, &c. By virtue off the authoritie unto mee, I do hereby authorise and empowwer you Jacobus Van De Water to be Clerk and Register ffor Kings County, giving you ffull power and authoritie to acte and officiate therein as a Clerk may and ought to doe, and this commission to continue till I receive further orders from his Majesty King William. Given under my hand and seal 20 off Dec. 1669.

“JACOB LEISLER.” [L. s.]



The population of this town in 1702 was 242; in 1840, 802, and in 1845, 936.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“On January 1, 1896, Flatlands became a part of the City of Brooklyn and was designated as the Thirty-second Ward. On January 1, 1898, Brooklyn was consolidated with New York, and this territory of course became a part of the Greater City.

“In spite of these facts, certain parts of the old town still retain their rural aspect. The Dutch Church, school, and old dwellings at Flatlands village are still there, and if one will walk or ride northeasterly along Kouwenhoven Place to Church Avenue he may imagine himself many miles from a large city, for farm lands and the old houses are met on every side and aged trees lend their shade to his path. When the editor last rode along this highway a plodding hay wagon brushed the fenders of his car and reminded him that ‘hay’ is still made in Brooklyn. Further on past residences of the Kouwenhoven family, into the locality known as Flatlands Neck, you will come to the oldest schoolhouse in Brooklyn, erected in 1836, and a little way on, to a house formerly a wayside tavern.

“Old manners and customs clung to the town for many years. Mr. Cornelius Kouwenhoven, a direct descendant of the pioneer and an uncle of the editor, states that his father, Cornelius B. Kouwenhoven conversed in Dutch with members of his family as late as 1865, and could speak no English at the time he started in school as a small boy.

“Mr. William H. Kouwenhoven also states that his father, grandparents, and other members of his family commonly conversed in Dutch at their homes and that a few other Dutch families did the same.”

## NEW UTRECHT

CONTAINING about 5,200 acres, is bounded on the north by Brooklyn and Flatbush, on the east by Gravesend and on the south and west by Gravesend Bay and the Narrows opposite Staten Island. An earlier period has been assigned heretofore for the settlement of this town than subsequent investigations of ancient records will justify, and the compiler acknowledges himself as well as the public, to be under peculiar obligations to Tunis G. Bergen, Esq., late clerk of the town for aid in translating the scanty memorials of the original settlement from the Dutch language in which they were written by the Hon. Nicasius de Sille, first councillor of New Netherland under the administration of Governor Stuyvesant, and a person of learning and respectability. According to him the first regularly organized occupation of the lands in this town took place in 1657, although it is probable that some individuals may have intruded themselves upon detached portions of the territory a few years sooner, as has been asserted. As a means of defence against the native inhabitants, as well as the hordes of other Indians, robbers, and pirates, which at that time and for years after infested the country, a block house or building of a like kind was early erected. In short the protection of government was soon after invoked against these predatory aggressions. And it was doubtless in great measure owing to the exposed condition of the settlement and the constant apprehensions of

danger from enemies, that the increase of population was comparatively slow and gradual, for at the expiration of nearly fifty years the number of persons including slaves was less than 300.

A large part of the present town, if not the whole, was, according to de Sille, originally granted to the Heer *Cornelis Van Werekhoven* of Utrecht in Holland, who undertook to plant a colony here, but returned to Europe before he had made much progress, and died there. *Jaques Cortelliau*, his agent, on behalf of the heirs of his principal, addressed a petition to the director general for liberty to found a town on the bay of the North River. A favorable answer was given January 16, 1657, whereupon he laid out the land by survey, dividing it into twenty lots of twenty morgens each to *Jacques Cortelliau*, *Nicasius de Sille*, *Pieter Buys*, *Jacob Swart*, *Jacobus Corlaer*, *Johan Tomasse*, *Rutgert Joosten*, *Pieter Roeloffse*, *Cornelis Beeckman*, *Johan Zeelen*, *Albert Albertson*, *William Williamsen*, *Huybert Steeck*, *Pieter Jansen*, *Jan Jacobson*, *Jacobus Backer*, *Jacob Pietersen*, *Claes Claesen*, and *Teunis Jooster*.

Immediate measures were taken by the proprietor to have houses erected, the most considerable of which was that of the Hon. *Nicasius de Sille*, being forty-two feet long and covered with red tiles, doubtless brought from Holland, and enclosed about with high palisades set close together for safety as most of the others were. Those who declined to build found others to supply their places, or forfeited their lots. Difficulties, however, were experienced, and much damage sustained by individuals to their crops for want of fences around their fields, and the director general on the 12th of May, 1659, ordered the owners of lands to build on and cultivate them within

a given period or forfeit the same, that others who had taken up lands in the town should obtain patents therefor, and that Anthony Van Salee, who, it appears had made purchases from the Indians, should refrain from trespassing with his cattle or hogs upon his neighbor's lands. So great was the desire of the director general to protect the planters from wilful injuries that he issued a proclamation in which severe penalties were denounced against offenders, who for the first offence were to be whipped and branded, and for the second to be hung with a cord till death ensued, without favor to any person. This, it appears, was a mere repetition of what had been originally proclaimed October 9, 1655, in regard to other places.

An order that the inhabitants should draw their portions of meadow by lot was made August 27, 1657, which did not take place till May, 1659, at which the heirs of Lord Werekhoven drew two lots, Anthony Jansen Van Salee two lots, and twenty-two others drew each one lot.

In consequence of disagreements among the inhabitants, and constant disorders threatening the very existence as well as safety of the settlement, the governor, upon application and complaint, appointed a clerk and schout to preserve the peace, and also an assessor with authority to allot to individuals as he judged proper, some of the unappropriated lands in the town, to cause the same to be enclosed and cultivated, to lay out a street or highway through the town, to make arrangements for erecting a place of defence, which was ordered to be enclosed by a palisade, a horse-mill to be built within it, a well near by to be dug, and all to be at the common charge of the people. He was, moreover, authorized to decide differences between individuals, and, in general, to execute the



duties which the subaltern courts in other villages were accustomed to perform.

In 1662 the governor gave a patent to the town, which not only confirmed the several purchases and divisions of land already made, but invested its inhabitants with the pre-emptive right to all the lands not then purchased, and which were not embraced in the boundaries of any other town. By this charter the town was not only incorporated, but vested with power to appoint magistrates, subject to approval by the governor, also to hold courts for the trial of criminal cases not above the degree of petit larceny, and of civil causes likewise, not exceeding in amount five pounds.

The first patent for lands in this town was obtained by the said de Sille, as follows:

“ Petrus Stuyvesant on the behalf of the Noble and High and Mighty Lords of the States General of the United Netherlands, and the Noble Lord and Director of the Privileged West India Company of the chamber of Amsterdam, Director General of New-Netherlands, Curaçoa, Bonayro, Aruba, with their appendages, with the consent of the Noble Lords of the Council witness and declare, that we on the date hereunto underwritten, have permitted and allowed to Nicasius de Sille, a parcel of land lying on Long Island in the Town of New Utrecht, known as number nine, in width 26 rods, bounded on the North-east by land of Jacob Backker, on the South-west by the village, and stretching South-east to the woods, containing 25 morgen (50 acres); also a piece of meadow land known as number 13 containing 3 morgen; also a building plot on the plain South-east of the shore or strand way, lying North-west of Ruth Joosten, in breath 12 rods, and in length 25 rods; on the express condition and terms that the said Nicasius de Sille,

or those who hereafter may obtain the same, acknowledge for his Lord and Patron, the Noble Lord Director above mentioned under the Sovereignty of the Noble, High and Mighty Lords of the States General, and in all things as a good inhabitant obey the Director General and Council, subject at the expiration of ten years after date, when required by the Lord Patrons, to the payment of the tenth, also to the other charges and services to which all the inhabitants of the land are liable when occasions arise to require the same; constituting over the same the before-named Nicasius De Sille in our place the actual possessor of the aforesaid parcel of land, giving him with the same, complet might, authority, and special charge of the aforesaid parcel of land for cultivation, dwelling, and use, the same as he might do with his other patrimonial lands and effects without our having any further claim thereon: But in behoof aforesaid desisting from all such from henceforth and forever, promising to keep firm, valid, and inviolable this conveyance, and to perform all its engagements justly, and to stand to the same without craft or subtlety, is this by us subscribed, sealed in red wax, and confirmed; At Amsterdam in New-Netherlands this 22d day of January 1660, signed

“PETRUS STUYVESANT.”

Other patents of like tenor were granted to de Sille and others at different times. The said de Sille, holding the appointment of Fiscal, or attorney-general, was vested with authority to make rules and regulations for the other planters, which were approved by the director general, and he furthermore authorized the noble Lord Nicasius de Sille, member of the council and Fiscal, to appoint a substitute to perform his duties as schout or sheriff in the town of New Utrecht, until the director general and council see fit to commit the same to some

other fit person. This was done at Fort Amsterdam, February 23, 1660. Stuyvesant about the same time visited the place, was well pleased with its apparent prosperity, and, having assembled the inhabitants, gave them his best advice and admonished them to exert themselves to make their dwellings secure from enemies. The flag of the Prince of Orange, presented to the town by the Fiscal, was displayed upon a high pole, and the director general and his attendants were entertained at a public dinner.

In October, 1660, the Fiscal, being informed of some evil doings in the place, and apprehending the effects of bad examples among the people, sent an half *dozen shackles*, with an *iron rod* and a *good lock in terrorem omnium*.

The practice of slaughtering cattle and hogs belonging to the Indians became so notorious, that a proclamation was issued to prevent the like in future, and forbid the killing of any cattle, calves, hogs, sheep, or goats, by any one without a permit for the purpose from a magistrate or other person appointed for that purpose.

Many rules and regulations were in force in this as well as in other towns for the preservation of morals, the prevention and punishment of crimes, and perpetuating good peace and good order. The selling or drinking of beer, wine, or strong drink on the Sabbath were forbidden, or selling the same to servants or to the Indians; yard sticks, measures, and weights were to be sealed and made alike according to the custom of Amsterdam in Holland; and all persons intending to marry were to wait one month after three publications to afford time and opportunity for legal objections to be made, and if none was made the party refusing to marry without lawful

reason was to pay ten guilders for the first week and twenty for each succeeding week till some lawful reason should be given therefor; and no man and woman were to live together as man and wife without marriage under penalty of one hundred guilders, or as much more or less as the quality or ability of the offender would warrant; and they liable to the like penalty for every month they continued so to offend. No person was surreptitiously to hold a meeting for public worship, or sing, read, or preach in the same on the penalty of one hundred pounds Flemish, and the hearers were each liable to a penalty of twenty-five pounds without regard to their religion or sect.

After the conquest of New Netherland, and in the year 1668 the following patent was issued to the town by Governor Nicoll:

“ Richard Nicoll Esq. Governor Generall under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of York and Albany &c. Whereas there is a certain towne within this Government, scituate in the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called New Utrecht, now in the tenure and occupation of several Freeholders and inhabitants, who have heretofore been seated there by authority, have been at very considerable charge in manuring and planting the lands there, and settled a competent number of families thereupon: Know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given, I have given &c, and by these presents do give &c. unto *Nicasius De Sille, Jacques Cortilleau, Francis Browne, Robert Jacobson and Jacob Swaart*, as patentees &c. All that tract of land, together with the several parcells of land which already have, or hereafter shall be purchased or procured, for and on behalfe of the said towne, within the bounds hereafter set forth; that is to say; Begining from Nayack



Point, stretching amongst the bay to the land belonging to Francis Bruyne, and from thence run into the woods along the said Francis Bruyne's land to the land heretofore belonging to Robert Pennoyer neare upon a N. E. line 1200 Dutch Rods from which goe againe in a direct line to the North River, running 300 rods to the north of the whole Hooke or Neck of land; and then againe amongst the said North River to Nayack-Point, comprehending within the said bounds or lymitts, 20 lotts as they are now layd out, as also a parcell of valley or meadow land to the East of Varkens Hooke or Hogg-Necke, including both fresh and salt meadow and the reede-land thereunto belonging, and containing about 260 acres or 130 morgen—Together with all harbors &c.—*To have* &c. to the said patentees and thier associates &c.—and that the place of thier present habitation shall continue and retain the name of New Utrecht by which name &c.

“ Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James in New York on Manhattan's Island the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Aug. in the 2<sup>th</sup> yerr of the Reign of our Sovreigne Lord Charles 2<sup>d</sup> of England &c. Anno Domini 1668.

“ RICHARD NICOLL.” [L. s.]

The following additional patent was granted by Governor Dongan in 1686:

[L. s.] “ Thomas Dongan, Lieut. Governor and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its dependencies under his Majesty James the Second, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c. Supreme Lord and proprietor of the Colony and Province of New-Yorke and its Dependencies in America, &c. To all whome this shall come, sendeth Greeting. Whereas there is a certaine Towne in King's County on Long-Island, commonly called and knowne by the name of New-Utrecht, Beginning at the North-East

corner of the land appurtaining to Mr. Paulus Vanderbeeck called Goanus to the Bounds of Flattbush Pattend, and soe along the said bounds of the said Pattend, and stretching from thence South-East and by South till they meete the Limitts of Flattlands, Gravesend, and the said Utrecht, and from thence along Gravesend Bounds to the Bay of the North River, and soe along the said Bay and River till it meets the Land of the said Paulus Vanderbeeke as according to severall agreements and writings and the pattend from Governor Richard Nicoll, dated in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred, sixty eight, Reference being thereto had may more fully and att large appeare. And whereas applicacon hath to mee been made by persons deputed from the aforesaid Towne of New Utrecht for a Confirmation of the aforerecited Tract of Land and premissess: Now for a confirmacon unto the present Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne, their Heires, Successors and assigns for ever, in the quiett and peaceable possession and enjoyment of the aforesaid Tract of Land and premissess. KNOW YEE, that by virtue of the Commission and authority unto mee given, and power in mee residing, I have given Granted, Ratified, and Confirmed, and by these presents Doe give grant, Ratifie and Confirm unto Jackues Corteljou, Rutger Joosten, John Verkerke, Hendrick Mathyse, John Kierson, John Vandyck, Giesbert Thyson, Carel Van Dyck, Jan Van Cleef, Cryn Jansen, Meyndert Coerten, John Hanson, Barent Joosten, Teunis Van Pelt, Hendrick Van Pelt, Lowrense Janse, Gerrit Cornelisson, Dirk Van Sutphen, Thomas Tierkson, Gerrit Stoffelson, Peter Thyson, Anthony Van Pelt, Anthony Duchaine, Jan Vandeventer and Cornelis Wynhart, on Behalfe of themselves and thiere associates, the present Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New Utrecht, thier Heires, Successors and Assigns. All and singular the before recited tract and parcells of Land, meadow ground

and premisses, butted and bounded as in the pattend and agreements aforesaid, with all and singular the Messuages, Tenements, Houses, Buildings, Barnes, Stables, Orchards, Gardens, Pastures, Mills, Mill dams, Runs, Streams, Ponds, Woods, Underwoods, Trees, Trenches, Fencing, Fishing, Hawking, Hunting and fowling. Libertyes, priviledges, hereditaments and Improvements whatsoever, to the said Land and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining, or accepted, reputed, taken or knowne or used, occupied and enjoyed, as parte, parcell or member thereof, with thier and every of thier appurtences. To Have and to Hold, the said Tract and parcell of Land, with thiere and every of thiere appurtences, to them the said Jacques Cortiliau (and others above named), as Patentees for and on behalfe of themselves and thiere Present Associates, thiere Heires, Successors and assigns for ever, to the sole and only proper use and behoofe of the said Patentees and thier present associates, thier Heirs, Successors and Assigns for ever. And I doe hereby likewise Confirme and grant unto the said Patentees and thiere Associates, thiere heires, successors and assigns, all the Priviledges and Immunities belonging to a Towne within this Government, to bee holden of his said Majesty, his Heires and Successors in free and common Soccage. According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in his Majestyes Kingdom of England; Yielding, Rendering and paying therefore yearly and every yeare, on every five and twentyth day of March forever, in Lieu and Stead of all Services and Demands whatsoever, as a quitt Rent or acknowledgement to his said Majesty his Heirs and Successors or to such Officer or Officers as shall be appointed to Receive the same, six bushells of good Winter Merchantable Wheate att the City of New Yorke; and for the better preserving the title of the above recited Tract and parcells of Land, and Premises and every of them, I

have caused these presents to be entered in the Secretaries Office of this Province.

“ Given under my hand and sealed with the Seale of the Province att fortth James in New Yorke the thirteenth Day of May 1686, and in the Second Yeare of his Majestyes Reigne.

“ THOMAS DONGAN.”

“ May it please your Honor :

“ The Attorney Generall hath perused this Pattent and finds nothing contained therein prejudiciale to his Majestyes Interest. Exam May 13th, 1686.

“ JAMES GRAHAM.”

It does not appear that any separate ecclesiastical organization took place in this town till many years after its settlement, but its nearness to the church at Flatbush made it tolerably convenient for all who desired to attend public worship there, or at Flatlands, and accordingly the people of this place contributed to the maintenance of the Protestant Dutch Church in the county. Church officers were also chosen, who, as was the practice in other towns, acted *ex officio* as overseers of the poor, and assessors, being from their position in society evidently well qualified to execute the important trusts thus confided to them.

Indeed, the ecclesiastical and civil affairs of the town seem to have been managed in great measure by the same individuals, and the practice was continued to a comparatively recent period. The records, although very defective, began to be kept in the English language in the year 1763, while in some towns they were continued in Dutch down to the American Revolution. About that period, *church masters* (so called), were elected at town meetings in the manner of other town officers, and were *ex officio* overseers of the poor.



In 1686 the deacons of the church were chosen as overseers, being thereby enabled to afford both spiritual and temporal assistance as circumstances might require. The union of these offices in the same hands was frequently repeated, the duties of both having their foundation equally in the principles of human kindness. It was also common to confer the offices of constable, collector, and pound master on the same individual, for the plausible reason that neither alone was of much value, and might be considered a burden rather than a favor to the incumbent. There was so little inducement for any one to hold the place of constable that it was found necessary to institute a practice for the married men of the town to take the office annually in rotation, beginning with the eldest; and in case of the inability of any one to execute the office, he was permitted to name a substitute, for whose fidelity the person excused was willing to be responsible.

To induce any to accept the place of collector of taxes, the person was allowed for his compensation a sum in gross, which was at first £5, but afterwards increased to £10.

In 1799 the elders of the church were chosen commissioners, and the deacons trustees of common schools, which regulation continued till 1812 when the present state common school system was adopted.

It is a fact honorable to the inhabitants of this town, and one which speaks volumes in favor of their good sense and honesty of purpose, that *political* or *party* distinctions have rarely, if ever, interposed in the choice of their public officers. The same independent conduct has in a good degree characterized the proceedings of the adjoining towns.

The towns in this county having for almost a century

and a half constituted but one ecclesiastical congregation or charge, each of course contributed to the common fund, which for some years prior to 1795 amounted to £300, of which sum Flatbush raised £68, 14s.; Brooklyn, £58, 16s.; and each of the other towns £43, 2s., 6d. annually.

In the year 1663 a minister in this town was accused before the sessions of having performed the ceremony of his *own marriage*, and that, too, while he had *another wife* living. The reverend gentleman alleged, by way of excuse for so novel a procedure, that his first wife had eloped from him without cause; and being minded to take another, he conceived he had the same right to perform the ceremony for himself as for any other person. This specious reasoning did not, however, satisfy the court, which declared the marriage void, and the delinquent was fined in two hundred guilders and forty beaver skins; besides forty guilders more for his insolence and impertinence to the court.

In 1690 a Reformed Dutch Church was built upon the site now enclosed in the old burial ground of the village of New Utrecht. It was built of stone and of the shape then prevalent, an octagon. The British soldiers took possession of it in September, 1776, and made of it a hospital, storehouse, or prison, as best suited their purpose. It was repaired in 1783 at an expense of £500, which was raised by voluntary subscription in the county. In 1828 it was taken down and its materials used in the construction of the present church, built also of stone, and dedicated August 26, 1829.

A few rods easterly of the place where the old church stood is an antique stone dwelling covered with tiles, imported from Holland, which has now stood nearly 150

years. It was the property and residence of the late Rutgert Van Brunt, being the identical house in which the lamented General Woodhull lay after he was wounded, and where he breathed his last, September 20, 1776.

In 1787 this church united with the other collegiate churches of the county in calling the *Rev. Peter Lowe*. He continued to officiate in the said churches till the year 1808, when the county organization was dissolved, and the settlement of separate pastors over the particular churches took place. The *Rev. John Beatie* became the minister here in 1809. He was a native of Salem, N. Y., and a graduate of Union College. He continued here till October 14, 1834, when his pastoral relation was dissolved at his own request and he removed to Buffalo.

*Rev. Robert Ormiston Currie*, the present esteemed pastor, is the son of James Currie, Esq., a native of Scotland, and his wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Van Hoeson. Mr. Currie was born at Clavarack, New York, October 1, 1805, graduated at Rutgers College, New Jersey, in 1829, and was engaged as rector of the grammar school there for nearly three years. He was licensed to preach by the classis of New Brunswick, July 23, 1834, and was ordained and installed in this parish by the classis of Long Island, February 15, 1835. He married Elizabeth T. Voorhees of New Brunswick, N. J., January, 1835.

*Contributed by the Editor*

“ Mr. Currie officiated until his death in March, 1866, having been pastor for thirty-one years. Rev. David Sutphen, the next pastor, came in June, 1867, and preached until 1880. He was followed in that year by Rev. Alfred Hamilton Brush. On June 1, 1905, Mr.

Brush celebrated his twenty-fifth anniversary as pastor of this church, and died on Sunday, April 30, 1911. For two years previous to his death Mr. Brush's health had been poor, whereupon he was made pastor emeritus, being succeeded by the Rev. Orville E. Fisher, the present pastor." <sup>1</sup>

*New Utrecht Bay*, or as it is more commonly called, the Lower Bay (that above the Narrows being named the Upper Bay), is formed by the coast of New Jersey on the west and Coney Island beach on the east, and covers a surface of about twenty square miles, being among the finest as well as the safest harbors in the world. On the northern margin of the bay is the celebrated *Bath House*, possessing one of the pleasantest sea-side views in this country. It is besides the oldest bathing establishment on Long Island, and the nearest to the city of New York.

The site of this capacious establishment was selected by the late Drs. Bailey, Bard, Rogers, Tillary, and others, their medical associates, as a place of retreat for their invalid patients whose cases required the invigorating influence of pure air and sea bathing. Here the physicians and those under their care enjoyed the luxury of the scene, far removed from the heat and bustle of a great city. But the building which had been erected by these gentlemen in 1794 was destroyed by fire May 13, 1802, being then the property of Timothy Titus. It having since been rebuilt on an extensive scale as a hotel and boarding house by the Messrs. Brown, they have it in their power to accommodate with every regard to comfort more than 150 visitors.

The Atlantic Ocean and the bay, its fleets of ships,

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Bleecker Bang's *Old New Utrecht* has been consulted for list of pastors since 1866.—EDITOR.



steamboats, and other vessels, the lighthouses of Sandy Hook, Neversink, and Prince's Bay, with the distant points, altogether form a panorama of natural scenery rarely equalled in beauty by any other part of the world.

Another, and the most interesting locality in the town, is Fort Hamilton, situated on the east bank of the Narrows, which is the name given to the strait connecting the upper and lower bays, and through which all vessels must pass to and from the city of New York. The strait is 1,836 yards wide, and of sufficient depth to admit vessels of any draught.

The fortifications are so skilfully arranged as to prevent, or render imminently dangerous, any hostile attempt to reach the upper bay from the ocean.

This place was called by the Indians *Nyack*, and it was while lying on board his ship the "Guernsey," at this spot, that Colonel Richard Nicoll, afterwards governor of New York, addressed to Governor Stuyvesant his first communication of August 20, 1664, demanding the surrender of New Netherlands. This historical fact is intimately associated in the mind with another of equal importance, that a considerable portion of the British army landed at the same place on the 22d of August, 1776, for the like purpose of capturing the country, just 112 years and two days from the landing of Governor Nicoll.

The state ceded to the general government in 1812 thirty acres of land covered by water, called Hendrick's Reef, for the purpose of defence, and the government subsequently purchased from the individual owners, one hundred acres more of upland, which is occupied as appurtenant to the military establishment.

In this vicinity are three extensive works of defence,

so placed in reference to each other and the position of the bay as to appear almost impregnable to any of the ordinary forces common to most maritime nations.

*Fort Richmond* is upon the west or *Staten Island* side of the Narrows at its entrance into the lower bay. *Fort La Fayette*—sometimes, from its shape, called *Fort Diamond*—is situated in the stream, and *Fort Hamilton* is on the Long Island shore, in a line nearly with the former. These fortifications were located and planned by General Bernard, an eminent French engineer, employed by the United States, some years since, to make a reconnaissance of our coast, with a view to the selection of sites for its defence. *Fort Hamilton* is of permanent granite masonry, quadrangular in form, one face of which is for water defence, and the other for the land. The part commanding the channel mounts 14 casemate and 26 barbette, 32 pounders; and 32 casemate guns of large calibre; 32 and 26 pounders are distributed along the land sides, which also admit of musketry defence. In addition to which there are 18 guns of similar calibre for the defence of the ditches, which are dry and well flanked with musketry. A redoubt 200 yards in advance, on the land side, is designed to prevent a landing of the enemy on the beach between the fort and Bath, and also to oblige him to establish his batteries at a greater distance, in case of a siege. It is completely defiled from the neighboring hills, which might otherwise be occupied by an enemy to advantage.

*Fort La Fayette* is a dependency of *Fort Hamilton*, and is constructed of solid free stone masonry, mounting 73 guns, in 3 tiers; the lower, 42; the 2d, 32, and the upper, 24 pounders. Several of the newly invented and very effective Paixham guns of large calibre have

lately been added, which must render this one of the strongest defences in the country. For some years past these works had become much deteriorated by the neglect of the government, which remark would equally apply to every fort from the coast of Maine to the Gulf of Mexico. Since 1841 much has been done to place these defences upon a respectable footing.

Here is also a splendid hotel and boarding establishment, called the Hamilton House, which, for its magnitude, beauty of location, and elegance of accommodations will not suffer by comparison with any other in the vicinity. In 1836 a company was incorporated for the construction of a railroad from Brooklyn to Fort Hamilton, Bath, and Coney Island, which, if executed, would doubtless add very greatly to the numbers visiting these places.

A few years ago some workmen employed in excavating the earth at the Narrows, discovered, a few feet below the surface, a large quantity of Indian stone arrow heads lying together, which induces the belief that here was either a manufactory of the article or place of deposit. They were of all sizes—from one to six inches in length—finished and unfinished, together with blocks of the stone of which they were made, in the same state as when taken from the quarry. How the savages, without the use of iron instruments, could make and polish axes and other implements of stone of flinty hardness, is to us, at this day, a matter of utter admiration and astonishment.

*St. John's Church*, at Fort Hamilton, was erected principally by the government in 1835, of which the Rev. James Dixon Carder, chaplain to the fort and forces stationed there, was for several years rector, his chief

parochial care consisting of the troops in garrison here, the church being considered as a chapel of the fort. Mr. Carder is a graduate of Hamilton College of the year 1827, and being now confined to his duties as chaplain to the garrison, the Rev. Sylvester Nash was in 1846 made rector of St. John's. At Yellow Hook, the extreme north-west corner of the town, a Methodist Church was built in 1844.

The soil of this town is in general of an excellent quality and is highly cultivated, some farms yielding, besides other crops, more than one hundred tons of English hay. On the south side of the hills, the surface is smooth and level, but in the vicinity of the Narrows, stony and somewhat hilly. The woody ridge upon the north-west, is the western terminus of that singular range of highlands, extending throughout the island, having its eastern termination near Oyster Ponds Point,<sup>1</sup> a distance of 120 miles, and is very appropriately denominated the "Spine of Long Island."

The shad fishery in this town, at the proper season, is unequalled in any other part of the country, it being not uncommon to take at least 10,000 of these fish at a single haul.

The following Dutch epitaphs are inserted as a curiosity to those unaccustomed to that language, and they will be more so when the inscriptions themselves shall have become obliterated by time and the elements.

Hier Legt het Ligham  
Van Anne Vorhes de  
huys vrou, Van Barnardus  
Vorhes is ge Storven  
Nov'r 4<sup>d</sup> 1768.

Hier legt 't Lighaam  
Van Jacobus Emans  
Soon Van Abraham  
Emans, en Sara Schenck  
Over leeden de 6d Oct'r  
1770 In't 23<sup>ste</sup> jaar  
Syn Levins.

<sup>1</sup> Now Orient Point.—EDITOR.



Hier Legt  
 den Lighhaam Van Femetie Schenck  
 huys vrouw van Pieter Stryker  
 Gebooren den 29 July 1740,  
 Over leeden den 14, December  
 1814.  
 Oud Zynde 75, Yaaren,  
 4 Maanden en 16 Daagen.

The custom of putting Dutch inscriptions upon tombstones was continued till about the year 1770, and some may be seen even of a much later date in the burying grounds of this county. But for the last fifty years the English language has been generally adopted. There are, however, a few Dutch families who still use the language in their intercourse with one another.

The following, from the pen of David Stephenson, Esq., a distinguished engineer of Scotland, who visited this country a few years since for professional purposes, is sufficiently valuable to be here preserved.

“The Bay of New York, which extends about nine miles in length, and five in breadth, has a communication with the Atlantic Ocean through a strait of about two miles between Staten Island and Long Island. This is called ‘the Narrows’; and on either shore stands a fort for protecting the entrance to the harbor. This magnificent bay is completely sheltered from the stormy Atlantic by Long Island, forms a noble deep water basin, and offers a spacious and safe anchorage for shipping to almost any extent. The shipping in the harbor of New York, therefore, without the erection of breakwaters or covering piers, is, in all states of the wind, protected from the roll of the Atlantic. Without the aid of docks, or even dredging, vessels of the largest class lie afloat during low water of spring-tides, moored to the quays which bound the seaward sides of the city.

“ The perpendicular rise of tide in the harbor of New York is only about five feet. The tidal wave, however, increases in its progress northwards along the coast, till at length, in the Bay of Fundy, it attains the maximum height of ninety feet. Towards the south, on the contrary, its rise is very much decreased; and, in the Gulf of Mexico, is reduced to eighteen inches, while, on the shores of some of the West India Islands, it is quite imperceptible. Although a bar extends from Sandy Hook to the Long Island shore, across the mouth of the harbor, yet there is a depth of twenty-one feet at low water, which is sufficient for the largest class of merchant vessels.”

*Contributed by the Editor*

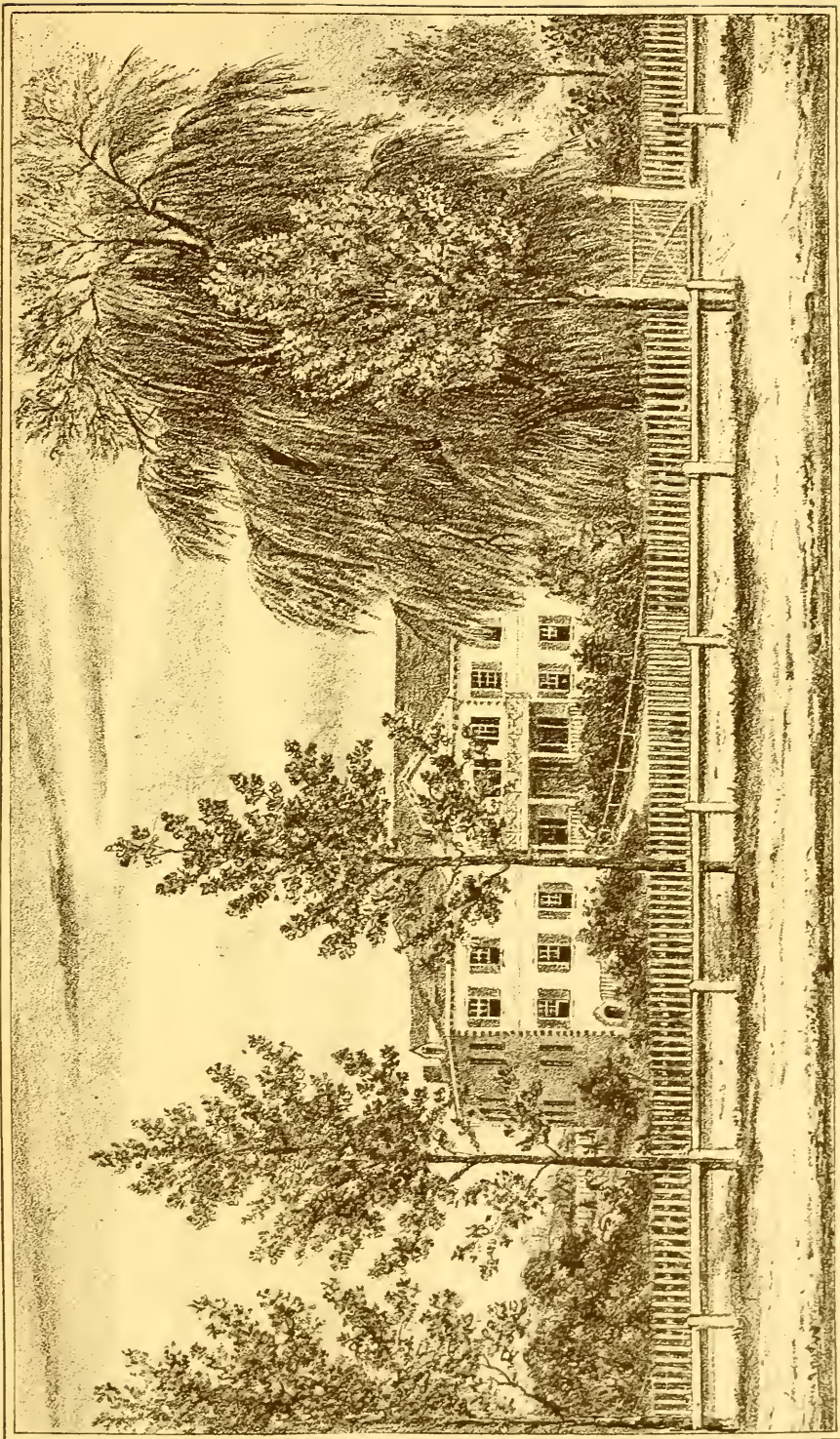
“ Governor Levi P. Morton, on May 3, 1894, signed the bill making New Utrecht part of the City of Brooklyn. On July 3, 1894, the act went into effect and the form of town government was abolished. On January 1, 1898, Brooklyn became part of the City of New York, and this territory of course became part of the Greater City.”

## FLATBUSH

THIS ancient settlement of the Dutch was begun by them in 1651, and upon it they conferred the name of Midwout (or Middle Woods). It is probable that isolated portions of the soil had been taken up before, but without an intention of founding a town or even village. It is bounded north by Brooklyn, south by Jamaica and the Bay, Flatlands and Gravesend, and west by Gravesend, and has an area of about 7,000 acres. From the pleasantness of its situation and the excellence of its soil, it soon grew into importance, and dwellings were erected on the site of the present village, and upon the road or path leading to Gravesend, the settlement of which latter place preceded this by about ten years.

In 1652 Governor Stuyvesant gave the inhabitants a patent for a portion of the present town, including the village. The patentees therein named are, Jan Snedecor, Arent Van Hatten, one of the burgomasters of the city, Johannes Megapolensis, a minister at New Amsterdam, and some few others. By this instrument, they were not only empowered to erect a town or plantation, but were invested also with the usual privileges of other Dutch corporations within the province. In 1656 another patent was granted to the "indwellers and inhabitants of Midwout," for the Canarsie Meadows, lying east north-east of the Canarsie Indian planting ground. Patents of confirmation were in like manner obtained by individuals who had made particular purchases





ERASMUS HALL FLATBUSH





from the natives beyond the bounds of the original patent.

October 11, 1667, a general patent was issued by Governor Nicoll, in which the patentees were the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, Cornelius Van Ruyven, justice of the peace, Adrien Hegeman, and Jan Snedeger, Jan Stryker, Frans Barents (pastor), Jacob Stryker, and Cornelius Janse Bougaert, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and associates, the freeholders, and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors, and assigns, for the premises described therein, as follows:

“All yt tract wt ye severall parcells of land wh already have or hereafter shall be purchased or procured for and on ye behalf of ye sd town; whether from ye native Indian proprietors or others, wt in the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and expresst; That is to say, bounded to ye south by ye hills, and to the north by ye fence lately sett between them and the town of Amsfort, alias Flatlands, beginning at a certain tree standing upon ye Little-Flats, marked by ye order and determination of severall arbitrators appointed by me, to view and issue ye difference between ye two towns concerning the same, wh accordingly they did upon the 17th of October, 1666, and to ye east and west by the common woodlands, including two tracts heretofore called by ye names of Curler’s and Twillers flatts wh lye to ye East of ye town; As also a parcell of meadow ground or valley on ye East-northeast side of Canaresse planting land, and having to ye South ye meadow ground belonging to Amsfort als Flatlands, according to ye division made by an East line running half a point northerly between them without variation of ye Compass, and so to go to ye mouth of ye creek or Kill, which said meadows were on ye 20th of April last by common consent staked out and by my approbation allowed of.”

On the 12th of November, 1685, a further confirmatory patent was executed by Governor Thomas Dongan, to the following persons named therein as patentees:

Cornelius Vanderwyck	John Stryker	John Johnson
John Okie	John Remsen	Ditmars Lewis Jansen
Joseph Hegeman	Jacob Hendricks	Okie Johnson
Art Jansen Vanderbilt	Direck Vandervleet	Jan Jansen
Lafford Peiterson	Hendrick Ryck	William Jacobs
William Guilliamson	Peter Lott	Hendrick Hegeman
Hendrick Williamse	Daniel Polhemus	Garret Lubbertse
Peter Guillamse	Cornelius Vanderveere	Hans Bogaert
Arien Ryers	Direck Johnson Hoogland	
Peter Stryker	Denise Teunis	

“*The premises are in this patent described, as ‘A certain town in King’s County known by the name of Middwout, alias Flatbush, the bounds whereof begin att the mouth of ye fress Kill, and soe along by a certain ditch which lyes betwixt Armsford and Flatbush meadows, and soe running alongst the ditch and fence to a certain white oake markt tree; and from thence upon a straight line to the westernmost point of a small island of woodland lying before John Striker’s bridge; and from thence with a straight line to the north-west hooke or corner of the ditch of John Okie’s meadow; and from thence alongst the said ditch and fence to the swamp of the Fresh-Kill, and soe alongst the swamp and hollow of the aforesaid Kill to the land of Krewier’s hooke; then alongst the same to a markt white oak tree; from thence with a straight line to a black-oake markt tree standing upon the north-east side of Twiller’s Flatts, having a small snip of flatts upon the south-east side of the line, and soe from thence to a white-oak tree standing to the west side of Mustahole upon a small island, leaving a snip of flatts in the Flattlands bounds; and from thence to a certain markt tree or stump standing by the highway which goes to Flattlands upon the Little Flatts, about twenty rod from Flattbush Lotts, and soe alongst the fence six hundred Dutch rodd to the*

corner of Flattbush fence, and soe alongst by the rear of the Lotts to a sassafras stump standing in Cornelius Jansen's Bowery lott of land; and from thence with straight line to a certain old marked tree or stump standing by the rush-pond under the hills, and so along upon the south side of the hill till it comes to the west end of the long hill, and soe along upon the south side of the said hill till itt comes to the east end of the long hill; and then with a straight line from the east end of the said long hill to a mark'd white-oak tree standing to the west side of the roade near the place called the gale or porte of hills, and so from the east side of the porte or gale along upon the south side of the maine hills as far as Browklin pattent doth extend, and soe along the said hills to the bounds of Jamaica pattent; and from thence with a southerly line to the Kill or creeke by the east of the Plunder's Neck, and soe alongst the said Kill to the sea (Jamaica Bay), as according to the several deeds or purchases from the Indian owners, the patent from Governor Nicolls, and the award between Browkline and the town of Flattbush, as by reference thereto will fully and at large appear.' "

December 17, 1654, Governor Stuyvesant, who was equally officious in ecclesiastical, as in civil and military affairs, ordered the erection of a church in this plantation, to be sixty or sixty-five feet long, twenty-eight wide, and from twelve to fourteen feet in height under the beams, the rear of the building to be for the minister's dwelling. And February 9, 1655, he again ordered the people of Amersfort and Brooklyn to assist those of Midwout in procuring timber for the house.

Those who had charge of the work reported in September 1660, that the building had cost 4,637 guilders (about \$1,800), of which sum, 3,437 guilders had been



collected in New Amsterdam, Fort Orange, and on Long Island; whereupon, the governor gave 400 guilders more out of the public funds, leaving the balance of 800 guilders against the church.

This edifice, built wholly of wood, was not entirely finished till 1665, but was occupied some years sooner, and was the first Dutch Church upon Long Island. The commissioners appointed to direct the building were the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, Jan Snedeger, and Jan Stryker. Lands were at different times set apart by the town for the use of the church, amounting in the whole to about 200 acres near the village, all of which is still possessed by it and is of great value, although leased at a comparatively moderate rent.

In June, 1656, the governor ordered the people of Midwout and Flatlands to enclose a place in each of them with palisades for their common defence. In 1660 the Rev. Mr. Polhemus petitioned the governor to have a window placed in the church, which request was granted; and it being reported that the church was indebted to the amount of 624 guilders, it was ordered to be satisfied out of the treasury as soon as funds should be received.

Complaint was made that the minister was inattentive to his calling, holding service but once a *fortnight*, and then only for a *quarter of an hour*, giving the people a *prayer* instead of a *sermon*, upon which the governor gave orders "that he should attend more diligently to his work."

October 1, 1673, an ordinance of the governor and council was published, enjoining it upon the sheriff and constables to take special care that the reformed religion be maintained to the exclusion of all other sects.

The first Dutch Church erected in this country was doubtless the one built in the city of New Amsterdam in 1642, although a society had been organized as early as 1629. And the inhabitants of Kings County attended religious worship in the city until the church was built in Flatbush, as above mentioned.

The Rev. Everardus Bogardus \* was the first minister, and officiated in the city from 1638 to 1647, when he obtained permission to return to his Fatherland, which he, however, never reached, being with ex-director Kieft, and about eighty others persons, lost by ship-wreck on the coast of Wales in September, 1647, as before stated. He was succeeded by the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, who continued till the conquest in 1664.

The church at Flatbush was directed to be built in the form of a cross; and the rear part of the edifice was reserved and fitted up for the accommodation of the minister and his family. The original subscription list of this building is still preserved among the records of the church, and exhibits the names of the principal male inhabitants of full age in the Dutch towns at that period.

A church was also ordered to be built at Flatlands in 1662, which was completed the following year, and another was erected in Brooklyn in 1666, all of which constituted one general charge under the pastoral care of the same minister.

*Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus*, who had been in the country some years, was engaged as minister soon after the completion of the church here, at a salary of 1,440 guilders, or \$416 a year, and the same was raised

\* It was for slandering this worthy minister that in 1638 a woman was obliged to appear at the fort in the city. She confessed that she knew he was honest and pious, and that she had spoken falsely.

by an assessment or tax upon the estates of those who resided in the towns where he officiated.

He was required by an order from the governor in March, 1656, to preach every Sunday morning at Midwout, and in the afternoon alternately at Amersfort and Brooklyn. He died June 9, 1676. His wife, Catherine, arrived here in 1656. From his sons Theodorus and Daniel have descended all of the name in this country.

*Rev. Henricus Solinus, Solyns, or Selyns*, was installed here September 3, 1660, at a salary of 600 guilders, one-half of which was to be paid by the inhabitants, and the other half by the Fatherland. In 1662 the people of Brooklyn requested that he might reside there; and the governor agreed to it, and also to pay a part of his salary, provided he should preach every Sunday evening in the church erected upon his farm or bowery. In 1664 he returned to Holland, having sustained a high reputation in the ministry. He was a distinguished man, possessed of a good education and no inconsiderable degree of literary enterprise.\* He was moreover very respectably connected, having married Margareta, the widow of the Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck of New Amsterdam, and July 25, 1662, again married Machtelima Specht, of Utrecht in Holland. Some time after his arrival in America, he addressed to Cotton Mather, on the appearance of his great work, the *Magnalia*, a

\* It has been mentioned that the Rev. Mr. Solinus left the church in 1664 and returned to Holland. At the earnest solicitation of the people of New York, he was induced to revisit America in 1682, and continued the pastor of the Dutch Church in that city till his decease in 1701. He was, as above mentioned, a man of classical taste and learning, and was highly esteemed in his day. He also cultivated a love for poetry, of which a few specimens in Latin and Dutch are preserved. He left a complete list of the members of his congregation in 1686, which is contained in the New York Historical Society's Collections.

Latin poem, which is still extant in some editions of that singular work. This may be called the second period of the Dutch Church in America, extending from 1664 to the year 1693. At this era the Dutch churches in New York, though under the civil government of Great Britain, still acknowledged the authority of that classis and that synod in Holland to which they had formerly submitted, and still received ministers from them as before. And that classis and synod also continued to watch over these American churches and to cherish them with paternal care and affection. During this period the Dutch Church in America was somewhat extended. Two or three more congregations were organized on Long Island, near the city of New York. Another was formed in the city of Schenectady; one on Staten Island, or Richmond County; three or four in different towns on the Hudson; and several, it is believed, in the colony of New Jersey. The precise dates, however, of these establishments, it is now difficult to determine.

Such was the situation of the Dutch Church from 1664 to 1693; not, indeed, established by law, but greatly predominant in numbers and decidedly pre-eminent in wealth and respectability. This pre-eminence, however, was in a considerable degree surrendered in the year last mentioned. In that year Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, who had been appointed governor the year before, a man of great ardor and boldness, and one who was inordinately devoted to the Episcopal Church, urged a kind of religious establishment in favor of that church. It assumed the air of bigotry. The Episcopalians were not the dominant sect. There were at that time, indeed, but few Episcopalians in the colony. These chiefly resided in the city of New York, and in the counties immedi-



ately adjacent. They consisted, for the most part, of the officers of government and their dependents, and a portion of the military force. To establish the Episcopal Church under these circumstances was so evidently unreasonable and unjust, that scarcely any one would have proposed it but a person of Governor Fletcher's bigoted character. He met, and justly, too, with no small difficulties in the attainment of his object. The house of assembly, when it was first proposed to them, were decidedly hostile to the measure. But, being partly hoodwinked, and partly threatened and bullied into the measure by the governor, they at last reluctantly agreed to the plan and passed an act on the 21st of September, 1693, *establishing* the Episcopal Church in the city and county of *New York*, and in the counties of *Westchester*, *Queens*, and *Richmond*. The act was drawn and the whole business conducted in a most artful and cunning manner. The inhabitants of each of the counties above mentioned were directed by this act to choose annually ten vestrymen and two church wardens. These vestrymen and church wardens were empowered to make choice of the minister or ministers for each district. And for the support of these ministers, a certain sum was directed to be assessed on the inhabitants at large of all denominations and raised in each county. The act, indeed, did not explicitly enjoin that the ministers thus chosen should be of the Episcopal Church; and by an explanatory act passed several years afterwards, it was even declared that *dissenting ministers might be chosen*. But by *lodging the right of choice with the vestrymen and church wardens alone*, it was well known that Episcopal ministers would be always, of course, elected.

It has been seen that the right of soil was early obtained by the first Dutch settlers from the neighboring tribe inhabiting the place called Canarsie (or Canausee), and that to confirm the same several patents had been issued by the governor; notwithstanding which, in the year 1670, a claim was interposed to the said lands by *Eskemoppas*, sachem of Rockaway and his brothers, as being the true owners thereof; and the inhabitants, to prevent the consequences of perpetual hostility with the new claimants, preferred, for the preservation of peace, and to establish more firmly their title to the lands in dispute, to agree to the payment of a certain consideration which was mutually fixed upon between the parties. The deed or release executed by the said Indians on this occasion is as follows:

“ To all christian people to whom this present writing shall come: *Eskemoppas* Sachem of Rockaway upon Long Island, *Kinnarimas* and *Ahawaham*, his brothers, send greeting; Whereas they the said Sachem *Eske-moppas* and his two brothers aforementioned do lay claim to the land now in the tenure and occupation of the inhabitants of Midwout, alias Flatbush, as well as to other lands thereto adjacent as the right born Indian owners and proprietors thereof: know ye, that for, and in consideration of certain sums of seewant, a certain sum of wampum and divers other goods, unto the Sachem, and his brothers, in hand paid, and received from Adrian Hegeman, Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Jorise and Jan Hansen, for and on behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of Midwout, alias Flatbush, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, and themselves to be fully satisfied and paid: Have given, granted, contracted and sold, and by these presents, freely and absolutely do, give, grant, bargain, and sell unto the said Adrian Hegeman,

Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Jorise and Jan Hansen, for and in behalf of themselves and the inhabitants aforesaid, their heirs and successors: All that parcel and tract of land where the said town of Midwout stands, together with all the lands lying therein, stretching on the east side to the limits of Newtown and Jamaica, on the south side to the meadow ground and limits of Amersfort; on the west side to the bounds of Gravesend and New Utrecht, and on the north side along the Hills; that is to say, all those lands within the limits aforementioned, that have not been already purchased by any of the inhabitants of the town aforementioned, nor is granted to any in their respective Patents. And also excepting such meadow or valley in the possession of the said inhabitants and in thier patent particularly set forth. To have and to hold, all the said parcel and tract of land and premises, together with all and singular, every thing thereunto belonging, together with the said valley or meadow ground, unto the said Adrian Hegeman, Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Joris and Jan Hansen, for and on behalf of the inhabitants aforesaid, their heirs and successors, to the proper use and behalf of the said inhabitants, their heirs and successors forever. In witness whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals, this 20<sup>th</sup> day of April, in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of his Majesty's Reign, in the year of our Lord, 1670.

“ESKEMOPPAS, *F*, mark. [L. s.]  
 KINNARIMAS *ℰ*, mark. [L. s.]  
 AHAWAHAM *C*, mark.” [L. s.]

“In the presence of

“THOMAS LOVELACE,

“CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN.

“The consideration 10 fathoms of black seewant—10 of white—5 match coats—4 blankets—2 guns—2 pistols—5 double handfulls of powder—5 bars of lead—10

knives—2 aprons of Duffels—1 half fat (or barrel) of strong beer—2 cans of brandy and 6 shirts.

“Acknowledged before me to have been received.

“FRANCIS LOVELACE.”

That part of the town now called *New Lots*, was by the Dutch called *Ostwout*, or *East Woods*, and was situated eastward of the old settlement of *Midwout* or *Flatbush* (and connected therewith by a tract of land lying on the northern part of the town, known by the name of *Kenter's Hoeck*,) but whether purchased, if at all, before the execution of the deed last recited, has not been fully discovered; yet the inhabitants obtained a patent for it from Governor Andros, March 25, 1677, in which about forty of the principal inhabitants are named as patentees.

On the 7th of November, 1685, an act was passed by the assembly, to remove the court of sessions from *Gravesend* to this town, it being nearer the centre of the county and of more easy communication with the city. A court house was accordingly erected here in 1686, and remained until another was built in 1758, in which the court room and jail were contained under the same roof, they having previously been separate buildings, one of which was burnt down in the winter of 1757-8. The British officers during the Revolution ordered the seats to be ripped up and converted the hall of justice into a ball-room. The original cost of this building was £448 and having undergone some necessary alterations and repairs, it remained till 1792, when a new and larger edifice was erected in its place. The superintendents of this building were John Vanderbilt, Johannes E. Lott, and Charles Doughty. Here the county courts continued to be held, till the destruction of the court house and jail by fire, November 30, 1832, from which time Brooklyn has



been, and is now, established as the shire town of the county.

In the minutes of the court of sessions it appears that in 1682, some persons having refused payment to the minister, a complaint was made thereof by the constable, whereupon the court ordered that the amount due from such persons should be taken by distress. In 1685, one Theodorus Polhemus, having been elected to the office of constable and refusing to serve, was fined £5 to the public.

In 1677 the churches engaged the *Rev. Casparus Van Zuren*, who, in about ten years, being called to his former church in Holland, returned there in 1685. He married Louisa Hellenius.

He was succeeded by the *Rev. James Clark*, who soon left and was followed the same year by the *Rev. Rudolphus Varick*. He continued till 1694, when the *Rev. Wilhelmus Lupardus* was called, and officiated till his death in 1701.

During the ministry of Mr. Varick, and in the year 1699, a new church was erected. It was of stone, and had a pyramidal roof, sixty-five feet by fifty, and occupied the site of the first one. In 1702 the churches called the *Rev. Bernardus Freeman*, then pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Schenectady, who after some delay accepted, but was not installed till November, 1705. In the meantime the *Rev. Vincentius Antonides* had been sent out by the classis of Amsterdam, and was installed as associate pastor of the Dutch churches the same year. The former was a man of fine talents, well educated, and possessed a good store of general literature.

He published, among other things, a volume of sermons, and a work entitled *De Spiegel der Selfkennis*, (or Mirror of Self Knowledge), being a collection (in

Dutch) of ancient moral and philosophical maxims. The work has been recently translated by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson for publication.

Mr. Freeman married Margretie Van Schaick in 1705, and died in 1741. After which the *Rev. Johannes Arondeus* was installed in 1742, and died in 1754, Mr. Antonides having deceased in July, 1744. The *Rev. Anthony Curtenius* \* was settled in 1745, and continued till his death October 19, 1756. The *Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderen* was called from Holland and entered upon his pastoral duties here in 1757.

At this time existed the great and disturbing controversy among the Dutch churches, concerning the necessity of foreign ordination. The *coetus party*, as we have seen, warmly insisting on establishing an independent judicatory in America; and the classis of Amsterdam in the end assenting to it, Mr. Van Sinderen was made the happy messenger of their letter of approbation. Perfect harmony was not, however, fully restored to the churches till many years after.

\* The following notice of this gentleman is extracted from a newspaper published in 1756:—"On Tuesday the 19th ultimo, the Reverend Mr. ANTHONY CURTENIUS departed this transitory Life at Flat-Bush, Long Island, in the fifty-ninth Year of his Age, after an Illness of about four Weeks, being Pastor of the five Dutch Reformed Churches in Kings County on Long Island: He was a gentleman regularly educated, and remarkable for his indefatigable Diligence in the Ministration of his Function; his Actions in all the Affairs of Life have ever been accompanied with the strictest Rules of Justice, so that none could with more Propriety claim the Title of Preacher and a sincere Christian, which not only his Morals manifested, but his glorious Resolutions to launch into endless Eternity, saying with *St. Paul*, *O Death! where is thy Sting? O Grave, where is thy Victory?* His Remains were decently interred on Thursday following in the Church of the above-mentioned Place; his Death is universally lamented by his Relations, and all those that knew him, particularly his Congregation, who are highly sensible of the Loss of so inestimable a Shepherd, whose every Action displayed the Christian."

Mr. Van Sinderen was reputed a man of good acquirements, yet at the same time he was eccentric and often injudicious.

The *Rev. Johannes Casparus Rubel* was established here in August, 1759, as the colleague of Mr. Van Sinderen, but was deposed for intemperance in 1784. In the same year Mr. Van Sinderen resigned his charge, and died July 23, 1796. Mr. Rubel died in 1799.

In 1785 an invitation was given to the *Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker*, then preaching at Gravesend and Harlem, which he accepted, and remained here till the close of his life, at the age of eighty-seven, May 20, 1824. With this venerable pastor ended the custom of preaching in the Dutch language, a practice to which he was so much attached that only once (1788) did he attempt to officiate in English.

He was the second son of Joachim and Lydia Schoonmaker, and was born at Rochester, Ulster County, N. Y., March 1, 1737. He commenced classical studies with the Rev. Mr. Goetschius of Schraalenburgh, N. J., 1753, and his theological with the Rev. Mr. Marenus of Aquanock in 1759, and June 27, 1761, he married Mary, daughter of Stephen and Ann Bassett of that place. He was licensed to preach in 1763, and first received a call from the congregation of Harlem and Gravesend, which he accepted. In 1781 he received a call from the particular churches of Gravesend, Success, and Wolver Hollow, in which he served till 1784, when he was elected to preside over the six collegiate churches of Kings County at a salary of £150 a year. He took up his residence at this time in Flatbush, where he spent his days. His wife died in 1819, aged eighty. He left issue six sons and five daughters; nine of whom arrived to full

age, and seven survived their father. He had at the time of his death, fifty-nine grandchildren and twenty-one great-grandchildren.

In his eightieth year he was heard to declare that he could not complain of a single bodily infirmity, even his sight and hearing being perfect; yet that his age admonished him he had not long to live. "His labors in the ministry (says his successor) for sixty-one years, were arduous, yet was he never known to faint in his Master's cause, and few men have gone to the grave with a character more unblemished, or one more universally respected and beloved."

The *Rev. Peter Lowe*, of Ulster County, was installed colleague pastor with Mr. Schoonmaker, October 28, 1787, and continued to preach in the old church till it was taken down in 1794. The new structure commenced the year before was not completed till December, 1796. It is also of stone, fifty by sixty-five feet, the materials of the former church being used in the new structure, which has a fine bell presented by John Vanderbilt, Esq., who also imported some Dutch bricks from Holland, which were inserted around the windows and doors of the church.

Mr. Lowe died greatly beloved, June 10, 1818, aged fifty-four, and in the fall of that year the churches of Flatbush and Flatlands called the *Rev. Walter Monteith*, who was installed in 1819, but resigned April 13, 1820, and removed to Schenectady, from which time till May, 1822, the church remained vacant. The *Rev. Thomas Morris Strong, D.D.*, son of Joseph Strong, Esq., of New York, was born April 18, 1797, graduated at Columbia College in 1816, and settled in the associate Reformed Dutch churches of Chambersburgh and Shippensborough,



Penn., in 1819. He was installed here November 17, 1822, and married Ellen, daughter of William Campbell of Baltimore in 1822, who died at the age of thirty-six years, August 14, 1832. November 26, 1835, he married Elizabeth C., daughter of the Rev. Isaac Grier of Pennsylvania, and maternal granddaughter of the Rev. Dr. Robert Cooper, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

“ Dr. Strong officiated until his death on June 14, 1861. During Dr. Strong’s last sickness the pulpit was supplied by his son, Rev. Robert G. Strong, as assistant. Rev. William W. Howard supplied for about two years after Dr. Strong’s death. Rev. Cornelius L. Wells was called in April, 1863, and officiated until his death in 1904. For a year the church was vacant, but in the spring of 1906 Rev. John E. Lloyd began to preach and continued to do so until the spring of 1916, when he resigned. Since then the church has had no regular pastor.”—EDITOR.

In 1833 a Reformed Dutch Church was begun in that part of the town called New Lots, and was dedicated in July, 1824. It was soon after connected with the church at Flatlands under the Rev. William Cruikshank, before mentioned, and after his removal became part of the charge, as it now is, of the Rev. John A. Baldwin.

A small Methodist Episcopal Church was erected in the eastern part of the village in 1843, which is used only occasionally and will probably soon be abandoned for lack of zeal as well as members to support it.

*St. Paul’s Episcopal Church*, the only one of that denomination in the town, was begun in 1836, the corner stone being laid by the bishop of the diocese, August 13, 1836. It is a beautiful edifice, the cost of which, including the organ, &c., was \$8,480, about two-thirds of which sum was contributed by Matthew Clarkson, Esq., a resi-

dent of the village. Trinity Church, New York, gave \$1,000 in 1842. Of this church, on the 23d of December, 1836, the *Rev. Thomas S. Brittain* was chosen rector, and the *Rev. John F. Messenger* assistant. The latter resigned September 1, 1837, and the *Rev. James Coglan* officiated in his place. *Mr. Brittain* resigned the rectorship March 29, 1838, and *Mr. Coglan* succeeded as rector on the 6th of April following, but resigned October 21, 1839, and set out for Europe. The *Rev. William Barlow* was inducted March 30, 1840, who resigned in April, 1842, on becoming an instructor at St. Thomas' Hall, Flushing. The *Rev. George Burcker* was instituted rector in 1842, but removed to St. George's Church, Flushing, in 1844, where he died in June, 1847, and was succeeded in this church by the *Rev. William H. Newman* from Rhode Island.

*Erasmus Hall*, which has always been among the most popular institutions of learning, was projected by the *Rev. John H. Livingston* and the *Hon. John Vanderbilt*, soon after the declaration of peace in 1783. In 1786 the sum of \$2,287 was raised toward the object, of which *Mr. Vanderbilt* gave \$250. The building, one hundred feet by thirty-six, was erected the same year, the whole expense of which was \$6,250. The school was incorporated by the regents of the university, November 17, 1787, and the first trustees were:

Comfort Sands	John Vanderbilt	George Martense
Phillip Nagel	Walter Minto	Jacob Lefferts
Peter Cornell	Peter Lefferts	William B. Gifford
John H. Livingston	Johannes E. Lott	Hendrick Suydam
James Wilson	Aquilla Giles	John J. Vanderbilt
Samuel Provost	Cornelius Vanderveer	Martinus Schoonmaker
	John Mason	

Among the list of contributors to the building are the

names of George Clinton, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Aaron Burr, John Sloss Hobart, Richard Platt, Brockholst Livingston, Alexander Hamilton, Edward Livingston, and thirty-two others.

The Rev. John H. Livingston, D.D., was appointed principal in 1787, but resigned in 1792. His successors were Peter Wilson, LL.D.; Rev. Peter Lowe, Rev. Joseph Penny, Rev. Timothy Clowes, LL.D.; Jonathan W. Kellogg, Rev. William H. Campbell, Rev. Dr. Penny, Mr. James Ferguson, and the present incumbent, the Rev. R. D. Van Kleeck.

The edifice is large, spacious, and airy, and is a very complete establishment in all respects; having sufficient grounds, filled with forest and ornamental trees, shrubbery, and flowering plants. It has also a library of more than 1,500 volumes, besides a philosophical apparatus and mineralogical cabinet.

Among the number who have received a classical education at this seminary, may be mentioned the following: William A. Duer, late president of Columbia College; his brother, John Duer; John McPherson Berrien, late Attorney General of the United States; George M. Troup, governor of Georgia; Rev. John Blair Linn, late minister of the Dutch Church, New York; Rev. John H. Meyers, Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker, D.D.; Rev. Peter Labagh, Rev. Peter Van Pelt, Rev. Phillip Duryee, and the Hon. John A. Lott.

In the year 1807, one of the most extensive printing establishments in the United States was established here by the late Isaac Riley, who married the sister of Richard Alsop, Esq. It continued in operation about seven years, and was then broken up, not answering the expectations of its projector.

The Rev. Dr. Strong, in his excellent account of this town, mentions the establishment of a public brewery, besides private ones. The former consisting of fourteen shares, subdivided into smaller portions, and belonged to the several farms as appurtenant thereto, which were sold or devised therewith, as some old deeds and wills testify. This public brew-house was standing up at the close of the Revolution, when it was disposed of and the proceeds divided among the shareholders. The principle of total abstinence from all that can intoxicate, observes the writer, was not then known, and beer or malt liquor was the common beverage of the inhabitants.

The *Poor House* of the county of Kings is located at a short distance from the village; the farm appertaining to which contains sixty acres of excellent land, the cost of which was \$3,000. The main building, the corner stone of which was laid July 9, 1831, is forty-four feet square, with wings, each sixty by thirty-five feet. The whole is two stories in height. There is also a detached building which is appropriated to patients laboring under infectious diseases, and another intended for deranged persons, where the unfortunate individuals are treated with all the attention that humanity requires.

A part of the same benevolent plan for the relief of suffering humanity is the Kings County Lunatic Asylum, situated near the poor house, which is ninety feet by thirty-six, three stories high, and was finished in the spring of 1845. The apartments are eighty in number, and warmed with hot water circulating through iron tubes; whole cost \$16,000.

*East New York*,<sup>1</sup> is already a village of some impor-

<sup>1</sup> Later included in the town of New Lots.—EDITOR.



tance in the north-east part of the town, and owes its existence to the enterprise and untiring exertions of John R. Pitkin, Esq., a gentleman not more distinguished for his intelligence than for his singular industry and indefatigable perseverance in whatever he undertakes. With him a failure is not considered a defeat; and instead of relaxing, adds additional stimulus to exertion. The place will doubtless become an important location for manufactures and mechanical industry, being advantageously situated on the line of the Long Island Railroad, and only six miles from the ferry. Several streets and avenues are partially built up, and a good deal of manufacturing has already been accomplished. A Reformed Dutch Church was erected in 1838, and dedicated the following spring, when the *Rev. William H. Campbell* was installed pastor, who removed in the fall of 1841 to the Third Reformed Dutch Church in the city of Albany, and the *Rev. Martinus V. Schoonmaker* was installed September 25, 1842. He is the son of Jacobus, and grandson of the *Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker*, former pastor of Flatbush. He graduated at Union College 1839, and married Catherine Colwell of Allegheny City, Penn., January 29, 1846.

A small German Lutheran Church was also erected here in 1847.

The following persons have held the office of town clerk at various periods from 1650:

Adrien Hegeman  
Jacob Joosten  
Francays De Bruynne  
Michael Hainell  
Jan Gerrit Van Marckje  
Derick Storm  
Johannes Van Eklen  
Johannes Schenck

Abraham Lott  
John Gancell  
Adrian Hegeman  
Jeremiah Vanderbilt  
Petrus Van Steenberg  
John Lefferts  
Phillip Nagle  
John Vanderbilt

John C. Vanderveer  
Garret Stryker  
Abraham Vanderveer  
Adrian Hegeman  
William Ellsworth  
William Hegeman  
John A. Lott  
James V. B. Wyckoff

The number of acres of land in this town is about 10,500, and the number of inhabitants in 1845, was 2,225, being an increase of 136 in five years.

---

“The *Cypress Hills*<sup>1</sup> has become, it is believed, *the largest Cemetery in the Country*, and artists and workmen have been employed to lay out the grounds and embellish them with taste and beauty. The location of the Cypress Hills is on the north side of the Brooklyn and Jamaica turnpike—less than two miles beyond the limits of the city of Brooklyn. A high range of beautiful hills runs through it, commanding the most extensive views of the Ocean, Brooklyn, Williamsburgh and New York. A more picturesque or beautiful tract of land can hardly be found. There are 150 acres of heavy forests, 100 of shrubbery, and a large lawn planted with trees and flowers. There is a great number of cold Spring Lakes on the grounds—there will be about sixty miles of fine carriage roads through the Cemetery, and the grounds will be richly embellished in the style of a Landscape Garden. The Long Island Railroad passes within about eighty rods of the Cemetery, and all the trains have their regular stopping place there. An extra train can be procured to go to Cypress Hills at *any hour of any day*, carrying out and bringing back sixty persons or less, with a body for interment, for the low price of TEN DOLLARS. There is a Sexton on the grounds with a hearse ready to meet all processions at the Railway, and carry the body to the grave.

For the use of hearse, opening and closing grave	
and attendance of Sexton.....	\$2 50
(For children, 50 cents less.)	
Same services without hearse.....	2 00

<sup>1</sup> Cypress Hills was later included in the town of New Lots.—EDITOR.

For children .....	1 50
For ground for a single grave (32 square feet) with a warrantee certificate of same, opening and closing of grave, use of hearse, and at- tendance of Sexton.....	6 00
Same for children .....	4 00

“On any of the grounds now laid out, all Ecclesiastical, Benevolent, Social and Humane Societies and Associations, who take not less than TEN lots together (half on the avenues and half on the paths), will have them for the low price of \$30. For four lots \$32.50; each and all lots contain 400 square feet, large enough for any family. For a lot \$35, for those on the paths, and \$50 for those on the roads and avenues. The Cemetery was dedicated Nov. 21, 1848, when an address was delivered by C. Edward Lester.”

---

The compiler is indebted for most of the facts contained in this article to the *History of the Town of Flatbush*, published by the Rev. Dr. Strong in 1842, in which he has exhibited industry, talent, and antiquarian research. Should his example be followed by clergymen in other towns, important advantages would be afforded to a large class of readers, and to the lovers of history in general.

---

Died in this village, August 20, 1815, Richard Alsop, Esq., in the fifty-fourth year of his age, leaving a widow, who died at Middletown, her native place, in October, 1829. Mr. Alsop was born at Middletown, Conn., 1761, and was bred a merchant, but devoted himself chiefly to literature, for which he had an unusual fondness, and became familiarly acquainted with the literature not only of his own country, but with that of the principal Eu-

ropean nations. His love of poetry was enthusiastic. Numerous pieces issued from his pen, and were received by the public as evidence of his genius and industry. All his compositions are characterized by great purity of expression, and indicate the peculiar delicacy of thought which appeared in his private life. As a man, a scholar, and a writer, he will be remembered with affection and regret by his acquaintance, and by men of letters. His pieces met with considerable success, besides several translations from the Italian and French. The principal one is the *Natural and Civil History of Chili*, from the Italian of *Molina*, in 2 vols. 8vo. In 1800 he published a Monody in heroic verse on the death of Washington. He wrote principally for amusement, and made little effort at literary distinction; yet his intellectual powers were much above the common level. With a luxurious fancy, he united a great facility of expression and a keenness of wit. In 1791 the *Echo* was set on foot at Hartford, being a series of burlesque pieces, designed to ridicule the inflated style adopted by the Boston editors in describing common events. The writers were Alsop, Hopkins, Dwight, Cogswell, Trumbull, and others, called, by way of distinction, the *Hartford Wits*. From the pen of the first is the following burlesque imitation of a piece in one of the public papers, giving in prose a bombastic account of the burning of a barn by lightning, and is a fair sample of others.

“ At Cambridge town, the self same day,  
A barn was burnt, well fill'd with hay;  
Some say, the lightning turn'd it red,  
Some, that the thunder struck it dead;  
Some say, it made the cattle stare,  
Some, that it killed an aged *mare*,  
But we expect the truth to learn  
From Mr. Rythe, who own'd the barn.”



“An unsuccessful attempt was made in 1873 to include Flatbush within the City of Brooklyn, together with Flatlands, New Utrecht, and Gravesend. The proposition was put before the voters of the respective towns and Brooklyn to be decided. Although Brooklyn gave a heavy vote for consolidation, it was turned down in the towns by a large majority and the project abandoned.

“In 1894 a more successful attempt was made, and on April 28th of that year Governor Levi P. Morton signed the bill for the annexation of Flatbush to Brooklyn. The territory became the Twenty-ninth Ward of the city.

“On January 1, 1898, Brooklyn was consolidated with the City of New York, and Flatbush of course became part of the Greater City.”—EDITOR.

## NEW LOTS

BY THE EDITOR

THE locality known as New Lots was erected as a town on February 12, 1852. Previous to this date it had been the eastern part of the town of Flatbush, called the "New Lots," in distinction to the "Old Lots," near the village of Flatbush. In area it was the smallest of the Kings County towns, but the largest in population, owing to the rapid growth of East New York. The town contained 13,681 people, according to the census of 1880, which was the last enumeration before consolidation with Brooklyn City.

The town was bounded on the north by Newtown and the City of Brooklyn, on the east by Jamaica, on the south and south-west by Jamaica Bay and Flatlands, and on the west by Flatbush.

The town had four villages: New Lots, East New York, Brownsville, and Cypress Hills. New Lots village was situated on the old road leading from Flatbush and familiarly known as the "old New Lots road." Many substantial residences were located here, also a Dutch Reformed Church and a schoolhouse. Most of the original Dutch settlers lived in this locality.

Particulars of the founding of East New York can be found in the chapter on Flatbush. In spite of the panic of 1837, the founder, John R. Pitkin, persevered and the

village weathered the storm and gradually increased. In 1853 Horace A. Miller and James Butler started developments which added greatly to the growth of the village. Their purchase was a tract of about fifty acres east of Wyckoff Avenue, which they divided into building lots that were eagerly bought and populated. The village also was a junction point of the Long Island Railroad, and the Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad—also the terminal for four horse-car roads, all of which had their part in the growth of the village. Population was 8,000 in 1880, which tremendously increased after consolidation with Brooklyn in 1886.

Brownsville, in the extreme western part of the town, owed its existence to Charles S. Brown, who bought a tract of land about 1865, and divided it into business and residential lots. In 1883 the village contained about 350 dwellings and several fine stores with a total population of about 2,000. Of late years this locality has become the residence of thousands of Hebrews, and is today one of the most densely populated spots in the Borough of Brooklyn, if not in the Greater City of New York.

The settlement or village of Cypress Hills grew up around the cemeteries there located. For details of the Cypress Hills Cemetery we would refer the reader to the chapter on Flatbush. The erection of the Brooklyn Water Works also contributed materially to the advancement of the village. The population in 1833 was about 3,000.

On May 13, 1886, an act which had passed the Legislature making the town of New Lots part of the City of Brooklyn, became a law and the form of town government ceased. After consolidation the population increased

as if by magic, and in 1900 there were nearly 80,000 inhabitants as compared with 13,681 in 1880. When Brooklyn became part of the City of New York, New Lots was of course included.



3713













